# THE RECORDS OF A LANCASHIRE FAMILY



MRS. WILLIAM SHAW OF KIRKHAM
(FLORENCE JANE HUNT
1862–1906

# THE RECORDS OF A LANCASHIRE FAMILY

FROM THE XIIth TO THE XXth CENTURY

By R. CUNLIFFE SHAW



PRESTON
THE GUARDIAN PRESS, FISHERGATE
1940

# PREFACE

FROM out of the misty dawn unto the stygian deep, we, the forlorn mortals of the transient hour, pass ghostlike to silence profound. The radiance of our early days, the utterly real vitality of joyous moments, is beaten into leaden dullness by the hard forces driving most of our lives. As years roll on we obtain only occasional glimpses, fleeting moments of intense pleasure, which were so common in childhood's experience; the trailing clouds of glory that reveal the hidden essence of our very being in relation to the world of spirit. But slowly the curtain falls, and as autumn leaves flutter from the sap-denuded twigs so gradually evaporates our earthly consciousness of the vital stream, so to a greater deep we go unknowingly.

Time and space, no longer estranged qualities of our existence, man estimated, are wed into a continuum and present to us in modern thought and knowledge the cross-section of the external existence paths of the life force. Each of us is a microcosm of spiritual vortices inherited from our parents and those forgotten in the long past preceding them.

To each of us in the living moment our immediate life of sensual contact is but a section of a continuous stream of life, every portion of which in our time, in the historic sense of the term, can be traced in varying degrees through individual names, all representing a continuous linkage through the embryonic chromosones of the vital chains.

All space is conceived in human reason as a constitution of returning spheres, and the basic principles of existence would seem to lie in the rhythm of curvature and cycles of pnysical flux which are mirrored in our mental conception of the harmonies and beauty of the basic values. Perhaps the life of the individual is in reality the immediate recognition of a predestined course of each microcosm as its existence rolls beneath conscious perception. We ourselves may constitute, as the ancient Greeks thought long ago, portions of great cycles passing over periods of thousands of years of solar time. The vast æons throughout which the affairs of men wax and wane in accordance with the rhythms of some great celestial pulse. A flux that to one aspect of thinking must bring forth every shade and variety of human reaction and to which the very existence of beauty, the virtues and the most ennobling side of human nature owe their being in the contrast afforded by the base and ignoble depths of the same cycles.

The value of the historical approach to the philosophical outlook, and more especially the line of thought that pursues that basic element, the family history lies embodied in the linkage with those life paths from which the entities of ourselves, our relatives and friends have origin. It reveals to us the many diverse routes by which each and all inherit our chartered course for that section of space time we appreciate as conscious life.

> " *Yet we, who are borne on one dark grain of dust*
> *Around one indistinguishable spark*
> *Of star-mist, lost in one lost feather of light,*
> *Can, by the strength of our own thought, ascend*
> *Through universe after universe ; trace their growth*
> *Through boundless time, their glory, their decay ;*
> *And, on the invisible road of law, more firm*
> *Than granite, range through all their length and breadth,*
> *Their height and depth, past, present, and to come.*"
>
> WATCHERS OF THE SKY.

Man's mind ranges to limitless heights, over lone regions remote from his normal environment, to many places and conditions in which his physical body can act no part, all is pure spiritual projection and the reality to each and everyone lies in the fusion of the past, the transient moment and future projection. The activity of mind in its enormous complexity of purpose has tended to ever broaden the life activity of mankind and call into existence an immense variety of purposeful combinations that are beyond the conception of an individual immersed in the mathematical planes of our existence. Purposeful activity is associated with the absolute past as much as with the projected future.

The life force is prodigal in the extreme, millions of spermatozoa are shed for the possible union with one solitary ovum; one or two minds out of the billions born have made those discoveries that have affected the material existence of the lives of our fellow men.

Each of us is a compound of many forbears, in some families a strong physical trait may dominate the structure for many generations, in all human descents there may be flashes from afar, the echo of ages long ago; the fusion of chromosones may resuscitate from two perfectly ordinary people some nobleness of character, some memory of a great man of other days or an elemental devil remotely forgotten. But all varieties and contrasts are sections of the living cycle, the very essence of the tangled threadwork of inheritance which forms the matrix of the intricate material frame we recognise as mankind.

In the past a family history was often little else but a catalogue of values, generally superlative, a fanfare to glorify a patron or gild the tawdriness of other days. The period of Gothic revival and the readers of the romantic created the desire to see in the ordinary doings and peoples of past times the glamour of a knightly chivalry that had its existence principally in the minds of bards and story tellers. For example, the simple pele towers of the Scottish border were converted into residences of lordly knights that "drank the red wine through helmet-barred." The rough farmer chief became transmogrified into an individual attended by squires and pages and yeoman tall. From out of this farrago of nonsense an utterly fallacious concept of the lives of our forbears both gentle and simple has been built up in the popular mind of to-day.

Another point that emerges from the romantic aim of the nineteenth century novelists and poets is the desire of many family historians to carry their tradition back to a pure Norman descent, as if particular virtue lay with the descendants of one band of Norse rovers in contrast with the many other lines of origin from Saxon and Dane, Irish Norse and Romano-British. Apart from such aspirations it is a notorious fact that documentary investigation lends reliable authority in only a very few instances to carry the historical descent of a people in this country as far back as the days of the Saxon surrender.

Many a manorial family history tends to ignore or conceal the fact that the operation of the laws of primogeniture have produced in nearly all such families the material decadence of the younger sons and their remote descents. Of course, there are many exceptions, many a younger son in more recent times has turned out brilliantly and materially advanced his branch of a family, but in ancient days, when opportunities were few and far between, the younger scions received very little from the parents' stock, and we find them, their families and descendants engaged in every grade of country and town life. Some, workers on their native soil all their lives, others seeking their fortune in trade in the neighbouring county town or further afield, others trying a military career. In a few cases, where the family's influence extended to the control of ecclesiastical benefices, we find a younger son presented to the local living. In the later centuries approaching the modern age the professions of lawyer or doctor afforded a further field of work. But throughout the whole gamut of occupations we find the connecting thread of the family in which there lies those bonds that link all degrees of the human race so that a family history should be no mere sequence of one line of descent from father to son, but should illustrate the widespread connections that link all the different branches of that particular stock and the incoming descents through female lines.

In the following pages are traced, chiefly from original deeds and court records, the doings, descents and alliances of a family group that first emerged as a recognisable entity in the Lancashire records about the end of the twelfth century. We find them fulfilling many parts in life's pageant, some attained to considerable worldly estate, others passed their lives in the humblest circumstances, some were connected with the church, others were professional men, farmers or traders. There is one remarkable feature in the doings of these people which is quite striking and that is their almost entire lack of any connection with the military services. In a few instances the mothers of some of these men were descended from families that bore an outstanding part in their age in the military history of this country, but such a spirit seems never to have been infused in their descendants, speaking in general terms. It is interesting to find that as far back as the early fifteenth century there is the record of one of these Shaw's having absconded from the retinue of Henry the Sixth when on his way to France. But for all that we find in the doings of these people a simple history of connected events which forms a good example of the structure of rural life in Lancashire from the early mediæval period down to our own age. Life and its various ups and downs as passed by the inhabitants of the local great house, the country parsonage, in the College of the nearest large town, in the homes of the lawyer, the country doctor, the yeoman farmer and his husbandmen. Life as shown by their work and strife with their fellowmen, in their lawsuits, their letters and petitions and in their settlements and wills. Good, mediocre and bad, the acts of such people served to build up in successive phases the life of the nation as we know it, and so let us follow in the time machine of our imagination from where the earliest traces of this human linkage can first be recognised.

# CONTENTS


*Page*

Preface . . . . . v

List of Illustrations . . . . . xi

Introduction . . . . . xiii

Epilogue . . . . . 293

Index . . . . . 295

PART I

The Family Roots . . . . . 1

PART II

The Main Stem at the Hall-i'th'-Hill . . . . . 9

PART III

Ashaw of Shaw Hall, Flixton . . . . . 33

PART IV

The Junior Line in Rivington . . . . . 39

PART V

Ashaw or Shaw of Shaw Place . . . . . 45

PART VI

The High Bulhalgh Family . . . . . 149

PART VII

The Eighteenth and Nineteenth Century Descendants in Amounderness . 213

PART VIII

*Page*

The Stones House Branch in Anglezarke and Heath Charnock . . . . . 265

PART IX

The Willoughby Shaws of Rivington and Anglezarke . . . . . 275

## APPENDIXES

General Pedigree Chart of the Family of Shaw (Ashaw) of Hall-i'th'-Hill, and Shaw Place, Heath Charnock, Shaw Hall, Flixton, The Great House, Rivington, High Bulhalgh, and Stones House in Anglezarke, and their XVIIIth, XIXth and XXth Century Descendants . . . . . *At end of book*

The Pedigre and Armes of Robert Shawe of High-Bulhalgh in the County of Lancaster Gent. . . . . ,, ,,

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS


Mrs. William Shaw of Kirkham (Florence Jane Hunt), 1862–1906 *Frontispiece*

Shaw Place, Heath Charnock, Co. Lancs., 1765 . . . . . *Opposite page* 1

Alice Ashaw, her husband Richard Pilkington of Rivington, and their Sons and Daughters, including Bishop Pilkington and Katherine, wife of John Shaw of Shaw Place . . . . ,, ,, 16

Robert Charnock of Astley Hall, Chorley, 1541–1616 . . . . ,, ,, 32

The Seventeenth Century Wing of the Great House before Restoration . . . . . ,, ,, 48

The Great House Barn, Rivington . . . . . ,, ,, 64

Miles Shaw of Bridge End, Carleton, Co. Lancs, 1770–1856 . . ,, ,, 80

Bridge End, Carleton, Co. Lancs., 1900 . . . . . ,, ,, 96

Richard Rossall of Dalton Square, Lancaster, eldest son of Dorothy Shaw and William Rossall . . . . . ,, ,, 112

Dr. Thomas Shaw of Kirkham, 1815–1893 . . . . . ,, ,, 128

Mrs. Thomas Shaw of Kirkham (Anne Wright), 1820–1902 . ,, ,, 144

John Shaw of Bridge End, Carleton, Co. Lancs., 1819–1876. . ,, ,, 160

Helen Shaw (Wife of Dr. R. C. Butcher of Poulton-le-Fylde), 1828–1916. . . . . ,, ,, 160

Richard Shaw of Stanley Grange, Hoghton, Co. Lancs., 1826–1886. . . . . ,, ,, 160

Dr. William W. Shaw of Kirkham, 1855–1915 . . . . . ,, ,, 176

Ellen Jane Shaw of Kirkham (Mrs. Matthews), 1852–1936 . . ,, ,, 176

Ash Tree House, Kirkham (the Home of Dr. W. W. Shaw) . ,, ,, 192

Shepherd House, Kirkham (the Home of Dr. Thomas Shaw) . ,, ,, 192

Mrs. Hunt of the Manor House, Longton, aged 90 (Great Grandmother of Florence Jane Shaw) . . . . . *Opposite page* 208

Jane, Daughter of Jane Charnock, and Henry Dawson of Preston, Grandmother of Florence Jane Shaw, 1796–1842 „ „ 224

J. H. Shaw, J. W. Shaw, W. W. Shaw, of Kirkham, 1877 . . „ „ 240

Adam Wright of Constantinople, 1786–1870 . . . . . „ „ 248

Cecilia Wright (Mrs. Watson) of the Rhyddings, Oswaldtwistle „ „ 249

Rev. Adam Wright, Rural Dean of Brampton and Vicar of Gilsland, Co. Cumb. . . . . „ „ 249

Jane Wright of Kirkham . . . . . „ „ 249

Margaret Shaw of Stanley Grange and Lytham . . . . . „ „ 256

Isabella Shaw of Stanley Grange (Mrs. Davidson). . . . . „ „ 256

Ellen Shaw of Kirkham . . . . . „ „ 272

Cecilia Ann Shaw of Kirkham . . . . . „ „ 272

William Shaw of Preese Hall, Weeton, Co. Lancs., 1850–1919 „ „ 280

Deed of Thomas Shaw of Anglezarke, 1618 . . . . . „ „ 281

# INTRODUCTION

GLENDOWER : " *I can call spirits from the vasty deep.*"
HOTSPUR : " *Why, so can I and so can any man, but will they come when you do call them?*"
GLEN : " *Why, I can teach thee, cousin, to command the devil.*"

HEN. IV.

IN the Norman and early Mediæval period extensive tracts of the low land which now forms part of Lancashire were covered with great woods, whilst the bleak hill sides and high valleys of the Pennine Range and their western projection in the moorlands of Rivington Pike and Anglezarke were clad with oak, hazel and birch scrub.

In the plains between the foot-hills and the sand-duned coastline facing the Irish Sea these tree-covered lands were known in the earliest records by the old English word " Schaghe," which was applied to a distinct clump of woodland or else to a wooded hillside. For example, during the thirteenth century, John le Walyes made a grant of land and easement in Litherland and Aughton to Burscough Priory which included: "Housebote and Heybote of oak and other timber trees in the thick wood of Aughton and Litherland except the Shawe of Lamylache which must not be cut."

In Rivington district the Shaw appears to have been the wooded hillsides below Winters Hill at the eastern extremity of the parish bordering on the forest land of the Manor of Heaton.

Amongst the Culcheth deeds is a charter dated at Culcheth on Tuesday after the Purification of the Virgin, 1326, by which John de la Shawe of Culcheth releases to Margaret, the daughter of Gilbert de Culcheth, all his right by succession and inheritance and other titles to lands in the Shaw in Culcheth. We also read in other deeds about this period of the "field of the Shaw," which seems to imply that clearings in the woodland were also known by this term.

In that dim period of our Northern history, when the thirteenth century was growing old in years, surnames slowly appeared to distinguish one family from another and it is about this time we find several definite groups of people designated by the place-name " Schaghe," from the wooded land or clearing in the woods amidst which they had built their dwelling-place.

A study of Mediæval records shows that about the middle of the thirteenth century there existed five principal family groups known by the name Shaw. The first of these lived in the Shaw district of Rivington on the foot-hills of the Pike, the second group dwelt in the "field of the Shaw" near Scarisbrick in the parish of Ormskirk. A third group lived in the wooded valleys of eastern Lancashire and western Yorkshire in that wild tract of country of the Pennine Hills known as the forest of Saddleworth. A fourth family nucleus appear on the southern borders of Lancashire in the districts of Culcheth, Flixton and Warrington. In all of these groups of people calling themselves "of the 'Shaw' " their principal residence became known, at least as early as the fifteenth century, as the "Hall of the Shaw" or simply Shaw Hall or Shaw Place by the end of that period. The fifth and last group that can be distinctly recognised at an early period inhabited the Furness district in the region of Lindale and Cartmell.

The general direction of spread of these family nuclei can be traced through the subsequent centuries and is of interest in determining the possible roots of origin from which families bearing this name in later times may have arisen. For instance, the Furness Shaws were the origin of a family that passed across Leven sands to Lancaster and spread into the Fylde localities of Poulton, Marton and Thornton.

The group which occurs at an early date near Scarisbrick were a junior branch of the Scarisbrick family, Simon del Shaw being a younger son of Walter de Scarisbrick. From this man descended a family which spread in the surrounding townships of Ormskirk parish and also into the neighbouring districts of Halsall and North Meols, and in turn they crossed Ribble water into the parish of Kirkham. Another direction of spread of the Scarisbrick Shaws was into the parishes of Wigan and Standish.

The family calling themselves Shaw, dwelling in the forest of Saddleworth, gave rise to many branches inhabiting the valleys of this district and the eastern parts of Rochdale parish, where their descendants remain to this day.

The Shaws of Culcheth and Warrington gave rise to family groups in these and the surrounding townships and possibly spread into Cheshire.

Lastly, those people of this name which we find in the early thirteenth century in the land of Rivington, and with which we are here concerned, gave origin to family branches seated at Hall-i'th'-Hill and Shaw Place in Heath Charnock, High Bullhalgh and Stones House in Anglezark, the Great House in Rivington and their descendants at Cockerham and Kirkham in the Fylde district.

This family group that adopted for its patronymic the name Shaw is distinguished from the other groups by the peculiar manner in which it was spelt throughout the Mediæval period, the name being prefixed by the letters

"A" or "As" and at other times by "E" or "Es." It was pronounced throughout these early times as if it were spelt "Shay" or "Show" or again "Showe."

This ancient pronunciation still lingered on in the country districts of Lancashire into the present century, and I have often been referred to by old people as if my name were spelt "Shay" or "Show," whilst an uncle of mine, John Shaw, was frequently known as "Johnny Ashay" amongst the country folk.

The result of these different spellings of the name Shaw introduced a great difficulty to the clerks of the Mediæval Law Courts and we find an extraordinary variety of spellings in early charters, pleas, etc. For example, if the prefix was used then we have the renderings: Ashow, Ashowe, Ashogh, Ashough, Ashou, Ashagh, Asshagh, Ashaigh, Asshaigh, Eshaigh, Hashaigh, Eshoue and Eshou. If the prefix was not used, then we meet with the following spellings: Schagh, Schaghe, Shagh, Shaigh, Shaighe, Shay, Shaye, Show, Showe and Shaa.

The earliest form in which the name was spelt on a charter, that may be dated to the latter half of the twelfth century, is in the form " Eschoue." During the thirteenth century and the early part of the following one the spelling generally took the form "Asshou" or "Asshogh," but here again we meet with great variation. For example, Robert Asshagh, who held land in the manor of Rivington under the Pilkingtons about 1240, was also known as "Robert Shagh." Nearly 300 years later John Shaw of Shaw Place was also known as "John Ashaa." Again, George Shaw of Anglezark, who was living in the seventeenth century, was entered in the school register of Rivington as "George Ashow," and I have already mentioned that the old pronunciation survived until the modern times, although the ancient prefixed spelling seems to have died out during the first half of the seventeenth century.

Another interesting point with regard to the spelling of the name that emerges is that the family seated at Hall-on-the-Hill continued to use the prefixed form of spelling down to the early years of the seventeenth century, when they died out. The spelling gradually changed from the early form, "Ashagh" through the forms, "Ashogh" and "Ashou" to the form "Ashaw" or "Ashow" by the end of the fifteenth century, and in the sixteenth century we meet with the forms "Asshawe," "Ashaw," "Ashow," and "Ashay."

The second main line which were seated at Shaw Place and in Rivington at the Great House, dropped the prefixed form of spelling about the middle of the fourteenth century and after this time the name was commonly spelt "Schagh," "Shagh," "Scheagh," and by the end of the fifteenth century we meet with the forms "Shaa," "Shaw," "Show" and "Shay."




SHAW PLACE, HEATH CHARNOCK, CO. LANCS.
1765

# THE RECORDS OF A LANCASHIRE FAMILY

## PART I

## The Family Roots

THE earliest mention of the Shaws in Lancashire and more particularly that family whose name was also spelt Eschoue or Ashagh occurs in a charter belonging to the period 1190–1200, in which a grant of land and pasturage was made to the Abbey of Cockersand by Hugh the son of Hervey Falconer: "Grant in Frankalmoign from Hugh son of Hervey Falconer of the toft and croft which used to be Gamels, to wit one acre lying between the land of Alan the smith, the donors man and Alfreds croft, with common right and pasturage for 30 oxen and cows and young stock, 6 horses or mares and their offsprings both calves and foals of one year, and 40 swine and young pigs, from all custom and especially from glandage and for sheep and goats as many as the tenant of the said monks might have. Witnesses: Robert, parson of Garstang, Paulinus, his brother, Adam Gernet, then steward of Garstang, Walter de Carleton, son of Swain and his brothers, Robert de Lancaster, Henry the clerk, John de Eschoue and his sons, Aldred de Forton, Richard the son of Sibil, Roger de Winmarleigh and many others."

Shortly after this period we first encounter the name in direct connection with the Rivington district. Irvine, in his history of Rivington, gives a list of the principal people in these parts about the year 1240 which he has drawn from a variety of sources "mainly however from the early Towneley Manuscripts." His list is as follows:

"Alexander de Pilkington.
William de Rivington.
Richard de Gamelslegh.
William del Knoll.
John del Broadhurst.
Robert de Asshawe."

From a list of the chief rents payable to the Pilkingtons by the freeholders of the manor of Rivington in 1309 we again meet with the mention of Robert

when the heirs of the former Robert Shaw paid a penny rental for land in Rivington. The complete list of these rents paid for the demesne tenements is as follows:

"The heirs of Adam Bradshaw 8d.
The heirs of Robert Birkenhead 2d.
The heirs of William Rivington, an arrow
with a barbed head.
The heirs of Roger Broadhurst 3d.
The heirs of Robert Shaw 1d.
The heirs of Richard Knoll 3d.
The heirs of Roger Rivington.
This chief rent beareth date
*Ano. Secundo Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi.*"

The above list was appended to a survey of the Manor of Rivington for the year 1610 and is to be found among the Rivington Muniments. Part of the land for which the penny chief rent was paid was known as the Miritar in a charter of 1349; both these will be subsequently referred to in detail. From a charter of 1334 it is clear that Robert Shaw and Robert Ashaw were either the same person or of the same family.

In addition to a holding in the Manor of Rivington the Shaws also held land in the vill of Heath Charnock at an early date.

The successor of Robert de Ashaw, Henry de Ashaw, was living about the middle of the thirteenth century. In 1277 he appears as a defendant against the suits of Maud, the widow of Ralph Gogard, regarding common of pasture in Heath Charnock and he is associated with Hugh Gogard the manorial lord in this claim (Assize, R. 1238 m32, d).

Henry de Ashaw had a son, William, whose name occurs in the Pipe Roll of 1259–1260 where it appears he owed half a mark for an assize. His name is entered as William son of Henry de Eschagh.

There was an elder son, Adam de Ashaw, who succeeded Henry in the Rivington and Heath Charnock holdings, and there was probably a third son, Hugh de Ashaw, who held land in Chorley. Henry de Ashaw, the father, died about 1280.

Adam de Ashaw received a grant of the homages and services belonging to the land which he held in Rivington under the Coppull family. This was made by Henry de Coppull who was living about 1280, but the charter is without date:

"Grant by Henry son of Thomas de Coppull to Adam son of Henry de Asshou and his heirs, of all his right and claim in the homages and services belonging to his land in the vill of Rovington. Warranty Clause. Appended

Seal. Witnesses: Henry de Chernoc, William de Worthington, Henry de Burgh, John de Coppull and William the Clerk."

In another charter of approximately the same date Adam de Ashaw was a witness to a grant of rights and services from the heiresses of the Rivingtons to Alexander, Lord of Pilkington:

"Grant by Helen and Maud daughters of John, son of Richard, son of William de Reventon to Alexander, Lord of Pilkington of all their right in tenements, homages and services which Roger son of Richard, son of William their uncle (Helen and Mauds) had in the territory of Rovington. Appended Seal. Witnesses: William de Anderton, Adam de Cunclife, Richard de Heywoode. Robert de Knoll, Roger de Brodehurst, Adam de Ashowe and Hel son of Simon."

In 1283 Adam of the Street sued Adam son of "Henry le Ashogh" re common of pasture in 20 acres of wood in Chernock Gogard. Defendant denied that he held the land but if it be found that he does then, that it once belonged to Hugh Gogard, the chief Lord of Charnock, who enclosed it under the statute of Merton. The verdict was given in favour of Adam de Ashaw.

In 1296 there had been various slanders against Richard de Pilkington and his wife Ellen perpetrated by Roger de Broadhurst and the matter was referred to arbitration, when the following agreement was witnessed by Adam de Ashaw:

"Undertaking given by Roger de Broadhurst to withdraw all calumnies and actions made by him against Richard de Pilkington and Ellen his wife and to observe the award of William de Anderton and Roger son of the said Roger. Appended Seal. Witnesses: Adam de Cunclife, Henry de Chernok, Adam de Lever, Adam de Asshough, Richard de Bolehagh, Adam de Haywood, Adam del Bergh."

Hugh, another son of Henry de Ashaw, is mentioned in the Final Concord recorded at Westminster, October 6th, 1295:

"Between Adam the son of Henry de Chernok plaintiff and Hugh de Ashogh and Margery his wife deforciants, of a messuage and 11 acres of land in Chorley. Hugh and Margery acknowledged the land and messuage to be the right of Adam as that which he had by their gift, to hold to him and his heirs in perpetuity of the chief Lord of the fee by the services thereunto belonging. For this acknowledgement Adam gave them 12 marks of silver."

Hugh de Ashaw is mentioned in evidence before a jury impanelled to enquire as to the rights of Adam de Walton, Rector of Wigan, in 1292. Hugh Ashegh had caused the bailiff of the Rector to attach Nicholas Wade in the vill of Aspull on account of stolen goods, including a tabard and a sword, which Nicholas had taken in Preston.

Adam the son of Adam de Ashaw succeeded his father about the end of the thirteenth century. He married Cecily the daughter of Robert Gogard, the son of Hugh Gogard who was the chief Lord of Heath Charnock. By this marriage the Shaws obtained their principal land holdings in Heath Charnock which ultimately resulted in their obtaining the larger moiety into which the original manor had been divided.

## THE GOGART FAMILY

The Gogards were descended from Ranulph Gogart who made a grant of land to the newly founded Abbey of Cockersand before the year 1190; the charter reads as follows:

"Grant in frankalmoign from Ranulph Gogart and his heirs to God and the Canons of Cockersand for the health of the souls of his mother and wife Edith of all the land from Fulford to the path which crosses Rascahay brook between Heath Charnock and Adlington as it was marked out by the crosses and marks of the said Canons, with common right of Charnock in wood and plain, feeding grounds and mast and in all other liberties."

This charter is without date but its approximate date may be deduced from the Bull of Pope Clement in 1190 which confirmed to the Canons of Cockersand—*terram cum decima molendini de Chernock*. The only grant of land to the Abbey in Charnock was made by a Ranulph Gogard and this must therefore have been given prior to the Papal Bull of 1190.

Ranulph Gogard was succeeded by Sir Robert Gogard, who was one of the two Knights (the other was Sir Adam de Adlington) appointed to view the infirmity of Richard de Pierpoint who had essoined himself *de malo lecti* in a suit brought against him by Robert Grelley, Baron of Manchester, in 1203 (Curia Regis, R.31). Sir Robert Gogard was the immediate predecessor of Hugh Gogard whose name occurs in a final concord of 1246 relating to land in Dutton.

In 1246 Hugh Gogard was one of the tenants of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, who called upon him to acquit them of the services demanded by the guardians of the lands of the Earl of Lincoln, as Lord of Penwortham (Assize, R.404 m14).

In the same year Hugh Gogard acted in a settlement concerning two oxgangs of land in Dutton and in 1269 we find that he owed Master Simon of Preston eighteen marks. (Close, R.91 m8.)

William Gogard was the son and heir of Hugh, and the larger of the two manors of Heath Charnock had descended to him by 1288, when he is styled Lord of Heath Charnock.

Prior to this in 1277 Maud the widow of Ralph Gogard, John Gogard and Richard the son of Ralph Gogard claimed common of pasture in Charnock against Hugh Gogard and others (Assize, R.1235 m11). Hugh replied that he was chief Lord of Charnock and had improved the waste there (Assize, R.1238 m32).

About the same time Roger the son of John le Porter claimed the sixth part of 2½ oxgangs of land in Heath Charnock against Hugh Gogard (De Banco, R.21 m35).

Before 1282 Hugh Gogard had died, for in that year Eva his widow was claiming dower in Heath Charnock against William the son of Hugh, Augustus Pierpoint, Adam de Street, Richard son of Adam de Charnock, William de Sydale, and Adam de Ashaw (De Banco, R.44 m32).

Hugh Gogard's eldest son, Robert, left two daughters, Cecily and Ellen; the latter died without issue and the former married Adam son of Adam de Ashaw. The main Gogard estate passed to the heir male, William Gogard, who was the younger son of Hugh and uncle of Cecily de Ashaw. William Gogard's son, Richard, subsequently granted the whole of the remaining portion of the Gogard moiety of Heath Charnock to Henry de Ashaw, the son of the second Adam by his wife Cecily Gogard.

In 1292 a Final Concord was recorded at Lancaster on the Octave of Holy Trinity (8th of June):

"Between Adam son of Adam de Ashaw and Cecily his wife plaintiffs and Ralph son of Julian de Hethchernoc tenant of a messuage and six acres of land in Hethchernoc respecting which an assize of Mort d' Ancestor had been summoned between them. Adam and Cecily acknowledged the messuage and land to be the right of Ralph, and quit claimed the same to him and his heirs in perpetuity. For this release Ralph gave them a sor sparrow hawk."

In the same year Adam son of Adam de Ashaw and Cecily his wife, as daughter and heir of Robert, son and heir of Hugh Gogard, were plaintiffs in several suits. Against William the son of Hugh Gogard they claimed a messuage and land and two parts of the mill. William in his defence replied that he held the lands by grant of his father in that the mill was held by Thomas Banastre and John Gogard (Assize, R.408 m25). Adam de Ashaw also claimed land once held by the uncle of his wife Cecily, Ralph Gogard. Ralph had died before his father, Hugh Gogard. The tenant of these lands, who was Ralph the son of Julian de Hethchernoc, gave Adam de Ashaw half a mark to agree.

John de Heath Charnock was nonsuited in his plea against Adam de Ashaw for obstructing a right of way, and also in another claim for common of pasture which was brought against Thomas Banastre and Adam de Ashaw (Assize, R.408 m44, 51).

December 7th, 1316, Adam de Ashaw was witness to the following Standish deed concerning the land of Uytlegh:

"Grant from Robert son of Richard Busshel to Henry de Pynyton chaplain and Robert his brother, all my land which is called Uytlegh, with buildings in the vill of Standish. To hold of the chief lord of the fee rendering customary service, namely twelve pence at Michaelmas for all services. Witnesses: William de Standish, William de Worthington, Richard de Hulton, Adam de Asshhou, Robert, son of Hugh, John de Walhull, Richard del Moris. Dated at Standish, Tuesday the Morrow of St. Nicholas the Bishop, 10th year of Edward, son of Edward."

The second Adam de Ashaw had a brother, Richard, and in 1303 Agnes the daughter of Hugh Gogard claimed a third part of certain messuages against this Richard de Ashaw, and also against Jordon son of Adam de Ashaw and others (De Banco, R.145 m58).

Richard de Ashaw is also named in the following plea of Michaelmas 1303:

"Essoins of Agnes daughter of Hugh Gogard, put themselves against William, son of William Brunessone and his wife, in a plea of the third part of 8 acres of land and one acre of meadow in Hethchernok. And against — Fayrweder in a plea of a third part of 3 acres of land in the same vill. And against Henry le Rede in a plea of a third part of 4 acres of wood there, and against Richard de Asshou and Henry le Rede in a plea of 6 acres of meadow there; and against Robert del Street in a plea of a third part of 6 acres of —— in that vill; and against Jordan, son of Adam de Asshou in a plea of the third part of 8 acres of wood there; and against Michael de la Forde in a plea of a messuage and 1 acre of land there which he claims as his right. And they do not come and the land is taken into the King's hand. And they are summoned to be here in the Octaves of Hilary" (De Banco, R.).

Richard de Ashaw is again named in a plea of 1328–1329:

"Ralph son of William Gogard, by Roger de Bolton, his attorney, claimed against John son of John de Haveryngton and Katherine his wife 12 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, 18 acres of wood, 12/- rent and 2 parts of a messuage and mill in Hethchernok, And against Margaret, who was the wife of Adam Banaster, 6 acres of land, 3 acres of meadow, 9 acres of wood, 6/- rent, the third part of a messuage and two parts of a mill in the same vill: And against Richard son of David Porpound, 6 acres of meadow there: and against Richard, son of Adam de Asshou 3 acres there: and against Adam de Burnhull 2 acres of land in that vill: and against Robert son of William, son of William Brounesson 3 acres of land in that vill: and against Will son of William del Strete 2 acres of land there: and against William son of Hugh de Standish 1 acre of land there: and against Richard, son of William Margareteson 1 acre

of land in the same vill: and against Alice, who was the wife of John Aylseson 2 acres of land there, as his right by writ of the form of donation. And John and the others, by Roger de Soureby their attorney, came and begged thereof to have view. Day is given them at Westminster in the quinzaine of Trinity." (De Banco, R.)

Richard son of Adam de Ashaw was again the subject of a plea in Michaelmas term 1329:

"Ralph son of William Gogard, by Roger de Bolton his attorney put himself against Richard son of Adam de Asshou in a plea of 3 acres of land in Hethchernok and against Adam de Burnhull in a plea of 2 acres of land in the same vill. And against Robert, son of William, son of William Brounesson in a plea of 3 acres of land in that vill: and against Richard, son of William Margareteson in a plea of 1 acre of land there which he claims is his right. And they did not come, and they had a day by the their essoins: on which day they appeared and prayed a view thereof. The premises to be taken into the King's hand and they to be summoned to be here from Easter Day in 3 weeks when judgement will be given" (Common Pleas, Banco R).

In the same year Cecilia, the wife of the second Adam de Ashaw, made a claim in Michaelmas term, Edward III, against Adam of the Street:

"Cecilia who was the wife of Adam son of Adam de Asshehou, by Adam de Burton, her attorney, claimed against Adam son of Robert del Strete, 6 acres of land in Hethchernok, as her right and heritage, wherein the same Adam had not ingress except after the disseisin which Hugh Gogard unjustly and without right made to Robert Gogard, father of the said Cecilia, whose heir she is.

"And Hugh came and said he ought not to answer that writ for that Cecilia, who was the wife of Robert del Strete holds 2 acres of land of the said 6 acres and on the day the writ was issued this same Cecilia was not mentioned therin. And there upon is ready to verify and begs judgement as to the writ. And Cecilia cannot deny this. Therefore it is agreed that Hugh be thereof without a day and Cecilia to take nothing by her writ but to be in mercy for a false claim" (De Banco, R).

Evidently Cecilia Gogard was twice married, firstly to the second Adam de Ashaw by whom she had a family and secondly to Robert del Strete. It would appear that the second Adam de Ashaw had died sometime before this plea.

The second Adam de Ashaw had issue a son and heir, Henry, who succeeded to the main Gogard estate in Heath Charnock, the capital messuage of which was known as Hall-i'th'-Hill. There were also younger sons Hugh, Richard, Jordan and William who lived in Rivington.

In 1330 Cecily de Ashaw was a plaintiff in one suit and Richard son of Adam de Ashaw defendant in another (De Banco, R.279 m273).

A younger son of the second Adam de Ashaw, also named Adam, was owner of land in Heath Charnock in 1334 which was successfully claimed by Ralph the son of Henry Winant (Coram Rege, R.297 m94).

From the second Adam de Ashaw descend the two main divisions of the family, namely, the Ashows of Hall-i'th-Hill, who held the principal manor of Heath Charnock and the Ashaws (later known as the Shaws) who were seated at Shaw Place in Heath Charnock, the neighbouring house to Hall-i'th'-Hill. This branch also held a portion of the Manor of Rivington. The former group gave origin to a junior line seated at Shaw Hall, Flixton, and the latter to a younger branch located at High Bulhalgh in Anglezarke.

It is from the Shaw Place—Rivington family that the modern descendants trace their origin, the lines at Hall-i'th'-Hill and Flixton being extinct.

PART II

# The Main Stem at the Hall-i'th'-Hill

DURING a period extending roughly from the first quarter of the fourteenth century to the first half of the sixteenth century the Ashaws steadily increased their material prosperity by family alliances with the Hultons, Blundells, Orrells, Valentines, Radcliffes of Ordsall and other leading families in the county. The foundation of their widening influence was laid with the acquisition of the larger of the two moieties of Heath Charnock through marriage with the original lords, the Gogards, and the grant of territory made by Richard Gogard to Henry Ashaw about 1340.

The whole of this portion of Heath Charnock was recognised in the fifteenth century as a separate manor associated with the capital residence of Hall on the Hill and frequently referred to as "The Manor of the Hill."

Henry de Ashaw received a grant of the main Gogard estate in Heath Charnock from Richard (Ralph) Gogard the son of William, who was heir male to Hugh Gogard.

He contributed to the Lay Subsidy, which was levied in 1332 in aid of the Scotch Wars and collected in Lancashire by Robert de Sherburn and John de Radcliffe. His contribution was XVI pence, his younger brother who was entered under the township of Charnock Richard contributed XII pence. In both cases the name is spelt Asshou.

Henry and his younger brother Adam Ashaw are mentioned in an assize of 1334:

"Trinity, 8 Edward III, the Assize came to recognise whether Adam son of Adam de Asshogh, Richard de Heppale and Robert de Levere unjustly and without justice dissesined Ralph son of Henry Wynant of Cophull of his free treatment in Hethchernok. And thereof complained that he disseised him of 4 acres of land and 6 acres of wood with the appurtenances.

"And Robert came and the others did not come. And the said Adam was attached by Henry de Asshogh and Hugh his brother and Richard by Richard Brod and Adam son of Warren. Therefore they in mercy. And the Assize to be taken against them by default. And the same Robert answered as tenant and said the said Ralph unjustly brought that Assize against him because he says that he entered that land by fee and feoffment of a certain Richard de Heppale and not by disseisin. And thereupon put himself upon the Assize. And Ralph likewise. Therefore the Assize to be taken thereof.

"The jurors said on oath that the said Adam son of Adam was seised of the said tenements in his demesne as a fee and right between whom and the aforesaid Ralph a certain agreement was made that the same Adam demised to Ralph that tenement for a term of 20 years, which the same Ralph should hold for the said term unless the said Adam would give security that that tenement within the said term should not be sold or alienated, then Adam would enfeoff Ralph of the same to hold to him and his heirs forever, rendering therefore for the first 20 years after that feoffment 22 pence each year and after those 20 years every year after 40/-, by virtue of feoffment Ralph was seised of the same from St. Martin in yeme (November 11th) until the Purification of B.V.M. (February 2) following at which time the said Adam ejected him and incontinently enfeoffed the said Richard de Heppale to hold to him and his heirs forever, by virtue of which feoffment the said Richard was thereof seised and held the same peacefully for 2 years and afterwards enfeoffed the said Robert who now holds the same and begs the Justices discretion.

"And because by this Assize it is agreed that the said Ralph was seised of the said tenement as of his free tenement, by the gift and feoffment of the said Adam and that Adam afterwards ejected him therefrom and enfeoffed Richard, the court finds that Adam and Richard unjustly disseised the said Ralph of the said tenement, and it is agreed that Ralph recover his seisin thereof by virtue of the recognitors and his damages which are assessed at 27/- and the said Richard in mercy. And the said Adam to be taken for that he disseised the same Ralph of the said tenement against his own deed and likewise Ralph in mercy for his false claim against the said Robert who did nothing in the said injury or disseisin. Afterwards in the same term came the said Adam here in Court and satisfied as well the clerks as the said Ralph son of Henry of the said damages and he was admitted to make a fine with the King on account of the said disseisin as appears in the roll fines of that term" (King's Bench, Coram Rege, Roll 894).

Henry de Ashaw was involved in a suit brought by Ralph Gogard in 1340 concerning the principal Gogard moiety of Heath Charnock:

"Trinity Term 14, Edward III. Ralph son of William Gogard, by Roger de Hulton, his attorney, claimed against Henry son of Adam de Asshou two parts of two messuages, 60 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow and 40 acres of wood in Hethchernok, and against Richard de Cornall and Almarica his wife the third part of two messuages, 60 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow and 40 acres of wood in the same vill which Hugh Gogard of Hethchernok gave William son of Hugh Gogard and Margery his wife and the heirs of the bodies of the said William and Margery and after their deaths the same ought to descend to the said Ralph as their son and heir. The said William and Margery by the said gift were seised of the said premises in fee, right and form in the time of King Edward, grandfather of the now King. Whereof he produces suit.

"And the aforesaid Henry, by Henry le Norreys, his attorney, and Almarica by Thomas of Parr, their attorney, came and Richard and Almarica as to the part claimed against them said that they have nothing therein nor any claim, and the aforesaid Henry said that he is tenant of the whole tenement against him and Richard and Almarica, and defended his rights, and that the aforesaid Ralph cannot claim any right in the same, because he said that those premises being in seisin of the said Henry the aforesaid Ralph, by the name of Ralph son of William Gogard of Hethchernok, remitted and quitclaimed to the said Henry all the right and claim which he had or any way might have in the same, by the name of all those lands and tenements which Henry had of the gift and feoffment of Robert de Asshou brother of the same Ralph in the vill of Hethchernok. And exhibited here the aforesaid deed under the name of the same Ralph which proved this, of the date whereof is at Hethchernok, Thursday in the Vigil of the Annunciation of the B.V.M., 16 Edward I, whereof he begged judgement.

"And the said Ralph well acknowledged the deed to be made by him, but he said that he was not precluded by the same from action, because he said that he at the time of the making of the said deed he was within age and this he *is ready to verify, and he begged judgement.*

"And the aforesaid Henry said that the aforesaid Ralph at the time of the making of the deed was of full age and not a minor as he says and thereupon puts himself on the country and Ralph likewise. Therefore the Sheriff is ordered to cause 12 jurors to come here in the Octaves of St. Martin. At which day came the aforesaid parties by their said attorneys. And the Sheriff had not placed the writ, therefore he is ordered to have the jury here in a month from Easter Day" (Common Pleas, De Banco, Roll m32).

The upshot of this dispute was that Henry Ashaw kept the whole of the moiety claimed by Ralph Gogard.

Henry de Ashaw's brother, Hugh de Ashaw, is frequently mentioned in grants dating round the middle of the fourteenth century and in the following, made at Standish at Christmas, 1356, he is named, evidently as a former feoffee of the Standish lands:

"Indenture of agreement (in french) between Henry de Standish and Henry de Penyngton. The latter is bound to the former in £20 in silver to keep certain covenants, concerning an exchange of lands in Standish formerly belonging to Thomas de Eccleston, Robert de Standish, Thomas Copphull and Hugh de Asshowe. Henry de Standish is bound in like manner. Dated at Standish Tuesday before the Nativity of our Divine Lord, Edward III."

In 1375 Robert del Strete the son of William, granted a plot of land in Charnock called the Milner Croft, to Henry Ashaw. The deed is amongst the Towneley Manuscripts (No. 1803).

"Indenture made Sunday next after St. Margaret, 49 Edward III (1375), whereby Robert son of William del Strete demises to Henry de Asshowe and his heirs, for the life of the said Henry, a certain plot of land called the Milner Croft, in the vill of Chernock, to hold of the chief Lords of that fee, by the services accustomed, rendering to Robert and his heirs yearly 40/-. Warranty Clause. Witnesses: William de Chernock of Chernock, Henry del Burgh, Hugh de Asshowe and John de Ashowe."

## JOHN DE ASHAW

Henry de Ashaw died about 1380 and was succeeded at Hall-i'th'-Hill by his son and heir John Ashaw.

The latter has already been mentioned as a witness to the grant of the Milner Croft from the Strete family to his father Henry.

In 1387 John Ashaw was a witness to the following settlement of the lands in Heath Charnock held by the Wigan family (Towneley 2014):

"Indenture made Sunday after the Purification of the B.V.M., 2 Richard II (1387–8), Witnesseth that John de Holand chaplain granted to William Wigan and Alice his wife all the lands and tenements he had by their feoffment in the vill of Hethchernok, to hold of the chief Lords of that fee, with contingent remainders after their deaths, to John their son and his issue by Agnes daughter of Roger del Mauryhilles, to Helen sister of the said John and her issue, to the issue of William and Alice, to Cecily formerly wife of Richard de Wigan and his heirs, to the right heirs of the said William. Warranty Clause. Appended Seal. Witnesses: Henry de Standish, Hugh de Standish, Robert de Chernok, William de Worthington and John del Ashawe."

On Thursday before St. Martin, in winter 1388–89, John Ashaw made an exchange of property with Sir Nicholas Harrington of Farleton, which we

learn from a Plea of the following century: "Sir Nicholas de Harrington granted to John Ashaw an acre and certain parcels of land called Jordanesworthe and the Butts lying in the north and two other parcels of land called Benebutts and Margarets Halfacre in the vill of Hethchernock lying next to Ryerite to hold to the said John and his heirs in exchange for an acre and a parcel of land called Dawerydying lying next to the manor of Rygges and acre in the marsh by Doweshagh in Hethchernock which John had given Sir Nicholas in exchange."

We again meet with the name of John Ashaw in 1396 in the following letter of Attorney:

"Letter of Attorney of John de Bour, Thomas de Schot, Richard Barefot and John de Wakefield putting in their place John de Asshehowe of Chernock to take possession of all the lands and tenements which they have of the gift of Robert Pilkington of Rovington," 20 Richard II (Towneley 1735).

On August 7th, 1401, Henry de Ashaw and John de Ashaw are cited in the Palatine of Lancaster Plea Roll as having made an armed assault on William Woolston in Heath Charnock, it seems likely that these men were the sons of John de Ashaw of Hall-i'th'-Hill.

During the disturbed period that followed the early years of the fifteenth century we do not find many records giving details of the family until about 1441 when the succession is plainly set out in a Plea of that date.

We learn from the 1441 Plea that John de Ashaw the son of Henry was followed by a son John Ashaw and he by his son Hugh Ashaw, who was in turn succeeded by his son Robert Ashaw, who was the father of Roger Ashaw named in the Plea of 1441.

## ROGER ASHAW

"Thomas de Haryngton of Horneby Esq. by his Attorney claimed against Roger de Ashawe a messuage, 10 acres of land 2 acres of meadow and 6 acres of wood in Hethchernock which John son of John Haryngton Knight gave to Ralph son of William Gogard of Hethchernock, which after the death of the said Ralph and Agnes his heir ought to revert to the said Thomas as next of kin and heir of the said John son of John by form of the said gift, for that Agnes died without heir of her body. And the said Roger appeared in person and called to warranty Robert Blundell chaplain and Roger Chernock who appeared and Thomas claimed against the said Robert Blundell and Roger Chernock. Whereof it is said that John son of John was seised of the said tenements in his demesne as a fee in the time of King Edward III, and gave the same to Ralph the son of William Gogard and the heirs of his body who was seised thereof in fee and from him the same descended to Agnes his

daughter and heir and after her death without issue the same reverted to the said John son of John and descended to his son and heir and from him to his son and heir William and from him to his son and heir Thomas who now claims.

"Robert and Roger Charnock defended their right and as to the messuage and 10 acres of land say that Thomas ought not to have an action against them because they do not know that the gift was made as stated and say that Nicholas de Haveryngton chivaler grandfather of the said Thomas whose heir he is was late seised of the same in fee and by his deed now produced granted to John de Ashaw (certain lands already specified) . . . After the death of John de Ashaw the said messuage and 10 acres of land descended to his next of kin Roger de Ashaw, *being the son of Robert*, son of Hugh, son of John, son of the said John de Ashaw and the said Roger entered into the same and afterwards enfeoffed the said Robert Blundell and Roger Chernock. After Nicholas's death the premises given in exchange descended to his son and heir William and from him who approved the exchange to his son Thomas who now claims. All of which they are ready to prove. "As to the said 2 acres of meadow and 6 acres of wood they say that before the said gift was made Richard son of William, son of Hugh de Gogard of Hethchernok was seised of the same in fee and gave the same to Henry's son John and from him to his son and heir Hugh, and from him to his son and heir Robert, and from him to his son and heir Roger who enfeoffed the said Robert Blundell and Roger Chernok. Thomas, Robert and Roger have a day to appear."

It will be noticed from the foregoing Plea that in one portion it is stated that Henry de Ashaw was succeeded by John and he by a son John, who was the father of Hugh, whereas in another place the succession is given as Henry, John, Hugh.

In 1462 a marriage was arranged between Joan Ashaw, daughter of Roger Ashaw, and William Blundell the son and heir of Robert Blundell Esq. of Crosby, probably a kinsmen of the chaplain who is mentioned in the foregoing Plea.

In 1465 Ralph Pilkington of Rivington and Roger Ashaw of Hall-i'th'-Hill entered into the following bonds with Henry Byron:

"Bond entered into 15th August, 5 Edward IV, by Ralph Pilkington and Roger Assheowe to Henry Byrone in 13/4 to be paid in the Feast of St. Margaret the Virgin next (Towneley 1857).

"Bond entered into 15th August, 4 Edward IV, by Ralph Pilkington and Roger Asshowe to Henry Byron in £20 to be paid at Christmas 1466."

Roger Ashaw died shortly after this date and was succeeded by his son and heir Lawrence.

## LAWRENCE ASHAW

Lawrence Ashaw succeeded his father Roger about 1466–70. His name first occurs as a witness to the following charter dated 12th November, 1 Edward IV (1461):

"Grant by Edmund Bolton of Walton to William Anlesargh of Duxbury and Agnes daughter of Rowland Gelibrand of all those messuages, lands and tenements with all the appurtenances which the said Edmund late had by feoffment of the said Robert in the vill and territory of Chorley as appears fully in the deed made to the said Robert, to hold to the said William and Agnes for the term of their lives and the longer liver of them and the heirs between the said William and Agnes, of the chief lords of the fee. Warranty Clause. Further he appointed, Elias Hainworth his attorney to deliver possession to the said William and his heirs. Witnesses: Christopher Standish Knight, Robert Chernok Esq., William Chorley, Lawrence Asshowe and Thomas Duxbury."

A little later Lawrence Ashaw is named in the following bond:

"Bond entered into 2nd August, 7 Edward IV (1467) by Roger Holmes, Lawrence Ashawe and Robert Anlesargh binding them to Richard Wigan the younger in 13/4 to be paid in the Feast of St. Margaret the Virgin" (No condition given. Towneley 1900).

Lawrence Ashaw is named in a Plea concerning trespass in 1469, along with other members of his family, Robert, Richard, Nicholas and Margery Ashaw:

"1469 April 24th at Westminster. Laurence Aysshowe or Aysshewe late of Charnok Gogard, co. Lancaster, gentilman, for not appearing before the King when sued with Richard Aysshowe late of Charnok Gogard, gentilman, Edward Cartwryght, late of Maunsfeld in Shirwode in co. Nottingham, laborer and Thomas Brodehurst, late of Charnok Gogard, laborer, to answer Richard Illyngworth touching a trespass, and when sued with William Tranas late of Sharpule, co. Lancaster, husbondman, Nicholas Tranas late of Sharpule, husbondman, Laurence Tranas late of Sharpule, husbondman, Ralph Tranas, late of Sharpule, husbondman, John Stones, late of Sharpule, husbondman, Elias Ratclyff, late of Sharpule, gentilman, Robert Aysshowe, late of Chernok Gogard, gentilman, Nicholas Aysshowe, late of Charnok Gogard, gentilman, Marjory Aysshowe, late of Chernok Gogard, widowe, Henry Worsley, late of Adlyngton, co. Lancaster, laborer and Richard Worsley, late of Horwyche, co. Lancaster, laborer, to answer Thurstan Anderton, chaplain" Nottingham and York (Cal. Pat. R. 1467-1476 m24).

In 1477 Laurence Ashaw became bound, along with the Andertons, to the Pilkingtons of Rivington according to the following bond:

"Bond entered into 7 June, 17 Edward IV, by William Anderton, son of

William Anderton, Laurence Asshowe and Nicholas Heton to Robert Pilkington, son and heir of Ralph Pilkington in 40 marks to carry out the arbitrament and award made by Thurston Anderton, brother of the said William and Thomas Tildesley, son of Thurston Tildesley as to the claims made to the said William, for term of life, in Rovington, of the inheritence of the said Robert, of the yearly rent of 13/4 and for all such chattles as William has taken from the said Ralph Pilkington and Dame Margaret his wife" (Towneley 1700).

In 1478, September 30th, Laurence Ashaw was a witness to the following Standish deed:

"Grant from Nicholas Bibby chaplain and Richard Bradshagh to Seth Rotoure, son and heir of Richard Rotoure of a messuage land, etc., in Shevington which they had by the feoffment of Ralph Standish Esq. now deceased. They appoint Thomas Dokesbury their attorney to deliver seisin. Witnesses: Master Alexander Fairclogh, parson of the church of Standish, Hugh Worthington Esq., Laurence Asshowe. Dated at Shevington, Wednesday after St. Michael, the Archangel, 18 Edward IV."

Contemporary with Laurence Ashaw was Robert, who is mentioned in the following acknowledgement:

"Acknowledgement made by Robert Ashhow that he has received of Ralph Pilkington now deceased and of Dame Margaret Pilkington, late the wife of the said Ralph, 46/8. Appended Seal. Given Saturday in the first week Lent, 19 Edward IV."

Laurence Ashaw witnessed another Standish deed on March 26th, 1483:

"Indenture by which John Greenhalgh and Nicholas Bibby chaplains grant the messuages and lands which John Cancey holds of Peter Standish of Earley in Worthington and also closes in Blacerode called The Olde Marlet Erthe, the Neuhey, the Clayfild and the Heghfild, to Constance wife of James Standish son and heir of Peter Standish of Erley for her life; reversion to the said James and his heirs. Witnesses: Christopher Standish, Knight, Henry Trafford, Gilbert Langtree Esquires, Thomas Dokesbury, Laurence Asshowe. Dated at Worthington Wednesday before Easter, 23 Edward IV."

In June, 1484, Laurence Ashaw is again named in a bond together with the Andertons:

"Bond entered into 2 June 1484 by William Anderton son of William Anderton, now deceased, Thurston Anderton of Anderton and Lawrence Ashou, binding them to Robert de Pilkington, son of Ralph Pilkington, now deceased, in £20, that the said William will keep the award made by Piers Orrell, Piers Worthington, Hugh Worthington and William Chorley the elder, arbitrators for both parties and for Dame Margaret, late the wife of Ralph



ALICE ASHAW, HER HUSBAND RICHARD PILKINGTON OF RIVINGTON, AND THEIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS, INCLUDING BISHOP PILKINGTON AND KATHERINE, WIFE OF JOHN SHAW OF SHAW PLACE

Pilkington of Rovington, concerning lands claimed by the said William, as of the gift and grant of Alexander Pilkington, grandfather of Robert" (Towneley 1906).

In 1492 Laurence Ashaw along with Roland Ashaw were witnesses in a charter granting messuages and lands in Heath Charnock:

"Grant by James Bulhagh of Chernok Gogart to his daughter Joan Bulhagh of all his messuages and lands in Chernok Gogart als. Hethe Chernock to hold of the chief lords of that fee. Warranty Clause. He nominates Thomas Pintocke and George Gerrard his attornies to give her seisin thereof. Appended seal. Witnesses: Lawrence Asshowe, Roland Asshowe, James Broun, Oliver Pilkington. Given at Hethe Chernock, Monday after the Purification of the B.V.M., 8 Henry VII" (Towneley 1885).

James Bulhalgh at the same time made a further grant to another daughter Emma, also witnessed by Laurence Ashaw:

"Warranty given by James Bulhalgh of Chernock to Emma Bulhalgh his daughter for all the messuages, lands etc. in the vill of Chernock Gogart als. Hethe Chernok, he formerly granted by a deed made at Chernok. Appended Seal. Witnesses: Lawrence Ashowe, James Broune, Rowland Ashowe, Oliver Pilkington, Thurston Talior. Dated 11 February, 8 Henry VI" (Towneley 1853).

About this period an action was fought by Robert Pilkington of Rivington against Oliver Hulton and the Jury list recorded in the Towneley MS. mentions Laurence Ashaw. The list is as follows:

"Robert Hesketh Esq., William Farrington, Henry Banestre of Bank, Robert Adlington, Thomas Aughton, Lawrence Ashowe, Peter Standish, Robert Chernock, Thurston Forshowe, Richard Shereley, Robert Wasley, Hugh Hulton, Thurston Tildesley, Robert Clayton, Robert Hulme, Thomas Towneley, Robert Cunliffe of Dinkley, William Talbot, Robert Orrell, William Sale, John Ashehurst, Robert More, Roger Walton, Richard Halsall, Alexander Barlowe, Allen Holt, Henry Rishton, James Garston, James Singleton, William Sale, Robert Mollineux, Nicholas Harrington, Robert Whitacre, Edmond More, Richard Boulton, Richard Hinley, Christopher Standish, Henry Marcy, Robert Holt, Henry Halstead, James Radcliffe, Thomas Travers of Witstanley."

In 1493–94 Laurence Ashaw and Joan, his wife, who was the daughter of Henry Sale, of Bedford, Lancashire, was the subject of a plea of trespass against the Adlingtons:

"1493–4 A Jury between Laurence Asshowe and Joan his wife plaintiffs, and Robert Adlyngton of Adlyngton co. Lancs. gent. Hugh Adlyngton of the same, gent. son of the said Robert, Christopher Adlyngton of the same, gent. Hugh Adlyngton of the same, gent. son of Hugh Adlyngton, Thomas Adlyngton of the same, gent. James Adlyngton, of the same, smith, William

Worthington of Adlyngton, yeoman, Hugh Forster of the same, husbandman, and John Baley of the same, 'barker,' in a plea of trespass, put in respite to Monday after the Assumption of the B.V.M. next following by default of a jury which did not come. Therefore the Sheriff to have their bodies" (Pal. of Lanc., Plea Roll, 9 Henry VII).

Laurence Ashaw by his wife Joan Sale had issue, Roger, his son and heir; Laurence, who married Jane the only daughter of John Valentine of Shaw Hall, Flixton; and Alice, who married Richard Pilkington of Rivington and became the mother of the celebrated James Pilkington, Bishop of Durham.

Further reference to Laurence Ashaw and his relation to the Pilkingtons will be found amongst the Bonds transcribed in connection with John Ashaw of Shaw Place.

In 1505 Laurence Ashaw was witness to the following grant by William Crooke to the Pilkingtons of Rivington:

"Remission by William Croke, son and heir of Richard Croke and Christopher Pilkington of Whittill, to Robert Pilkington, son and heir of Ralph Pilkington of Rovington, of all the messuages and lands in Rovington and Mellor, which they had by the gift of Robert de Pilkington, Master William Langton, clerk, Hugh Worthington and Ranulph Astley, now deceased who were likewise excluded by these presents. Given 21st April, 20 Henry VII. Witnesses: Ralph Orrell Esq., William Chorley the elder, Lawrence Ashowe gent." (Towneley 1936).

Laurence Ashaw died shortly after 1512 in which year the following Bond was executed:

"Bond entered into 20th of June, 4 Henry VIII, by Lawrence Ashowe of Hethchernock, the elder and Lawrence Ashowe the younger his son and Roger Ashowe, his son and heir in a £100 to John Bothe of Barton upon Irwell, Knight, to keep the covenants in a pair of indentures of even date" (Towneley 2870).

## ROGER ASHAW

Laurence Ashaw was succeeded by his son and heir Roger, who is named in a grant dated 1519–20:

"Grant and confirmation by Ralph Arrowsmith of Heth Charnok, to Richard Pilkington of Rovington, son and heir of Robert Pilkington Esq. for £20 of all and singular those messuages rents and services in Heth Charnok aforesaid co. Lancs. which late were James Wigans to hold of the chief lords of that fee by the accustomed services. Ralph appoints, Roger Asshow, gent. and Richard Dowmayre his attornies to give seisin of the premises to the said Richard. Dated 14 January, 2 Henry VIII" (Towneley 1674).

In 1522 Roger Ashaw was one of the arbitrators in an award:

"This Indenture of Award made the 7th of October, 14 Henry VIII, witnesseth yt whereas variances and discords hath been moved and had between Robert Sheapard and Margaret . . . upon yt other part. Whereupon the parties aforesaid are sworne to fulfill and keep the ordinance and award of Thomas Gerrard of Ince Esq. and Roger Ashowe arbitrators elected and chosen upon ye behalf of both ye said parties for and concerning all and all manner of matters, controverses etc. from ye beginning of this world unto this day. In witness the parties have here unto set their hands and seals" (Towneley 1999).

In 1526 Roger Ashaw and his younger brother Laurence were witnesses to a deed concerning land in Rivington called the Moldesfield:

"Be it known unto all men by these presents that whereas varience hath been had by and between Richard Pilkington of Rovington upon ye one part and George Lathom of Huyton and Elizabeth his wife and Thomas Green tenant unto ye said George upon ye other part for and concerning ye occupation of a certain close in Rovington called the Moldesfield and ye inheritance of ye said George. Witnesseth yt ye parties are agreed ye 24th day of November, 18 Henry VIII, in consideration whereof ye said Richard is to pay unto ye said Thomas as in a certain pair of indentures doth more plainly appear. In witnesse Raufe Orrell, Roger Ashowe, Lawrence Ashowe, Nicholas Rigby upon ye part of ye said Richard Pilkington. And John Leaver of Little Leaver, William Lathom, William Coney and Nicholas Tildesley upon ye part of ye said George Lathom" (Towneley 1721).

Roger Ashaw married Joan Hulton, the daughter of Christopher Hulton, the Attorney General for the Duchy of Lancaster, by his wife Margaret, who was one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir James Harrington of Brixworth. Harrington died 26th of June, 1497, and his widow Isabella the 20th of January, 1518, when the following were found to be co-heirs:

1. Ann, the wife of Sir William Stanley, aged 41.
2. Alice, the wife of Richard Hoghton, aged 22.
3. Isabella, the wife of John Tresham, aged 43.
4. Katherine, the wife of William Mifyld, aged 33.
5. Clemence, the wife of Henry Norreys, aged 35.
6. Alice, the wife of Ralph Standish, aged 48.
7. Joan, the wife of Roger Ashaw, aged 29, being the daughter of Margaret one of the daughters of Sir James Harrington.
8. James Assheton, son of Edmond Assheton Esq., aged 24.
9. Elynour Leycester, widow, aged 50.
10. Henry Lumley, aged 22, son of Elizabeth Harrington.

Sir James Harrington, the father or grandfather of the co-heirs, was descended from Sir James Harrington of Westley, who was the second son of Sir Nicholas Harrington of Farleton and brother of Sir William Harrington of Hornby. The first Sir James distinguished himself at the battle of Shrewsbury, 1403, when he captured the Earl of Douglas, for which service he was granted a pension of 100 marks a year. He married Ellen the daughter of Thomas Urswick, which explains the armorial quarterings subsequently allowed to the Ashaw family.



ROGER ASHAW

Roger Ashaw recorded a pedigree at the Heralds visitation in 1533 and the following is the entry:

"Roger Ashawe of the Hall of the Hill married Jane daughter to Christopher Hulton of Farnworth and they have issue, Thomas, Leonard, Anthony, Margaret and Alice. Arms. Quarterly. 1st and 4th argent on a chevron between three martlets vert three crosses patee fitchee argent; 2nd and 3rd sable three garbs or. Impaling Or an Eagle displayed purpure armed azure."

In 1534 we have a receipt, dated 17th November, 26 Henry VIII, from James Crosse for £9-6-8 received of "Roger Ashowe Esq. in full satisfaction of the marriage of John Crosse son and heir of the said James and Alice, daughter of the said Roger."

On the 11th of October, 25 Henry VIII, Roger Ashaw Esq., Richard Pilkington and Laurence Ashaw became bound in the sum of £40 to James Cross that Roger should keep the covenants in a pair of indentures of the same date. This was evidently in connection with the marriage settlement of Alice Ashaw.

In connection with this marriage an agreement was made between the feoffees connected with the Crosse estates and the representatives of the Ashaws:

"Final agreement made at Lancaster in the 5th week of Lent, 25 Henry VIII, before the King's Justices there, between James Winstanley, Lawrence Ireland, and Lawrence Ashowe, plaintiffs and Roger Breres and Blanch his wife and George Garston and Margaret his wife deforcients, of 16 messuages, 200 acres of land, 10 acres of meadow, 30 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood, 30 acres of heath and 10/- rent in Liverpull, Great Walton, East Derby, Coppull, Heth Charnock and Kirkdale . . . to be the right of the said Roger and George which Edmond Crosse, William Dowe and Joan Crosse late the wife of William Crosse hold for term of their lives. For which agreement they give £100" (Towneley 2871).

P. LACEY NOTES IN 2005
DEED:
28 April 20th Henry VIII refers to Roger Asshawe
of Hill, armiger (knight), obligation bond
for marriage of William Singleton son of
Lady Anne and kate ~~daughter of~~ daught
John Reddish shall marry William. obligation to
Christoper Standish

In September of the same year a further indenture was drawn up respecting the Crosse estates:

"This indenture made ye 22nd day of September, anno 25 Henry VIII, between James Crosse, brother and heir of John Crosse deceased upon ye one part and Roger Breres, George Gerstan and Blanch wife of the said Roger and Margaret wife of the said George sister to the said James and daughter unto Richard Crosse deceased, father to the said Blanche and Margaret upon ye other part. Witnesseth yt whereas disagreements and variences of and for the possession and interest of all and singular the messuages, lands, tenements with their appurtenances. The said parties by the advise and mediation of James Winstanley Esq., Lawrence Ashowe, Thomas Buckley and Robert Swansey whereupon thay are become bound by their several obligations in the sum of a 1000 marks well and truly to perform and keep of all and singular the covenants and agreements agreed upon by these presents. First it is agreed yt the said Roger Breres, Blanch his wife, George Gerstan and Margaret that they and their heirs shall from henceforth have . . . all the lands and tenements which were the inheritance of Elizabeth sometime the wife of Richard Crosse, daughter and one of the co-heirs of Roger Walton of Walton in West Derby and Adlington in the county Lanc. And all such lands and tenements which were the inheritance of John Crosse, Richard Crosse, in Knowsley, Ditton and Rain Hill now in the occupation of William Tyre, Henry Lawton, Gilbert Mersh and John Rigby without any disturbance or claim making" (Towneley 2374).

A Bond was executed in the same year binding James Crosse, James Winstanley Esq., and Lawrence Ireland in 200 marks to Roger Ashaw Esq., to fulfil the covenants made in connection with the marriage settlement (Towneley 2263).

On the 13th of April, 1534, there is a receipt signed by James Crosse for £39, which he had received from Roger Ashaw Esq. (Towneley 2271).

In 1538 we find a Bond by James Crosse who is described as citizen and goldsmith of London, binding him in £300 to Roger Ashaw Esq., of Heath Charnock, which was to be paid at the Nativity of John the Baptist. The Bond was signed on the 19th of November by James Crosse (Towneley 2260).

In the next year we find the following agreement between the Ashaws and James Crosse:

"Final agreement made at Lancaster Monday in the 5th week of Lent, 30 Henry VIII, before the justices there, between Roger Ashowe Esq. and Lawrence Asshowe plaintiffs and James Crosse deforciant of 25 messuages, 30 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture in Liverpool. Everton, Great and Little Woolton and Derby which Joan Crosse holds for

life of James and which after her death ought to revert to the said James, for which they give James £100."

Roger Ashaw died in 1540 when he was found to hold the manor of the Hill of the heirs of William de Ferrers by a rent of 22 pence and of the heirs of Hugh Gogard, also lands in Heath Charnock which he held of Lord Mounteagle by a rent of 10 pence. Thomas, his son and heir, was 26 years of age at his father's death.

## LAURENCE ASHAW

The younger brother of Roger Ashaw, Laurence, married Jane, the only daughter and heir of John Valentine of Shaw Hall, Flixton, by which marriage the Ashaws acquired land in Flixton.

Laurence is mentioned in a grant of March the 4th, 1520:

"Grant by Richard Pilkington of Rovington to Thurston Tildesley Esq., Ralph Orrell, Roger Ashton, John Leiver of Little Leiver, Lawrence Ashowe and James Bolton chaplain of his Manor of Rovington and all the messuages and lands in the vills of Rovington, Heth Charnock, Walton-in-the-Dale, and Croston to hold of the cnief lords of that fee" (Towneley 1948).

Laurence was amongst those present at Hornby Castle when the following interesting agreement was drawn up in 1529; it will be noticed that the Abbot of Furness was also there:

" Memorandum, it is agreed at Hornby ye 4th of September, 21 Henry VIII, by ye Right Honourable Thomas Lord Mounteagle, Knight Marshall, and others concerning the Whitecarre in Hethchernock. Where upon ye said Lord is agreed that John Croston and his children which hath been tenants of the said Whitecarre this XXXV years should continue tenant as they have been during the life of the said John Croston paying therefore yearly unto the said Lord the rent of XXX shillings at the Feast of St. Martin in Winter which grant and promise was made by my said Lord to James Standish of Dokesbury and Richard Pilkington of Rovington, afore my Lord ye Abbott of ffournays, Mr. Edward Stanley, Mr. Barron of Walton, Nicholas Tempest, Lawrence Ashowe, John Gillibrand, Lawrence Brownlow, Elizabeth Chorley and many others, the day and year above said" (Towneley 2023).

In 1551–52 an indenture was drawn up concerning the land called the Moldesfield in Rivington:

"This indenture made the 20th of January, 5 Edward VI, between Elizabeth Lathom, widow late the wife of George Lathom of Huyton deceased, and George Lathom son and heir of the said George upon the one part and Lawrence Asshowe upon ye other part, Witnesseth that the said Elizabeth for the sum of £20 has granted and sold all that Close of land, wood and pasture

called Moldesfield lying and being in Rovington in the County of Lancaster. Now or late in ye holding of Margaret Anysworth deceased and of Robert Anysworth sonne of the said Margaret. To have and to hold all and singular the aforesaid premises witn all their appurtenances except one lease made unto Piers Anderton Esq. for term of the life of ye said Elizabeth in witness etc. . . . these persons was present, George and Elizabeth Lathom delivered possession unto the said Lawrence in a certain Close called Mollefield in Rovington in ye holding of Lawrence Pilkington, Roger Crichelowe, Thomas Burdenton, Geffry Derbieshire, Richard Simon and others" (Towneley 1836).

In the following year Lawrence Ashaw is named in a bill signed by James Crosse evidently the Goldsmith of London.

"This bill made ye 10th day of May, 7 Edward VI, Witnesseth yt I have received of Bryan of Salford within ye county of Lancaster the just and intire some of five pounds sixteene shillings tenn pence from Lawrence Ashowe Esq. of which I acknowledge my selfe well and truly satisfied and paid. In witnesse etc. given the day and yeare above said by mee James Crosse" (T. 2422).

Lawrence Ashaw died at Shaw Hall, Flixton, and was buried in the church there in 1558. He left no issue. His will proved in that year reads as follows:

"In the name ect. The 4th July 1558 I Lawrence Ashaw of the Shaw in the parish of Flixton in the county of Lancaster Esq. do by these presents etc. First I commend my soul unto Almighty God my creator and making most humble ect. I commend my body to christian sepulchre within the parish church of Flixton aforesaid and I will that 20 marks of my goods shall be bestowed and given by my executors towards the buying of bells to the said parish church of Flixton and making of a close or traverse of timber outerward the said parish church requiring the parish priest and parishioners there to pray for my soul and all the souls of Elyn late the wife of Sir John Booth Knight and Sir Hugh Hope clerk. I give the sum of 10 marks to such buying of ornaments and of other necessaries for the parish church of Standish as shall be thought most requisite and convenient by Edward Standish Esq. and my cousin Thomas Ashaw by their discretions. I will that my executors shall dispose after their discretion the sum of 40/- amongst the poorest of the towns of Flixton and Urmston and other 40/- amongst the poorest of Barton, Eccles and Irlam. I give 20/- towards the paving of the highway in Flixton between the tithebarn and the church so that the inhabitants of Flixton do bring unto the ground, stone and sand sufficient to make a pavement there as also to find a labourer to serve the paver while he shall be at the paving thereof. I bequeath the sum of 5 marks towards the paving of any horse causeway from the town of Leigh to the sorter buttes in Bedford if it be not paved in my

lifetime. I bequeath unto my nephew Antony Ashawe 10 marks. I bequeath to my nephew Leonard Ashawe 10 marks and a feather bed, a mattress, a bolster, a pillow, 2 blankets and 2 kyne. I give to George Pilkington son and heir of Richard Pilkington 10 marks. Unto Leonard Pilkington brother of the said George 10 marks. To Francis Pilkington brother to the said George 10 marks and to Jane Pilkington sister to the said Leonard and Francis 5 marks. I give to John Shawe and Katherine his wife daughter to the said Richard Pilkington and to their children the sum of £10 to be divided among them. I give to John Cross, Alice his wife and their children the sum of £20 to be divided among them. I bequeath to John Adlington son and heir of Hugh Adlington 5 marks and unto Roger Adlington and Thomas Adlington younger bretheren of the said John Adlington £10 between them. I give to Lawrence Ashaw and Robert Ashaw sons of William Ashaw of Heath Charnock and to Jane daughter of the said William 10 marks to be divided equally among them. I will that every tenant which I have inhabiting in Flixton shall have every of them 6/8 a piece. I give to Geffrey Darbyshire my servant 40/-. I will that every of my servants shall have, as well young as old, which shall be inhabiting with me in my house at the time of my death, shall every of them have 40/- a piece of my gift and legacy over and besides such wages which I shall happen then to owe unto them severally. I give to George Lathom of Irlam gent. 10 marks and Elizabeth sometime his wife of Lathom of Mosbarrowe 10 marks. To William Chorley gent. 5 marks. Whereas the said John Grimsdich gent. doth owe unto me the sum of 40 marks I the said Laurance do give unto the same John 20 marks parcel thereof and will he shall retain the said 20 marks so to him bequeathed in his hands in satisfaction of this my legacy to him given and shall be clearly acquitted forever of and for the payment thereof. I will that my executors within as short a time as conveniently they can after my decease shall deliver to Sir Richard Molyneux Knight, Sir John Atherton Knight, Gilbert Gerrard Esq. John Grimsdich gent. and Sir Nicholas Warburton chaplain, my feoffees or the survivors of them, the sum of £20 to be disposed among the poor according to the tenour and intent of a certain writing made by me the said Laurence and bearing date 1st July in the 4th and 5th years of our Sovereign Lord and Lady the King and the Queen and that my feoffees shall repay unto my said executors the said sum of £25 in form specified in the said writing. I order Edward Standish of Standish Esq., John Grimsdich of Grimsdich and John Molyneux of Melling gents., George Bryom son of Adam Byrom of Salford my executors. And I order and make the Right Worshipful Sir William Ratcliffe Knight and Robert Barton supervisors" (No witnesses named and no date of probate).

## ALICE ASHAW

Alice Ashaw, the sister of Roger and Laurence, married Richard Pilkington, Squire of Rivington, on October 10th, 1505, and was still alive in 1566. She and her husband together with their sons and daughters are depicted in the remarkable contemporary picture, a copy of which is hung in Rivington Church. The original picture, which was damaged by fire, formerly hung in the Grammar School at Rivington, but was later in the possession of Colonel Pilkington, the author of the family history.

## JOAN ASHAW

Joan Ashaw the widow of Roger was the subject of the following settlement, executed by Laurence Ashaw of Flixton:

"Deed of Laurence Ashaw Esq. and John Crosse gent. dated 12th December, 6 Edward VI (1552). Whereas Joan Ashaw widow, late the wife of Roger Ashaw Esq. deceased and daughter and heir of Margaret Harrington, one of the daughters and co-heirs of John Harrington Knight deceased, by her deed of 7th September, 6 Edward VI, gave to the said Laurence and John all and singular, her messuages lands, rents and services in Elston, Haughton, Hyndley, Scaresbrecke, Lydaite and Gosenargh co. Lancs, now the said Laurence and John demise the same to the said Joan for life, with contingent remainders to her son and heir apparent, Thomas Ashaw Esq. and his issue, to her younger son Leonard Ashaw and his issue, to Leonards brother Anthony Ashaw and his issue to the right heirs of the said Joan, to hold of the chief lords of the fee by the service due and accustomed" (Add. M.S. 32105).

In connection with this settlement on behalf of Joan, widow of Roger Ashaw, we have the following Bond executed in 1552:

"Bond by Thomas Ashow of Hethe Chernock Esq. and George Pilkington of Rovington (his first cousin) binding them to Joan Ashow in the sum of £40, 6 Edward VI" (Towneley 2502).

## THOMAS ASHAW

Thomas Ashaw, who succeeded to Hall-on-the-Hill, married Mary the daughter of James Anderton of Euxton Hall, in 1551. The marriage contract was the subject of pleadings before the Duchy Court:

"Thomas Ashaw versus James Anderton *re* breach of contract for a marriage portion at Charnock Heath.

"Thomas Ashaw of Heth Charnock in the co. of Lancs. Esq. complains that where James Anderton of Euxton in the co. of Lancs. gent. promised to plaintiff the sum of 100 marks in marriage with Mary his daughter for her

advancement to be paid at sundry days now expired, now so it is that plaintiff married the said Mary about the 21st of February and afterwards repeatedly asked the said James Anderton for the money but he refused and still refuses to pay it, thereby damaging plaintiff to the amount £200. Prays that a writ of Privy Seal may be directed to the said James Anderton commanding him to appear personally and answer" (Pleadings Duchy Court Rec. Soc.).

Thomas Ashaw in 1547 purchased messuages and lands in Heath Charnock from Lord Mounteagle and also from the Earl of Derby in 1564.

In 1544 he was the subject of a plaint in the Duchy Court concerning the premises known as the Knoll in Rivington:

"Complaint made by Peter Anderton Esq. that Thomas Knoll of Torbok co. Lancs. was seised in fee of 2 messuages, 40 acres of land, 10 acres of meadow and 40 acres of pasture in Rovington and by indenture, complainant paying him a certain sum, sold the premises to complainant under the name of the Knoll in Rovington, whereby complainant is lawfully seised of the same. But the deeds concerning the same have come into the hands of one Thomas Ashaw gent. who wrongfully keeps the same and refuses to give them up to complainants prejudice. He desires the said Ashaw (Assoll) may be compelled to answer the same. Hilary term, 36 Henry VIII" (Duchy Pleadings).

A few years later the same suit was still in progress:

"Complaint by Peter Anderton Esq. that Thomas Knoll was seised of the Knoll in Rivington etc.:

"Answer of Thomas Ashaw Esq., that 7 years ago it was agreed between the said Thomas Knoll and defendants father Roger Ashaw that for £6-13-4 the said Roger should enjoy the lands in the town of Rivington mentioned in the bill and a good assurance to be thereof made and the deeds concerning the same, after Roger's death, came to defendant as his son and heir.

"Replication of Peter Anderton reaffirming his bill. Commission dated 17th November, 2 Edward VI (1548) for examining of witnesses in the suit. Interrogatories to be administered on behalf of Thomas Ashaw Esq. Interrogatories to be administered on behalf of Peter Anderton.

"Depositions taken at Werington co. Lancs. thursday 25th April 1549. Thomas Knoll of Torbok co. Lancs. aged 40 says he knows well the premises in Rovington in the tenure of Robert Wylson and Olyver Barnes. He says he is the same Thomas Knoll mentioned in the Interrogatory and was late owner and took the proffits of parcel of the lands belonging to the 2 messuages in the said tenures. He granted by indenture to Peter Anderton all his lands in Rovington at a yearly rent of 5/9 together with the deeds. Certain deeds however he sent to Mrs. Harrington by one Robert Ellew that they might be shown to Roger Ashaw gent. to be redelivered to deponent. Robert Ellew

of Hyton co. Lancs. aged 40 tenant to John Harrington Esq. says some years ago he was sent by Mrs. Harrington to Thomas Knoll at Torbok for certain deeds and he delivered them to her. George Deane of the same aged 40 also tenant to John Harrington deposed as to the said deeds as before.

"Nicholas Aynscough of Blakerod co. Lancs. aged 70 tenant to Mrs. Norris swore to knowing Roger Ashaw father of the said Thomas Ashaw. He said Thomas Knoll often moved him to get a merchant for his lands in Rovington, promising him a good reward, where upon deponent moved Roger Ashaw to buy the same for 20 nobles, which he did and Knoll gave Ashaw a deed concerning the said land, after which one George Deane brought and delivered to deponent, then at Roger Burrows house in Wigan, the said deed with others to take the same to Ashaw.

"Henry Shagh of Flixton co. Lancs. aged 30 servant to Lawrence Ashaw gent. said he was servant to Roger Ashaw for 14 years. At Michælmas 6 years ago, and agreement was made, whereby Thomas Knoll granted his lands in Rovington to Roger Ashaw for 20 nobles and he gave him a deed of the same."

In 1549 a further complaint was made by Peter Anderton against Thomas Ashaw regarding his rights to the farms of the Higher and Lower Knoll in Rivington:

"Complaint addressed to Sir William Paget Kt. controller of the King's household and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, by Peter Anderton, that formerly he exhibited a bill of complaint in the Duchy Court against Thomas Assheall alleging that one Thomas Knoll was seised in fee of 2 messuages and lands in Rovington co. Lancs. and that complainant by indenture paid him a certain sum and the premises were sold to him and his heirs and he was peacably seised thereof; but certain evidences came into the hands of Thomas Assheall who thereupon prayed a Privy Seal against Knoll. The latter in his answer made no sufficient title to the same but only mentioned a bargin made by him to Roger Asheall father of Thomas and it was ordered at Easter last that Thomas Asheall should appear in the Duchy Court and bring the deed. Not withstanding which order the said Asheall did not come and exhibit the deed and desires that Asheall may be attached to appear at a certain day to abide such order as shall be made. A Privy Seal to be directed to Thomas Asheall in the Quinizaine of Hilary next."

Apparently Thomas Ashaw lost his case, because in 1574 Bishop Pilkington undertook to purchase certain lands from Christopher Anderton in connection with the endowment of his grammar school and these lands included the farms of the Higher and Lower Knoll.

Thomas Ashaw conformed to the religious reformation of Elizabeth's reign and we find that he is mentioned as one of those who visited George Marsh

the martyr when he was confined by the Earl of Derby in Lathom House in March, 1555. By order of the Ecclesiastical Commission of the North he was repeatedly examined before various members of this body and proving obdurate he was confined to "a cold and windy stone room" to cool his temper. Whilst he was in this prison we read that he was visited "by Mr. Ashaw of the Hill, Mr. Westby and Mr. Asheton of Chaderton and other men of the reformed faith."

Thomas Ashaw recorded a pedigree at the Heralds visitation of 1567, when the Arms allowed, contained the following quarterings: Ashaw, Aughton, Harrington, English, Urdeswick and Verdon.

He contributed to the Military Muster of the county in 1574 one light horse, fully equipped which was the same contribution as that made by Robert Charnock Esq. of Astley, Richard Ashton Esq. of Croston and Richard Lathom Esq.

In 1577-78 Thomas Ashaw made a settlement of his whole estate:

"Agreement made in the Queen's Court at Lancaster Monday in the 4th week of Lent, 20 Elizabeth, before the Queen's Justices there between William Hynde Esq. and Thomas Strangways Esq. plaintiffs and Thomas Asshawe Esq. Deforciant, of 100 messuages, 40 cottages, 60 tofts, 2 mills, 2 devecotes, 100 gardens, 60 orchards, 2000 acres of land, 500 acres of meadow, 1000 acres of pasture, 40 acres of wood, 300 acres of furze and heath, 1000 acres of moor, 1000 acres of mosset, 1000 acres of turbary and 100 shillings rent in Heath, Charnock or Charnock Gogard, Anlesarghe, Adlington, Duxbury, Coppull, Elston or Ethelston, Grymsargh, Gosenarghe, Hyndley, Bedfort or Bedforthe or Bedforde and Turton, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is, that the said Thomas Ashaw acknowledged the same to be the right William as of his gift and that he had remitted and quit claimed for himself and his heirs to the said William and Thomas Strangways and the heirs of William forever. And further for himself and his heirs granted to warrant the said William Thomas Strangways and the heirs of William in the same against all men forever. For which acknowledgement William and Thomas Strangways have given Thomas Ashaw £890 sterling" (Pal. of Lanc. F. of F.bdle. 40).

## THE ASHAW—RADCLIFFE MARRIAGE

Thomas Ashaw had one only child, by his wife Mary Anderton, born in 1532, who became the sole heiress of the principal Ashaw estates. This child Ann Ashaw married Sir John Radcliffe of Ordsall.

Sir John Radcliffe of Ordsall was the son of Sir William Radcliffe of Ordsall, by his wife Margaret, the daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford.

He had the following children by Anne Ashawe:

1. Sir Alexander Radcliffe, baptized at the Collegiate Church, Manchester, January 2nd, 1573-74, killed in Ireland, 1599.
2. Sir William Radcliffe, who was slain at Blackwater in Ireland, in 1598, fighting against Hugh, Earl of Tyrone.
3. Sir John Radcliffe, who married Alice Byrom of Clayton.

4 and 5. Edmund and Thomas Radcliffe, baptized June 15th, 1587, and killed in battle in Flanders in 1599.

6. Margaret Radcliffe, the favourite Maid of Honour to Queen Elizabeth, who died at Richmond, November 10th, 1599.
7. Jane Radcliffe, who married Sir Ralph Constable.

8 and 9. Ann and Alice, who died young.

Sir John left a will, the abstract of which in modern English reads as follows:

"In the name of God Amen, I John Radcliffe of Ordsall in the co. of Lancs. Knight being of good memory and of good health in body thanks be unto Almighty God for that I have divers little children both younger sons and daughters which be unprovided for, not knowing when it shall please God to take me to his mercy do make etc. I bequeath my soul unto Almighty God willing him of his great mercy to have compassion on me and trusting through the passion blood sheding and death of Jesus Christ his only son to be one of the elected company of heaven with the Blessed Virgin Mary and all Saints.

"I will that my body be buried in the chancel in the church of Manchester betwixt the choir door and the steps, amongst my ancestors being the burial of inheritance of this house, they of the church having the disposition of the cloth of the hearse after the same hath continued over the dead corpse by the space of one whole year.

"Also where I have made a gift of my goods and chattels to my friends upon confidence I will that that shall be performed according to the true meaning, the residue omitted or common since I will bequeath to my three daughters, Margaret, Jane and Anne.

"I will unto my younger son William Radcliffe all my lands and tenements in Normanby and Clapton within co. Lincoln. Unto the said William all my land in co. Derby. Unto the said William all my land in the parish of Rochdale for and during all his natural life.

"Unto John Radcliffe my younger son all my lands and tenements in co. Nottingham and the same in Mostin in co. Lancs. during his natural life.

"I will that as leases come up or end or as tenants do die that they shall make their most commodity advantage and profitt of all the lands bestowed upon them.

"I will that my executors to further the same and help them to make their profitt in yearly setting the same for I would have them well brought up in virtue and learning so that after they accomplish the age of 14 years I would have them go to Oxford or Cambridge there to continue till one of them be able to go to the Inns of Court if it be his pleasure or to tarry and proceed in the University and I would wish one of my sons to proceed in the Civil Laws either in England or when he shall be of ability to travel then to go behind the seas for his better furtherence in learning and not to dwell and continue in this country but for a time to come to see their mother, brother and friends and not to tarry in this country over long.

"I will all the residue of my lands and tenements unto my loving wife so long as she shall live keeping herself sole and unmarried to the intent that she shall with such goods and the lands as I do leave, bestowe upon everyone of my three daughters the sum of 1000 marks apiece over and besides their finding yearly for their meat, drink, cloths, learning and other necessaries.

"And if it shall fortune as God forbid my said wife either to depart this life or be married before the said sum be levied then I will that my executors shall have all my lands tenements and rents until such time as the said sum of 3000 marks be levied and taken.

"I will that if any of my daughters shall fortune to decease before marriage then the sum of money allocated to that daughter shall cease.

"I will and require my leasees and my executors to deal so with my lands and goods that therewith and with the help of my tenants they would by the marriage of my eldest son that he be not married within age but marry his wife with the advice of his kindred and friends.

"I constitute and make my beloved wife my loving cousins Ralph Barton, Edward Tyldesley, Christopher Anderton, Leonard Chorley Esquires and Humphrey Worintchham my true and lawful executors willing and charging them and every of them as they will answer at the dreadful day of judgement, to see this my will performed according to the true intent and meaning.

"In Witness hereof I have subscribed my name. Witnesses: Randall Clife, Laurence Haworth, John Dunclafe, George Pendleton, John Pollet.

(Signed) John Radcliffe.

"An inventory was made by William Garstang, Richard Smith, Richard Wadsworthe and William Shawe and totalled £1468-8-8."

In 1640 Dodsworth made a copy of the monumental brass in the Manchester Collegiate Church in memory of Sir John Radcliffe, his wife Anne Ashawe and their descendants:

"Deiu moy aidera
Memoria sacrorum

His juxta maiorum cineres sub certa spe resurrectionis ad gloriam requiescunt corpora D'ni Joh'is Radclyffe de Ordeshall militis et Annae ux'is suae filiae et heredis Thomae Ashaw de Hill armigeri ex qua procreavit (preter quatuor filias) D'n'm Alexandrum Radclyffe filium suum primogenitum militem Willielmum Radclyffe filium secundum p' amore et zelo in principem et patriam in bello Hibernensi contra Hugonem Comitem Tiromm (proditoren illum profligatissimum) sine prole peremptos Edmundum et Thomam Radclyffe gemellos in Gallo Belgia martem sequentes febri improles correptos et D'n'm Joh'em Radclyffe militem filium tertium, qui fugae et timoris nescius solique Anglicanae gloriae et suae virtutis memor, in Insula de Ree magna cum fortitudinis suae laude demicans occibuit, relinquens ex Alicia consorte sua, filia Joh'is Biron de Novo loco in com. Nott. militis D'n'm Alexandrum Radclyffe militem a Balneo modo superstitem, qui hoc monumentum (licet ipsorum meritis suoque in ipsos debito impar) pro symbolo tamen pietatis et reverentiae suae in parentes charissimos hic locari curavit die Octobris Anno incarnationis Verbi milessimo ccccccxxx. Sepultus est p'd' ctus Dom. Joh'es Radclyffe senior undecimo die Febr'ao. D'mi 1589, et p'd'cta Anna relicta sua e vivis decessit decimo die Januarii ao. D'ni 1629 aetatis suae 87."



ROBERT CHARNOCK OF ASTLEY HALL, CHORLEY
1541–1616

PART III

# Ashaw of Shaw Hall, Flixton

LEONARD ASHAW, the younger brother of Thomas Ashaw, inherited Shaw Hall, Flixton, from his uncle Lawrence. Leonard Ashaw was a complainant in the Duchy Court in 1579:

"October 16th 1579, complaint by Leonard Ashawe of Shaghe co. Lancs. gent., that Lawrence Ashawe Esq. uncle of complainant deceased was seised of land in Rovington called Moldesfield, heretofore in the tenure of Richard Pilkington gent. and now of his son George Pilkington gent. and of other land there, of the ancient rent of 5/- formerly in the tenure of Robert Aynsworth deceased and now of his son Richard Aynsworth. So being seised Lawrence Ashawe enfeoffed Sir Richard Molyneux Kt. deceased and others of the same to the use of complainant in tail male. The said Pilkington and Aynsworth had wrongfully entered into the premises and defaced the ancient bounds and thereby confounded the said lands with those of the Pilkingtons, with intent to gain the same for themselves. He desires they may be summoned to answer the premises.

"The answer of George Pilkington gent. that his late father Richard Pilkington was seised of a messuage with houses in Ryvington co. Lancs. now in the tenure of Richard Aynsworth the same being called Murghe Place, which is of the yearly rent of 5/- and Richard Pilkington took the profits thereof as he was lawfully entitled to do and after his death the same descended to this defendant as his son and heir. So being seised he together with Alice his mother by deed of 6 September, 15 Elizabeth (1573) demised the same to Richard Aynsworth and Ellen his wife for term of their lives and the longer liver of them. The occupiers have paid complainant 5/- a year as a bare rent and not paid for lands or tenements. As to the Moldesfield defendant claims no estate therein but has been tenant thereof and paid rent for the same

and hopes still to be tenant of complainant for the same, paying rent for the same. He denies complainant's charges against him" (Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings).

In 1580 the Moldesfield was let by Leonard Ashaw for 31 years to George Pilkington as shown by the following indenture:

"This indenture made ye first day of May in the 22 Elizabeth between George Pilkington of Rovington in ye County of Lancaster Esq. upon ye one part and Leonard Ashawe of Shawe upon ye other part Witnesseth yt the said Leonard hath demised and letten unto the said George Pilkington one parcel of land commonly called the Moldesfield to have and to hold during the term and space of Thirtie and One years by ye rent of Twelve shillings at the Feast of St. John" (Towneley 1981).

Leonard Ashaw had a younger brother Anthony, and a sister Margaret, who married for her first husband Hugh Adlington of Adlington and secondly John Molyneux of Melling. There was a younger sister Alice, who married John Crosse of Liverpool.

The issue of Leonard Ashaw of Shaw Hall by his wife Elizabeth Hodgkinson were as follows:

1. Edward Ashaw, son and heir.
2. Leonard Ashaw, who married for his first wife Margaret the daughter of Edmund Prestwich of Hulme, Manchester. She was buried at Flixton, November 11th, 1596. He married secondly Jane Starkie at Flixton Church, May 20th, 1598.
3. Lawrence Ashaw, who was buried at Flixton, August 27th, 1589.
4. Judith Ashaw, baptised at Flixton, April, 1594, and married Robert Aynsworth of Aynsworth.
5. Ellen, baptised at Flixton, July 22nd, 1577.
6. Jane, baptised at Flixton, May 1st, 1581.
7. Ann, married John Bent of Flixton.
8. Elizabeth, married to William Massy.
9. Alice, married Alexander Rigby of Middleton Hall, Goosnargh, and became the mother of Colonel Rigby, the Parliamentarian leader.
10. Jane, baptized December, 1594.

Leonard Ashaw died on December 31st, 1594. In 1587 he had settled the Manor of Shaw on his third son Lawrence who died without issue in 1589, when a fresh settlement was made in 1591 in favour of Leonard Ashaw and his heirs male. At his death Leonard was holding the manor of Astley and Shaw and various lands in Flixton, Tyldesly, Worsley, Hulton, Barton, etc.

The eldest son of Leonard Ashaw by his wife Elizabeth Hodgkinson, Edward Ashaw, was associated with his father as son and heir in the settlement of 1587. He was buried at Flixton, 4th of May, 1611, without issue and his mother Elizabeth Ashaw was buried at Flixton, August 17th of the same year.

Leonard Ashaw junior, who succeeded to the remains of the Ashaw estates, was born at Shaw Hall in 1569 and matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1584 at the age of 15, he proceeded B.A. in 1588. As we have already seen he was twice married and by his first wife, Margaret Prestwich, he had two daughters, Elizabeth and Jane. Jane Ashaw died without issue and Elizabeth, her sister, thus became sole heir to the estates.

In 1631 Leonard Ashaw was amongst those who paid a fine in order to be released from compulsory Knighthood; his assessment was £25.

He died at Shaw Hall on the 12th of April, 1633, and was buried at Flixton Church.

In 1568 it was enacted that if an officer of the College of Arms attended the obsequies of a gentleman of coat armour a funeral certificate was to be obtained from the family of the deceased as a record. The funeral certificate of Leonard Ashaw reads as follows:

"Leonard Ashawe of Shawe in the County of Lancaster Esquire died the 11th day of April, 1633, and was buried in Flixton Church in the said county. He married Margaret, daughter to Edmond Prestwich of Hulme in the county aforesaid Esquire and by her has issue Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir, married Peter Egerton Esquire younger son to Rafe Egerton of Ridley in the County of Chester Esquire Jane second daughter to the defunct died unmarried. Arms. Argent, on a chevron between three martlets Vert as many crosses formee fitchee of the first."

Leonard Ashaw, at the visitation of St. George in 1613, recorded a pedigree in which the arms allowed to his family were as follows:

Arms. Quarterly of eight; 1 and 7 Argent, on a chevron between three martlets Vert, as many cross crosslets formee fitchee of the first; 2, Or, an eagle displayed gules, 3, Sable, three garbs, or: 4, Sable, fretty argent, a lable of three points, or: 5, Sable, three lions passant, argent: 6, Argent, on a bend sable, three lozenges of the field, each charged with a cross gules: 8, Sable, a lion rampant, charged upon the breast with a millrind, gules.

Crest. Out of a Ducal Coronet, Or, an arm embowed, habited with green leaves, holding in the hand proper, a cross patte fichee gules. Two charters are entered on this pedigree, one dating 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, the other of 6 Edward VI.

"Omnibus ad quos, etc. Laurentius Ashawe de le Shagh in com. Lancastra, arm. Salutem. Sciatis me Prefatum Lawrentium dedisse, etc. Leonardo Ashawe

generoso, filio juniori Rogeri Ashawe defuncto nuper fratis mei dicti Laurentii quandam annuitatem etc. 2 et 3 Phillipi et Mariae.

"Omnibus Christi fidelibus, etc. Johana Ashawe vidua nuper Rogeri Ashawe, arm., defuncti, ac filia et heres Margaret Harrington unius filiarum et heredunum Jacobi Harrington defuncti, Sciati me confirmasse Leonardo Ashawe, filii meo etc. ann. 6 Ed. VI."

On the death of Leonard Ashaw junior, Shaw Hall passed by his daughter Elizabeth to her husband Peter Egerton.

Elizabeth Ashaw was born in 1603 and was married to Peter Egerton the son of Sir Ralph Egerton of Ridley and half brother to Lord Chancellor Egerton, Viscount Brackley, at Flixton Church, 28th of April, 1610. Peter Egerton became Sheriff of Lancashire in 1641 and at the outbreak of the Civil War he took the side of Parliament and eventually became a General in the Parliamentary forces. In this capacity he received the surrender of Lathom House in December, 1645. He died at Shaw Hall as the result of poison in 1656.

Henry Newcome thus refers to Egerton's death:

"Not many years since Colonel Egerton of Shaw here in Lancashire who used to take flour of brimstone for some distemper he had and he sent his maid into the closet and she mingled it with milk and he drank it and proved mercury and by this woeful mistake he was poisoned and died in a few hours." He was buried at Flixton on the 22nd of May, 1656.

Peter Egerton was succeeded by his son Leonard and grandson Peter who died in 1712, when John Egerton his son dispersed the Shaw Hall estate.

Shaw Hall is still standing to the east of the Parish Church about a quarter of a mile north of the River Mersey, an oasis amidst the flood of suburbia spreading southwards from Manchester. The existing house, though much modernised, was built during the time of the second Leonard Ashaw, in the reign of James I. It is a two-storey structure possessing no less than 15 gables and at one time there was a cupola containing a bell. This has now disappeared as have also the old windows, which have been replaced with modern sash windows. In the more southerly portion of the house there is an interesting staircase, the balusters of which take the form of Tuscan, Ionic and Corinthian columns repeating in threes, with a thicker Corinthian column as newel. In another portion of the house there is a good Jacobean staircase with twisted balusters, square newels and the original wide hand-rail. At one time, not many years ago, there were two pieces of tapestry in one of the upper rooms representing scenes from the life of Alexander and a painting on the cove of the hall ceiling representing the wife of Darius kneeling before Alexander. These formed part of the original furniture of the house. In the windows there was some heraldic glass depicting the arms of Trafford, The Royal Arms

of the Stuart sovereigns, a shield of Ashaw with five quarterings, and a quarry with floral ornamentation and the words "Asshawe de Shawe." The house was formerly moated but this was filled up in the last century.

The ancient church of Flixton, dedicated to St. Michael, was entirely rebuilt in the eighteenth century and all records of the Ashaws have disappeared. In 1806 there were four bells and one of them bore the legend, "Leonard Asshawe, Peter Egerton Esq., 1624." The other three bells were inscribed, "Jesus be our speed." All were recast in 1806.

The ancient spelling of the name Ashawe vanishes both in the Flixton and Heath Charnock localities at the commencement of the seventeenth century, although, as we have said elsewhere, the old pronunciation lingered on in the country districts until modern times.

PART IV

# The Junior Line in Rivington

This branch of the Shaw family of Heath Charnock and Rivington descended from William de Ashaw, who was the younger son of the second Adam de Ashaw by his wife Cecily Gogard. William Ashaw evidently lived in Rivington, on lands which the Shaws held in chief from the Pilkingtons. In 1316 his name occurs as a witness to the following Rivington deed:

"Grant by Richard Knoll son of John de Knoll of Rovington to Robert son of Richard de Pilkington, of all the land he has in the vill and territories of Rovington, as lies in the Knoll, without retention, to hold of the chief lords of that fee. Warranty Clause. Appended Seal. Witnesses: Sir Roger de Pilkington Knight, Adam de Bradshagh, Richard de Bradshagh, Roger de Bradshagh, Adam son of Robert, son of Eve, William de Asshowe, Hugh the clerk. Given at Rovington Wednesday next before St. Valentine, 10 Edward II."

At this period the land in Rivington held by the Shaws under the Pilkingtons was in the immediate possession of Robert Ashaw, who was an ecclesiastic. In 1317 the King nominated him to the Rectory of Leyland, but the presentation was erroneous, and at a later date we find him in Lincolnshire at Frisby.

There are several charters transcribed by Towneley all of which appear to be copies, some more accurate than others, of a grant made by Robert Ashaw to his cousin William Ashaw of Rivington. It is evident from these charters that William Ashaw was a sub-tenant of his cousin Robert, who in turn held the freehold land (including Marrow Carr or Myritar in Rivington for which a penny chief rent was paid) under the Pilkingtons.

We have already seen from the list of the chief rents, payable by the demesne tenants of Rivington in 1309, that "the heirs of Robert Shaw" paid a penny

rent, which was for this same land that Robert Ashaw the clerk, in 1334, conveyed to his cousin William Shaw.

The list of 1309 mentions all the freeholders' rents under the form of "The heirs of . . ." several of the names, for example, William Rivington's are those of people who lived about the middle of the thirteenth century, in other words at least 50 years before the date of the list, and it is very likely that the Robert Shaw mentioned therein is the same Robert that was living somewhere about the year 1240. There is another possibility that the Robert mentioned in the chief rent list in 1309 might have been an error for the father of Robert Ashaw the Clerk, but this man's father was Richard Ashaw, the younger brother of the second Adam Ashaw, who were both sons of the first Adam Ashaw and great grandsons of Robert Ashaw living about 1240.

The grant made by Robert Ashaw to his cousin William was in the following terms:

"Grant by Robert de Asshou to William, son of his uncle Adam de Asshou of the homage he owes him for lands and tenements held of the said Robert in the vill and lands of Rovington; and also one penny rent due yearly from him for the said premises. Warranty Clause. Appended Seal. Witnesses: William de Anderton, Robert de Pilkington, Robert de Bulhagh, Adam son of Robert, son of Eve, Richard le Parpount.

"Given at Frisby co. Lincoln, in the wapentake of Candeshowe, Monday in the Invention of the Holy Cross, 8 Edward III."

Another Towneley copy of this same grant is slightly more explicit:

"Grant by Robert de Asshoutus to William son of Adam de Asshou, uncle of the said Robert, of the homage and service he owes him for the lands and tenements which William holds of him in the vill of Rovington, at a yearly rent of one penny, which lands and tenements Robert holds of Robert son of Richard de Pilkington, by certain services" (Towneley 1820).

Another rendering of this grant also in the Towneley collection reads:

"Grant by Robert de Ashou to William, son of Adam de Ashou, his uncle, of his homage owing to the said Robert, for the lands and tenements he holds of the said Robert in the vill and territory Rovington and also one penny rent which William pays yearly to the said Robert for the said tenements, and to be forever excluded. Witnesses: William de Anderton, Robert de Pilkington, Robert de Bullhalgh, Adam son of Robert, son of Eve, Richard le Perpound. Dated in the Feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross" (Towneley 2032).

It is noticeable that although William Ashaw must have been living in Rivington at the time of the 1332 Lay Subsidy his name does not occur in the list for this vill. Evidently the return made by the Pilkingtons covered the holdings of the demesne tenants.

In 1338 William Ashaw granted a portion of his land in Rivington called the Marrowe Carr to the Dawemoghs for a term of their lives according to the following charter:

"Indenture witnessing that William de Ashogh granted to William son of Hugh Dawemogh and Richard his brother all his part of a plot of land in the vill of Rovington called Marrowe Carr, for term of their lives, one penny rent. Witnesses: John de Standish, William de Worthington, William de Anderton, John Copull. At Wigan Monday after the Feast of St. Martin, 12 Edward III."

William Ashaw had issue Adam Ashaw, possibly his eldest son, and a younger son William. The elder William Ashaw seems to have died sometime about 1346, in which year we find that Adam, his son, grants all his rights in Rivington to the Pilkingtons:

"Grant by Adam son of William de Asshou of Rovington, to Richard son of Robert de Pilkington and his heirs of all his right and claim in all the messuages and lands in the vill of Rovington. Warranty Clause. Appended Seal. Witnesses: John de Heton, Roger del Bolehalgh, Adam de Byrkeneved clerk. Given at Rovington Monday before St. Martin the Apostle, 20 Edward III."

The younger son, William Ashaw, is mentioned in a grant of 1349 as a witness. This grant partly concerns land in Heath Charnock and Rivington, which had been conveyed for life to the Dawemoghs. It is noticeable that mention is made of a remainder to the son William. Another interesting point about this charter is the name Blindhurst for the land in Heath Charnock. This particular land is still known by this name and adjoins Shaw Place. It would seem that these were ancient holdings of the family, possibly dating from the period even prior to the marriage between Adam Ashaw and Cecily Gogard. The charter is as follows:

"Grant by Richard son of Hugh Dawemogh to his son Thomas of a plot of land in Coppull, which he had by the feoffment of Roger de Halle and a plot of land in Hethe Chernocke called the Blindehurst and another in Rovington called Myritar, which he had by gift of William del Ashou, to hold of the chief lords, with remainder to son William. Witnesses: John de Standish, William de Anderton, Thomas de Copull, William de Ashou, William del Brodehurst, Richard son of Adam de Dobson, Adam Clisito and others. Dated Friday after the Feast of the Apostles, Peter and Paul. Anno 23 Edward III."

The Blindhurst Holmes were sold by Peter Shaw 350 years later to the Rev. John Walker of Rivington.

We last meet with mention of William Ashaw in 1365 when he made a grant of a moiety of his lands in Heath Charnock to Richard Wigan:

"Grant by William de Haschagh to Richard son of Adam de Wigan and his heirs of the moiety of the lands and tenements he has in the vill of Hethe

Chernock to hold of the chief lords of that fee by the accustomed services. Warranty Clause. Witnesses: Robert de Prestcote, Hugh de Worthington, Henry de Asshowe, Hugh del Hall, Hugh de Standish. Dated at Hethe Chernock Tuesday in the Feast of St. Martin, 39 Edward III."

The next member of this branch of the family is Richard Ashaw or del Schagh, who is entered along with his wife for the township of Rivington in the Lay Subsidy Poll Tax of 1381. The list of the inhabitants of Rivington which paid this tax totalled 15 people. They were:

| | |
|---|---|
| Robert of the Holmhad and his wife | 2/- |
| John del Lone | 1/- |
| John del Brodhurst and his wife | 2/- |
| Richard del Schagh and his wife | 2/- |
| John de Heton | 1/- |
| John Mabson and his wife | 2/- |
| Robert del Brodhurst and his wife | 2/- |
| Roger son of John and his wife | 2/- |
| Alice de Hilton | 1/- |

In 1379 a decree of divorce was pronounced breaking the marriage contract of Robert Pilkington and Alice Astley and in 1383 another contract was made between Robert Pilkington and Alice the daughter of John Ainsworth of the Peak in Derbyshire. This marriage, after a long suit, was dissolved on the 10th of June, 1403, on account of consanguinity. One of the witnesses in these proceedings was Robert Shaw of Rivington. It is possible, in view of the common confusion of the names Richard and Robert in many old records, that this Robert Shaw of Rivington is the same as Richard Shaw who contributed to the Poll Tax of 1381.

In 1613 a pedigree drawn up for Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh and proved and certified by Sir Richard St. George, Norry King at Arms, commences with Richard Shaw, who is stated to have lived in the reign of Edward II, and is followed by two William Shaws in succession. In a similar pedigree copied by Towneley, Richard Shaw is stated to have lived in the reign of Edward III. Both these pedigrees state that Richard was Lord of Shaw Hall in Saddleworth, in the county of York. There is no doubt that a twofold error exists in these statements; in the first place the father of the first of the William Shaws of the Heath Charnock family, living in the fifteenth century, could not have been living as early as the reign of Edward II, but he was very likely alive in the reign of Edward III. Secondly, Richard Shaw the predecessor of the elder William Shaw did not live in Saddleworth but in Rivington, as we have seen from the Poll Tax return of 1381.

An examination of the Subsidy returns, etc., for the West Riding of Yorkshire, and more particularly those for the wapentake of Agbridge in which Saddleworth is situated, and also those returns for the parish of Rochdale in the Hundred of Salford in which Saddleworth is occasionally included, reveals no trace of a family of Shaws in Saddleworth in the latter half of the fourteenth century and the early part of the following century and certainly of no Richard Shaw. A family of Shaws lived at Quick in Saddleworth and were located at Shaw Hall in the sixteenth century, but there is not the slightest trace of any connection with the Shaw or Ashaw family of Heath Charnock and Rivington. We must therefore dismiss this statement that Richard Shaw, the father of the first William, lived at Shaw Hall in Saddleworth and regard it merely as based on a traditional descent of the first of the William Shaws from a Richard Shaw. Now that research has revealed that Richard Shaw did actually live and was a landowner in Rivington about the close of the fourteenth century we can see that there is an element of truth in the statement of the pedigree, but it is equally clear that the Rivington family of Shaw or Ashaw have had a continuous home in those districts from the early thirteenth century, and there was an equally continuous descent of their land holdings.

Richard Shaw of Rivington appears to have been followed by a son, William Shaw, and he in turn by his son also named William. According to the official pedigree recorded in the College of Arms there were three William Shaws in direct succession.

See Transactions Historic Society of Lanc. & Ches. Vol. 110, 1958. The discovery of ancient Shaw deeds in Preston, now in the Lancashire Record Office, prove that Robert of the Shagh in Saddleworth, 'mercator', 1379 Subsidy returns [Yorks. Arch. Soc. 1881, Vol. VI. p. 297], who married a Hyde of Haughton near Stockport, was ancestor of the first William Shaw of Rivington and probably Richard del School of Rivington as well as John Shaw of Dunkirk field, merchant, father of Sir Edmund Shaw, goldsmith, of London and mayor, master of the Mint [see monument in North Ockendon, Essex]. His nephew Sir John Shaw was also mayor of London and concerned with the building of St. George Clayford, Windsor. He lived at Horndon House, Essex. The Ashaw/Shaws of Rivington were certainly interconnected.

PART V

# Ashaw or Shaw of Shaw Place

## THE THREE WILLIAM SHAWS

THE first William Shaw, who succeeded Richard or Robert Shaw of Rivington, we only know of through a settlement of 1434, concerning the Woolston property in Heath Charnock which had passed by the marriage of Emma Harrington, the daughter of Sir William Harrington of Hornby, to her husband William Woolston and by their marriage of their only daughter, Joan, to the second of the three William Shaws. The first William Shaw is named as being in remainder to this property failing issue of his son.

This William Shaw had a wife, whose christian name was Joan, also mentioned as being in remainder in the above settlement. Her surname is not known.

In the Plea Roll of 1400 there is a mention of a certain Ralph son of William Shaw, whom the Sheriff of Lancashire was ordered to arrest; it is possible that this was the same man as the first of the three William Shaws.

It is clear from the 1434 settlement that William Shaw was probably resident on the Rivington lands, but after a period of two years according to this agreement, William Shaw and his wife Joan were to have half the lands in Heath Charnock, which were later to be known as Shaw Place, for the remainder of their lives.

The second William Shaw was the eldest son of the first William Shaw by his wife Joan; he had a younger brother Allan Shaw also named in the settlement of 1434.

William Shaw, the second of that name who is generally described as "William del Shagh the younger," married Joan, the only daughter and heir to Woolston Place, which had been granted to her father, William Woolston

on his marriage with Emma, one of the younger daughters of Sir William Harrington of Farleton and later of Hornby.

William and Joan the younger had issue William Shaw, the third in succession, and a daughter Ann.

## THE DESCENT OF JOAN WIFE OF WILLIAM SHAW THE YOUNGER FROM THE FAMILIES OF LE FLEMMING, CANTSFIELD, HARRINGTON, NEVILLE AND WOOLSTON

In 1127 part of the lordship of the 41 ploughlands which comprised the Furness district of Lancashire was granted by Stephen Count of Mortain, to found the Abbey of Furness, but the smaller moiety of Furness was at this date in possession of Michael de Furness otherwise known as Michael le Fleming.

The portion of Furness which was excepted from the grant to the Abbey was known as the Manor of Muchland, of which Aldingham was the ancient capital residence. The lands comprising this lordship consisted of 20½ ploughlands distributed as follows: Aldingham 3, Leece 4, Hart 1, Gleaston 1, Dendron ½, Sunton 1, Urswick 3, Stainton 1, Fordbootle 1, Roose 3 and Newton 2.

Michael le Fleming was probably followed by a son and heir of the same name, as we find that a second Michael le Fleming in 1153 relinquished his holding in Dalton and obtained the whole parish of Urswick by exchange of lands and at this date he gave Fordbootle to Furness Abbey. Michael is named in the Pipe Rolls from 1168–1176 and some of the entries show that he had fallen into arrears in the payment of the ancient farm of his land. He is called Michael de Furness in 1160 when he was a juror on the division of the Fells.

Michael le Fleming was succeeded by William, his son and heir, before 1186, in which year he offered 20 marks *pro fine terræ*. He was called William de Furness.

The second Michael le Fleming had other children besides William, namely Jordon, Anselm and Daniel, and a daughter Goditha de Scales.

In 1190 William de Furness, as son of Michael de Furness, obtained a grant of various liberties including judgment by iron and water and duel for which he undertook to pay a rent of £10 a year, but the King's Sergeant was to be present in court to see justice done. The grantor was John, Count of Mortain. For taking part in Count John's rebellion during the absence of Richard I on the Crusades, William de Furness had to pay 10 marks fine to obtain the King's goodwill. William died about 1203, because his widow Aline is entered in

the Pipe Roll 1203-04 as having paid half of the 50 marks and two palfreys she had proffered for having liberty to marry as she pleased. She became the wife of William le Boteler, Baron of Warrington. At the same time Henry the son of Hervey, paid a portion of the £200 he offered for the custody of the lands and heirs of William de Furness, they being then under age.

William de Furness was succeeded by his eldest son Michael who paid 10 marks fine in 1205. In 1212 he is simply referred to as the heir of William son of Michael de Furness and was found to hold of the King in chief 20½ ploughlands rendering £10 a year.

He confirmed the grant made by his grandfather, Michael le Fleming, in 1153, of the lands of Fordbootle to the Abbey of Furness; this charter, of King John's reign, has the seal appended bearing the legend *Sigillum Micaelis de Furnesia.*

In 1219 he is referred to as Michael de Furness, but in the grant of his homage and service to the Abbey he is described as Michael le Fleming.

Michael le Fleming was succeeded by a son William, who in turn left two sons and two daughters.

The eldest son Michael was, along with his attendants, trapped by the tide whilst crossing Leven Sands between Cartmell Priory and Aldingham on March 21st, 1268. His men escaped with difficulty but Michael's body was never recovered. According to the continuation of William of Newburgh, in the Chronicle of Stephen, he had been dining with the Prior of Cartmell and had drunk too freely of the Prior's wine.

The second son, William de Furness, was Rector of Aldingham in 1270, when his name occurs as William de Furness son of William; he probably died about 1280.

The two daughters of William de Furness were Aline the elder, who married Richard de Cantsfield, and Margery, who married Henry de Clifton.

The Fleming heritage passed by the marriage of Aline to Sir Richard de Cantsfield and his issue. In 1284 the Abbot of Furness acknowledged that Aline de Cantsfield deceased, mother of John de Cantsfield, then under age, held of him the Manor of Aldingham by homage suit at Dalton Court and £10 rent. The Abbot claimed the custody of the heir and the Cantsfields refused this on the ground that the tenure was not by knight service. There were violent scenes, the Abbot and his supporters were forcibly ejected from the Manor and William de Bardsea, a monk of Furness, was killed in a scuffle at Aldingham in 1288. In 1290 William son of Richard de Cantsfield came to terms with the Abbot and acknowledged that he held by knight service whilst the Abbot on his part renounced all claim to damages.

Both John and William de Cantsfield died without issue and their mother's inheritance passed to their sister Agnes de Cantsfield, who had married Robert de Harrington, Lord of Harrington in Cumberland.

Robert de Harrington was succeeded by his son John, who was born about 1281 and succeeded to his mother's property in 1293 and his father's in 1297. He was still under age at this date, and his guardianship was granted to Sir William Dacre of Dacre, near Penrith. According to the system of compulsory Knighthood he was dubbed at Westminster along with a number of others on May 22nd, 1296, when Edward, Prince of Wales, was Knighted with great ceremony.

In 1306 John de Harrington called upon the Abbot of Furness to acquit him of the services demanded for Aldingham by the Earl of Lancaster, which involved suit at the County Court of Lancaster from six weeks to six weeks and at the Wapentake Court from three weeks to three weeks.

John Harrington was summoned for military service from October 26th, 1309, to March, 1335; to councils from December 30th, 1324, to February 25th, 1341; and to Parliament from December 3rd, 1326, to July 30th, 1347; by writs directed to "Johanni de Haverynton or Havynton" whereby he is deemed to have become Lord Harrington.

Amongst the military expeditions in which he took part, one of the most noteworthy was that in which he accompanied the Prince of Wales into Scotland to avenge the murder of the Red Comyn. As an adherent to the Earl of Lancaster he received a pardon in 1313 for complicity in the murder of Piers de Gaveston and a further pardon as the Earl's adherent. In this same year he obtained a grant of free warren in his demesnes of Austwick, Harrington and Thurnham. He was a Commissioner of Array in 1316, 1318, 1322 and 1324. He was forbidden to attend the Earl of Lancaster's meeting of "good Peers" which was held at Doncaster in November, 1321, and he does not seem to have taken any part in the Earl's rising the following Spring. In the next year he had to assist Andrew de Harcla on the Scottish marches, but when the discovery of Harcla's treason became known Lord Harrington was immediately under suspicion and was outlawed in 1323, but like a prudent diplomat surrendered, was pardoned, and later in the same year was appointed by the King a custodian of the truce with the Scots.

Lord Harrington served on various commissions in the North of England to decide causes and to muster local forces. On the death of his brother Michael, without issue, he succeeded to the possession of Beetham, Witherslack and other estates, and in 1336, in conjunction with his wife, he made a settlement of his Lancashire manors in virtue of which his younger son, John Harrington, obtained the Manor of Farleton, near Hornby.

On January 6th, 1340, he obtained a charter of free warren in Witherslack and the King's licence to enclose 300 acres of land, wood, moor and marsh within the Manor of Aldingham and make a park thereof.



THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY WING OF THE GREAT HOUSE
BEFORE RESTORATION

He died on July 2nd, 1347, and was buried in the Priory Church of Cartmell on the south side of the chancel. The tomb bears the effigies of a knight in armour and his lady. There is a large shield on his left arm; his feet rest on a lion; besides him is the effigy of his wife, her feet resting on a lap-dog; on either side are rows of weepers—those at the head are seated and the rest are kneeling to the east. Over the altar tomb is an elaborate canopy consisting of a broad ogee arch on the north and south with a central square-panelled shaft supporting two trefoiled inner lights and a quatrefoil in the head. The ogee is richly crocketed and has a large finial spreading into the cornice which is a wide hollow filled with foliage. In the apices of the ogees are the souls of the deceased suspended in cloths held by angels kneeling on either side of the finials; above the cornice on the north side is a canopy containing the coronation of Our Lady with figures of adoration on either side. The corresponding canopy contains a Majesty, but the flanking figures are fragmentary. On the north side the jambs of the ogee and the central shaft are enriched with figures under canopies and bear shields of the arms of Harrington, the lower portions of the central shaft are diapered. The lower member of the cornice is also diapered and bears four Harrington shields upon it. From an old drawing of the tomb it is evident that shields bearing the Dacre arms were placed beneath the canopy and it seems highly probable that the lady buried with Lord Harrington was Joan de Dacre, the daughter of his former guardian Sir William de Dacre and sister of the first Lord Dacre of Gilsland, although the pedigrees state that Harrington's wife was Joan de Burlingham.

Lord Harrington was succeeded by his grandson John, from whom descended the Harringtons of Gleaston Castle that terminated with the marriage of Elizabeth Harrington with Lord Bonville, whose son succeeded as Lord Harrington in 1458. From him the Lordship descended to Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, and was forfeited to the Crown after the failure of the plot to place his daughter Lady Jane Grey on the throne in 1553.

John de Harrington the younger son of Lord Harrington obtained the Manor of Farleton from his father. This manor had been in possession of the Cantsfields, and in 1306 was in dispute between John de Harrington (Lord Harrington) and John son of Walter de Cantsfield.

John de Harrington of Farleton married Katherine the fourth daughter of Sir Adam Banastre, by which marriage he obtained a portion of the Manor of Heath Charnock and lands in Chorley and Heapy, which came to his wife from the Hollands.

Katherine was the nurse to Queen Phillippa, wife of Edward III of England.

Sir John Harrington was Knight of the Shire for Lancashire in 1343, 1352 and 1357. In 1349 he obtained a licence for three years for an oratory in his

Manor of Farleton and in 1355 he and his wife and their son Robert were engaged in various suits. In 1358 Sir John and his son Robert were granted protections, Sir John having to go to London on the King's service.

Sir John de Harrington of Farleton died in 1359 holding the Manor of Farleton of John de Harrington of Aldingham by the service of a rose yearly and performing suit at the court of Hornby from three weeks to three weeks. His eldest son Robert had died abroad in 1351 and his younger son Nicholas succeeded, being 16 years of age at his father's death.



HARRINGTON OF FARLETON

From the inquisition held on the death of Sir John Harrington it appears that at Farleton there was a capital messuage and 80 acres of land in demesne and the rents of four free tenants amounted to 13/5 and of the tenants at will to 66/8.

Another brother, Thomas de Harrington, also died in the same year as his eldest brother Robert.

Sir Nicholas de Harrington, who succeeded to the Farleton, Heath Charnock and Chorley estates, proved his age in 1363 and in 1369 he married Isabel the daughter of Sir William English; she was 24 years old at this time. Nicholas was a Knight of the Shire for Lancashire in the Parliaments of 1372, 1377, 1379, 1386 and 1402.

He was the leader of the Lancashire men on many occasions, one of the last being his appointment as Chief Commissioner on August 7th, 1402, to supervise the assembly of Lancashire men who had to accompany Henry IV on a punitive expedition into Wales against Owain Glyndour. He died shortly after this time and was succeeded by his eldest son William.

Sir William Harrington of Farleton married Margaret the daughter of Sir Robert Neville of Hornby Castle.

Following the death of Sir Robert's son, Sir Thomas Neville, during his father's lifetime, the lordship of Hornby passed to Margaret Neville and thence by marriage to Sir William Harrington. On September 14th, 1411, Sir William Harrington and his wife Margaret made a settlement of their lands in Heath Charnock, Chorley, Bolton, Farleton and Burton :

"Be it patent to all by these presents, that we, Sir William de Haryngton, Knight and Margaret, wife of the same William, attorn and put in our place our beloved in Christ, Sir Robert Thorney, Robert Unton and John de Hoton, jointly and singly to receive full seisin, in our name from Robert Avenall, Parson of Bownes Church, John de Claghton, Parson of Claghton Church and John de Cotes, Vicar of Fetherston Church, of the manors of Burghton, of Bolton upon the moors of Heythchernock, of Farleton in Kendall, of

Farlton in Lonesdall and of Chorley with all their appurtenances, also of all the messuages, lands, tenements, rents and services with their and all their appurtenances, which we have by the gift and feoffment of the aforesaid Robert, John and John in the Counties of Yorkshire, Lancaster, Westmorland, Cumberland, Cambridge and Huntyngton, according to the form and effect of a certain deed of feoffment by the aforesaid Robert, John and John to us thereof made and we will ratify and accede to anything the aforesaid Richard, Robert and John, our attorneys make or any of them make in our name in the premises.

"In witness whereof to these presents we have apposed our seals given at Farleton in the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, in the year of the reign of King Henry the Fourth after the Conquest of England the twelfth."

Sir William Harrington accompanied Henry V on his expedition to France in 1415 along with his kinsman Lord Harrington of Aldingham. His name and the list of his retinue is given in the Harleian MS. as follows:

SIR WILLIAM HARRINGTON

WITH HIS RETENU

| | |
|---|---|
| William Harington | Thomas Fitzhenry |
| John Pykeringe | John Mawsore |
| John Staynton | Rauf Westby |
| Robert Cawnfield | John Fitzhenry |
| Maykn Crofte | Robert Thornour |
| John Bradshawe | Jacob Bery |
| Lances XIII | Archers XXVIII |

After the successful expedition which terminated in the battle of Agincourt Henry V created several of the leaders Knights of the Garter.

On St. George's Day, 1416, the Earls of Huntingdon, Oxford, and Salisbury, Lord Camois and Sir William Harrington were installed in this Order.

Owing to the great difficulty in raising money for the war, portions of the regalia, plate and jewels were pawned by the Crown to pay the wages of the Army or granted as security in lieu thereof. Several vessels of plate and jewels, tablets, images, crucifixes, notre-dames and tabernacles were pawned for the wages of this expedition to Sir William Harrington, Sir Thomas Chaworth, Sir John Skydmore, Sir Walter Beauchamp, Sir Rolland Lental, Sir William Talbot and Sir Walter Hungerford. These were not redeemed until the reign of Henry VI.

After the French wars Sir William Harrington obtained a licence in 1418 to alienate lands in Mortmain to found a chantry at Leeds for the soul of Robert Neville of Hornby.

Sir William Harrington died on February 22nd, 1439, and Dame Margaret, his wife, in or before 1451. They were succeeded by their eldest son, Sir Thomas Harrington, who was killed at the battle of Wakefield in 1460 along with his eldest son, Sir John Harrington. As the result of the death of father and son, Hornby passed to two daughters Elizabeth and Anne Harrington, the latter marrying Sir Edward Stanley, son of the first Earl of Derby, who took Hornby as his portion of the Harrington lordships.

Sir William Harrington and his wife Margaret Neville had younger issue including several daughters and one of these, according to the St. George pedigree, married William Wolston, who was in the service of the Harringtons, and by this marriage obtained a grant of the capital messuage and demesne lands which were later to be known as Shaw Place in Heath Charnock. This grant is borne out by the subsequent settlements of the property made in 1434, both by William Wolston and William Shaw and Joan, his wife, in which Sir William Harrington of Hornby is named as last in remainder.

## THE NEVILLE DESCENT OF MARGARET, WIFE OF SIR WILLIAM HARRINGTON

In 1242 Hubert de Burgh held the honour of Hornby of Henry de Monewdon and he in chief of the King; he died in May, 1243, and was succeeded by a son and a grandson each named John, the last dying in 1279. During this tenure for nearly 40 years a claim was maintained by John de Longvilers, who was the nephew of the third Roger, Baron of Montbegon; John de Longvilers' mother and father being Eudo de Longvilers and Clemence Malherbe, the half sister of Sir Roger de Montbegon. Somewhere about the period 1274 a settlement was reached and the honour of Hornby passed to Longvilers and was conveyed in marriage to the Nevilles by the wedding of Margaret the daughter and heir of John de Longvilers to Sir Geoffrey de Neville of Raby.

Geoffrey de Neville was the younger brother of Robert de Neville, the founder of the famous family of Raby. He was one of the Justices Itinerant and took an active part in the political disputes of the day. During the Barons' war he supported the King's side, and in 1264 he was captured along with Prince Edward at the battle of Lewes, but was soon afterwards exchanged for Robert de Newington who had been taken prisoner by the King at Northampton. When Prince Edward escaped in 1265 Neville again joined him and was present at the attack and recapture of Dover Castle, being left in charge as Constable of the Castle. In the following year he was granted the right of free market in his town of Appleby, in Lincolnshire. In 1270 he was appointed Governor of Scarborough Castle and was also head of the

Justices in Eyre for pleas of the forest beyond the Trent. In 1275 he was appointed Chief Assessor in Cumberland and Lancashire of the Fifteenth granted by the prelates, earls and barons. During the next few years he was summoned to serve in the Welch campaigns against Llewellyn.

In 1279 Sir Geoffrey de Neville obtained a grant of free warren in his demesne lands of Hornby, Melling, Wray and Arkholme. In the following year he was made Justice in Eyre for pleas of the forest in Nottinghamshire, and in 1282 was ordered to serve against Llewellyn in April, May and August. In 1283 he was present at the parliament held in Shrewsbury and in the same year was one of the executors of his elder brother Robert Neville who died at Raby Castle.

Geoffrey de Neville died in 1285 holding the Manor of Hornby in chief of the King as half a Knight's fee. John, his son and heir, was 15 years of age.

At Hornby there was a garden with a vivary worth 11/8 yearly, there were 260 acres of arable land worth £13 and 31 acres of meadow worth 62/-, there were three parks, a corn mill, a fulling mill, a fishery and free courts; two of the free tenants paid 5/-. The King ordered the castle to be delivered to his widow Margaret.

During the next 30 years of widowhood Margaret Neville was occupied with numerous suits concerning her inheritance. From Adam Tunstall she demanded an account of the time when he was her bailiff at Hornby. The bailiff of Lancaster, she complained, had distrained her men for toll in that town and he had to acknowledge that they ought to be free of toll for things sold to her and to their own use. She also resisted a claim by the Prior of Conishead for the moiety of a toft in Hornby.

In 1319 after the death of Margaret de Neville the heir was her grandson John, aged 18. The castle at this time was in need of repairs and in 1322 was in the custody of Roger de Burgh as Constable during the minority of John de Neville.

John died without issue in 1335 and the next in possession was Robert de Neville, cousin of John de Neville. This Robert de Neville was son of Robert de Neville and aged 22 in 1336. He married Joan the daughter and heir of Henry de Atherton and thereby acquired lands in Aintree and Oldham. He was summoned to parliament as a Baron in 1342. In 1345 he complained that various persons had raided his park at Hornby and carried off the deer, and in 1348 he granted a charter to the burgesses of Lancaster in settlement of a dispute concerning their fairs.

Sir Robert, Lord Neville of Hornby, was succeeded by his son Sir Robert Neville, who was born in the year 1346. He served in the army in Scotland,

France and Spain, and was in the expedition before Paris which was commanded by Edward III in the Spring of 1360.

In November, 1371, he was a Commissioner to treat with the Duke of Brittany for the surrender of the town of Becherell. Neville was Shetiff of Yorkshire in the third year of Richard II and a Knight in parliament for that County in 1377.

In the fourth year of Richard II he granted an annuity of £10 to the Chapel of St. Stephen's, Westminster, out of his lands in Brerely and Kirkby-super-Wharf together with the advowson of Penyston. He was a witness in the famous trial between Sir Richard Scrope and Sir Robert Grosvenor as to the right of Sir Robert Grosvenor to use the arms Azure, a bend Or. He deposed at the trial that he had seen Sir Richard Scrope and Sir Henry Scrope bearing these arms in Scotland and before Paris in the presence of the late King Edward. He had also seen Sir Richard in Spain so armed with the Duke of Lancaster, and he had heard from his ancestors that the said arms belonged to Sir Richard by right of inheritance from beyond the time of memory according to common report throughout the country. He further deposed that he had never heard of Sir Robert Grosvenor or of his ancestors.

Sir Robert Neville was appointed Commissioner of Array for the North Riding of Yorkshire in 1383, and in 1393 the King granted him the Manor of Levarton which had belonged to Alexander Archbishop of York, then under attainder. In 1397 he is named as a feoffee of the Manor of Barnoldswick in the will of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by the appellation *Mon très cher bachelier Monsr. Robert Neville.*

Neville was a Knight in Parliament for the County of York in 1400 and on the 5th of July, 1410, he was appointed a Commissioner of Array for the West Riding of Yorkshire. He died in 1413 in his 77th year.

He married Margaret the daughter of Sir William de la Pole by whom he had three children: Margaret Neville, whom as we have already seen conveyed the Manor of Hornby by marriage to Sir William Harrington of Farleton; Joan the wife of John Langton; and a son, Sir Thomas Neville who predeceased his father, leaving a daughter Margaret, aged 28, in 1413. She became the wife of Thomas Beaufort, Earl of Dorset and afterwards the Duke of Exeter. The Duchess of Exeter died in 1458 without issue.

Emma Harrington, a younger daughter of Sir William Harrington by his wife Margaret Neville, married William Wolston.

The precise lineage of William Wolston cannot now be determined, but it is highly probable that he was a member of the Wolston family that held the Manor of Wolston, near Warrington.

## THE WOLSTON DESCENT

The Wolstons were free tenants of the Barony, Newton-in-Makerfield. Robert Banastre, Baron of Makerfield, enfeoffed them with two-thirds of the Manor of Wolston, and in 1292 Robert the son of Orm was Lord of Wolston.

Orm was succeeded by Robert, his heir, who was living in 1313 when he sued Richard of Moston and Alice his wife for making sale and destruction in their common wood and turbary in Wolston.

In 1326 and 1332 the principal members of the Wolston family were Richard Wolston the manorial Lord, Richard and Robert Wolston of Martins Croft, John Wolston of Heapy, Henry called le Wolf living in Wolston and John also called le Wolf. The latter paid an exceptionally large contribution to the lay subsidy of 1332 under the township of Heaton bordering on Rivington. In connection with the name "le Wolf" the arms of the Wolstons were argent, a wolf, passant, sable. The contribution of John le Wolf was 5/-, which was much greater than the assessment of most of the surrounding landowners.

It seems possible that William Wolston of Heath Charnock was descended from John le Wolf; this is however merely a suggestion.

In 1349 Emma widow of Richard de Wolston, claimed dower in the Manor of Wolston against her son Robert de Wolston and Alice, his wife, and also dower in six messuages, 36 acres of land and 30/- rent in the same vill against Alice widow of Henry de Wolston.

Robert de Wolston died before 1367 and Agnes, his widow, was sued by Thomas de Southworth for a messuage and 100 acres of land which she held in dower.

Robert was succeeded by his son Robert de Wolston against whom the Abbot of Shrewsbury brought a writ of Novel Disseisin before the Justices of Lancaster concerning tenements of the Wolstons.

In 1401 Hugh Wolston was the Manorial Lord, and through the marriage of his daughter and heiress Annabel to John de Hawarden of county Flint, Wolston was conveyed to that family.

William Wolston of Heath Charnock appears as a landowner under the Harringtons about the end of the fourteenth century.

The settlement of the Wolstons and consequently of the Shaws on the lands subsequently known as Shaw Place was probably directly due to their connections by marriage with the Harringtons of Farleton and Hornby.

The land of Heath Charnock anciently formed part of the fee of Penwortham and was included in the grant of five ploughlands given by Warren Bussel, Baron of Penwortham, to Randle de Marsey. This was afterwards held by the

Ferrers family and later after the attainder of the head of that family by the Lords of Leylandshire.

In 1288 two subordinate manors had been created.

A portion was held by Thomas Banastre of William de Ferrers by rent of 1/9 and a larger moiety by William son of Hugh Gogard by 3/9 rent.

The Banastre moiety was conveyed by the marriage of Katherine Banastre, the fourth daughter of Sir Adam Banastre by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert de Holland, to Sir John de Harrington of Farleton and so descended to Sir William Harrington of Hornby.

Sir William Harrington probably granted the capital messuage and the demesne lands to William Wolston on his marriage with his daughter Emma de Harrington. The capital house during the first half of the fifteenth century was known as Wolston Place and later as Shaw Place as appears by a charter to the Shaws from the first Earl of Derby.

William Woolston appears to have been a man with substantial possessions of land and herds in the Heath Charnock district, and the anarchy of those days in Lancashire is well illustrated in the family quarrels between him and the Ashaws of Hall-on-the-Hill in Heath Charnock, that resulted in seizure of cattle, wastage of crops and attempts at murder.

In the records of the Plea Roll for the Palatinate of Lancaster, 1401, "William of Woolston in his own person puts himself against Thomas of the Strete of Hethchernock on a plea wherefore, when the said William by William Knoll his servant had caused certain beasts doing damage at Hethchernock to be taken and William Knoll had imparked the same beasts according to the law and custom of the realm of England, the said Thomas by force of arms broke the said park, abducted the beasts and wasted and cut up the crops and grass there growing to the value of 10 marks, assaulted his men and servants, beat, wounded, and ill-treated them by which for a long time the said William del Woolston lost the services of the men and servants etc."

Again in August, 1401, an attack was made on William Woolston at Chorley by the Ashaws. In the Plea Roll, August the 7th, 1401, we read that "Henry of Asshehowe in mercy for many defaults. The said Henry and John of Asshehowe were attached to answer William of Woolston on a plea wherefore, by force of arms they assaulted the said William at Chorlegh, beat, wounded and ill-treated him and with beasts depastured, trampled and wasted his corn and grass growing at Hethchernock; as to which the said William says: that on Sunday before the Feast of St. Lawrence (August 7th, 1401) by force and arms to whit, swords, staves, bowes and arrows they assaulted him at Chorley, beat, wounded and ill-treated him and his corn, to whit, corn, fine wheat, barley, beans, peas and oates and grass growing at Hethchernock with beasts,

to whit, horses, mares, bullocks, oxen, cows, pigs and sheep depastured, trampled and wasted and other enormities whence he says he has suffered loss and damage to the value of £40."

Henry and John deny the charges and the sheriff was ordered to decide between the parties on Tuesday the fourth week of Lent. What the outcome of this was we don't know, but as regards the affair with Thomas del-Strete he did not obey the sheriff's summons to answer the charges and was in consequence outlawed.

This plea besides throwing a lurid light on the strife between individual families at this period also shows to what extent the land was farmed, the monetary value of the damage £40 represents according to the difference in standards a very considerable agricultural holding for this period and the mention of the different animals and crops shows that farming was carried out on a far more extensive scale than applies to our days.

In the 13th year of Henry VI's reign and the year following, a settlement of the Shaw Place lands was made, firstly by William Wolston and secondly by feoffees acting on behalf of the younger William Shaw.

The Wolston settlement has already been referred to. The messuages and lands in Heath Charnock were granted by William Mawdesley, chaplain, as Feoffee, to William Wolston for his life and then to William Shaw and Joan, his wife, the daughter of William Wolston; the remainders were to William Shaw the son of William and Joan and his issue and in default to Sir William Harrington of Hornby and his heirs. It is noteworthy that no mention is made of Allan Shaw or his issue. The following copy of this grant is from the St. George pedigree:

"Willmus Mawdesley Capellanus dedit Willo Woolstan oia Mess. terr etc. in Hethcharnock quae habuit ex feoffamento dcti Willi p termio Vitae dcti Willi et postea remaneant Willo Shaw et Joannae uxori euis filiae pr dicti Willi et alteri eorum diutius viventi et postea remaneant Willo Shaw filio pr dicti Willielmi et Heredibus de corpore suo legitime p creat et p defectu talis exitus tunc remaneant Willielmo Harington de Hornby in Com. Lanc. Milit et heredibus suis prout patet p chartam et finem cum renver levat apud Lanc. 13 H.6. coram Willo Babington et Jacobe Stranwais Justic Dmi Regis tunc."

It seems quite clear that at the time of this settlement in 1434 William Wolston's wife Emma Harrington was already deceased and that his only child Joan had become the wife of the younger William Shaw and that they had a son William alive at this date.

In the same year another settlement concerning this property was also made, this time feoffees granted a portion of the lands to William Shaw the younger

and Joan, his wife, reserving another portion for William Shaw the elder and Joan, his wife, with remainders to Allan Shaw, brother of the younger William, and to Sir William Harrington of Hornby.

This fine was levied at Lancaster on Friday next after the Nativity of the Virgin Mary, 13 Henry VI (September 10th, 1434) and afterwards recorded on Monday next before the Nativity of the Virgin Mary, 14 Henry VI (September 5th, 1435):

"Between William del Shawe the younger and Joan his wife plaintiffs and Peter de Bradshagh and Henry del Rowe, deforciants of a messuage, 40 acres of land, 4 acres of meadow, and 16 acres of pasture in . . . Peter and Henry granted the said tenements to the said William and Joan and granted them in Court 20 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow and 8 acres of pasture to have and to hold to the said William and Joan and to the heirs of the said William begotten by the said Joan, in default the said 20 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow and 8 acres of pasture to remain to William del Shawe the elder and Joan his wife for their lives, in default to remain to Allan brother of the said William del Shawe the younger and to the heirs of his body, in default to remain to the right heirs begotten of the body of the said Joan wife of William Shawe the elder, in default to remain to William Haryngton Knight and to his heirs for ever. Peter and Henry also granted to the said William del Shawe the younger 1 messuage, 20 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow and 8 acres of pasture, the residue of the said tenements to have and to hold to the said William from the Feast of St. Michael next after the said Friday for two years, after that term to remain to William Shawe the elder and Joan his wife for their lives, after their decease to remain to the said William del Shawe the younger and Joan his wife and to the heirs of the said William begotten by the said Joan, in default to remain to the said Allan and to the heirs of his body to hold with the aforesaid tenements which remained to him by this Fine, in default to remain to the said Joan wife of William Shawe the elder and to the heirs of her body to hold with the aforesaid tenements which remained to her by this Fine, in default to the said William Haryngton and his heirs to hold with the aforesaid tenements which remained to him by this Fine."

It is clear from this Fine that the settlement concerns the Harrington property, including the capital messuage of Shaw Place which had passed by Emma Harrington, daughter of Sir William, to William Wolston in marriage and by his grant to his daughter's husband, William Shaw the younger, again by marriage. Evidently William Wolston died about the time of the first settlement because he was to hold the premises for life. The occasion was signified by the conveyance of the Wolston heritage to feoffees who in turn

made a settlement on the younger William Shaw and his wife as set out in the above Fine.

It is interesting to note that half the premises were granted to William and Joan the younger, and the remaining half including the capital messuage of Shaw Place for two years only after which they reverted to the father and mother for their lives and only then to the younger William and Joan.

It seems likely that the Rivington lands held under the Pilkingtons and other property in Heath Charnock were still the principal holding of the family, which explains the fact that the father and mother of the young couple were able to allow them to have half the Wolston holding and even the main residence and the other portion of the lands for a temporary period.

The acreage mentioned in the fine of 1434, totalling 60 acres, may be compared to the extent of these premises at their sale 440 years later, when Shaw Place and the surrounding fields contained about a 100 statute acres; the area in 1434 would be by the old measure and the 60 acres would therefore represent about 120 statute acres.

The third of the three William Shaws was born about 1423 and married Constance Gerrard of Ince. It is very likely that one of the reasons for the 1434 settlement was the arrangement of a child marriage between this boy and Constance Gerrard.

In the 1613 pedigree the entry of this alliance is as follows: "Willielmus Shaw married Constance filia Gerrardi de Ince."

The descent of Constance Gerrard from the Fitzgerald family of Wales may now be traced.

## THE DESCENT OF CONSTANCE GERRARD, THE WIFE OF WILLIAM SHAW III

The Gerrards of Ince, like the family at the Bryn, originated from the Norman family of Fitzgerald that gave rise to several distinguished branches in the early twelfth century.

The first recorded member of the Fitzgeralds is Otho, whose son, Walter FitzOtho, was tenant in chief of lands in Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, Middlesex, Surrey and Hampshire at the time of the Domesday survey in 1086. He was Castellan of Windsor and keeper of the forest before 1100. He had issue, William FitzWalter, his eldest son, who was again the Custodian of Windsor Castle and keeper of the forests. He was the ancestor of the House of Windsor from whom the present Earls of Plymouth descend.

The second son was Gerald FitzWalter, the ancestor of the FitzGeralds of Ireland and the Gerrards of Lancashire and Cheshire.

The third son of Walter FitzOtho, Robert de Windsor, was Baron of Eston in Essex.

Gerald FitzWalter was appointed by Henry I, Constable of Pembroke Castle and President of Pembrokeshire. He consolidated his position among the southern Welch by marrying the beautiful but notorious Princess Nesta, the daughter of Rhys ap Gruffydd ap Tudor Mawr, Prince of South Wales.

The issue of Gerald FitzWalter and Nesta were William the eldest son whom Giraldus Cambrensis expressly calls *Williamus primaevus*. Maurice the second son, Lord of Maynooth and Baron of Naas, was the patriarch of the Irish Geraldines from whom descend the Dukes of Leinster and Earls of Kildare.



GERRARD OF INCE

The third son of Gerald FitzWalter was David Bishop of St. David's in 1147, where he died in 1176. There was also a daughter Angharat, who married William de Barri and became the mother of Giraldus Cambrensis the historian.

William FitzGerald obtained the Castle of Carru in county Pembroke. He left issue Otho, ancestor of the Carew family of Devonshire, and William, known as William FitzWilliam FitzGerald, who was a Justice in Eyre for the county of Chester.

He was succeeded by his eldest son William FitzGerald, who married Emma the second daughter and co. heir of Richard de Kingsley, the Chief Forrester of Delamere, and thereby the Gerrards acquired their moiety of the Lordship of Kingsley. His wife was a widow in 1259 and still living in 1317.

William Gerrard, the son of the foregoing William, succeeded to Kingsley. He was alive in 1309 and did homage to the Earl of Chester, for his lands in Chester, before he ascended the throne as Edward II, William Gerrard died before 1316 at which date his widow Margaret was still living.

The son and heir, William Gerrard, succeeded to Kingsley and lands in Catenhall. He married Matilda the daughter of Henry de Glashowse of Kingsley and died about 1352 at Catenhall.

His successor was his son and heir William Gerrard, who was born in 1332 and received from his father a moiety of the lordship of Kingsley together with Bradley and Catenhall and lands in Eaton and Hawarden. He married Joan the daughter and heiress of Peter de Bryn of Brynhill or Brindle, in Lancashire, by which marriage the Gerrards obtained their Lancashire estates.

William Gerrard was succeeded by his son, Sir Peter Gerrard of Kingsley, county Chester and the Bryn county Lancaster. He died about 1380 and left issue an elder son Sir Thomas Gerrard, M.P. for Lancashire, 1384, from whom

the present Lord Gerrard descends. The younger son John Gerrard had a grant for his life of the land of Ledesham in Cheshire from his brother, Sir Thomas Gerrard, and through his marriage with the daughter and heiress of Richard de Ince he obtained the land in Ince, where this branch of the Gerrards were settled for many generations.

John Gerrard was related within the fourth degree to the heiress of Ince, and a Papal dispensation for the marriage was granted in 1399.

The heiress of Ince was descended from Orme de Haydock, one of the original grantees to the Abbey of Cockersand in 1168. Orme de Haydock, in Michaelmas, 1169, gave 10 marks to the scutage at the marriage of Henry II's eldest daughter; he was probably the seneschal for the barony of Makerfield. His son, Alfred de Ince, in 1212 held three teamlands in Haydock and Ince, in thegnage, rendering 30/- yearly and performing the service of finding two judges or doomsmen for the court of Newton-in-Makerfield; at this time his subfeudatories were Henry and William de Haydock, each holding one teamland.

From this holder of Ince the manor was conveyed in direct succession to the heiress, Helen de Ince, who married John Gerrard.

John Gerrard was followed by his eldest son William Gerrard of Ince, who was born in 1411. He married Cicely the daughter of Lawrence Standish. Constance Gerrard, who married William Shaw, was younger sister to this William Gerrard of Ince.

* * * * *

We do not know the date of death of either of the first two William Shaws of Heath Charnock and Rivington, therefore the following pleas may refer to either the elder or the younger of these men.

These pleas belong to year 1441 and concern James Heaton, who held the Manor of Heaton on the borders of Rivington, and it will be noticed that in both pleas the William Shaw concerned is described as yeoman, in which case it is more likely that the younger of the two William Shaws is the man cited, because the elder William is described as gentleman, in the pedigree of 1613, and was at this date (1441) holding the capital messuage of Shaw Place.

"James de Heton, in person, put himself against Roger Bothe of Bury, yeoman, William Shagh of Hethchernok, yeoman, and others in a plea of debt of £15."

"James Hetone by his attorney put himself against Roger Bothe of Bury, yeoman . . . and William de Shagh of Hethchernok, yeoman, in a plea of debt. To be had here . . . "

After this period both the elder and the younger William Shaws vanish from the records, the third William alone remains.

This third William Shaw may have been the man who absconded from the King's retinue at Portsmouth in 1445 and fled into Lancashire, as recorded in the Plea Roll.

In those days England was in a state of anarchy following the long strain of the French wars which had denuded her of man-power and money, whilst the returning armies from the Continent led to roving bands of marauders. The gentry of the country were engaged in constant private warfare with each other and family vendettas ruled the local county politics. The Wars of the Roses still further harassed a sorely stricken land and terminated the influence of many of the great feudal houses.

In this period of chaos lived the younger William Shaw, the subject of the following plea:

"Before John Biron Knight, Sheriff of Lancashire, in his tourn of Laylandshire held at Chorley 27th of April, 22 Henry VI, was presented that William de Shagh of Hethchernok county Lancs., yeoman, at Adlyngton on the Feast of St. George, the same year, was retained by Robert Worthyngton and there by the hand of the said Robert took the King's wages amounting to 6 marks, 21s. to go in the King's following to France and the said William Shagh, traitor withdrew himself at Portesmouth from the King's following and thereupon the said William examined of the said treachery took flight from county Lancaster to Cheshire on Sunday after the Purification of the Holy Mary the Virgin in the same year. Which same indictment, the King now, amongst other causes has caused to terminate. The Sheriff therefore ordered to take him. And now, to wit, Thursday, the third week of Lent at this same session, before the King's Justices, William appeared in person. The Sheriff made the presentment to the Justices that the indictment was insufficient in law. The said William del Shagh be therefore without a day" (Palatinate of Lancaster Plea Roll, 23 Henry VI, 1445).

There is, of course, the possibility that William Shaw mentioned above might have been a son of Allan Shaw, because the children of the younger sons of this family are invariably referred to as of yeoman status in contrast to the holders of Shaw Place or High Bulhalgh, but it seems more likely that he was the third William Shaw of Heath Charnock, whom at this date would be about 22 years of age.

We hear no more of the Heath Charnock family until 1479, when the third of the three William Shaws, now near the end of his life, is named with his son and heir John, in a grant from Sir Thomas Stanley the first Earl of Derby. The charter, which is recorded in the margin of the St. George pedigree,

granted 40 acres of ploughland with turbary in the Manor of Anglezark to William Shaw and John, his son and their heirs. The holding to be held in connection with Shaw Place:

"Dominus Thomas Stanley, Senescalius de hospitio Dmi Regis dedit Willo Shaw et Johanni filio suo et heredibus suis 40 plaustre terra iac in turbaria super terras suas infra Com. Lanc. in Villa de Anlesargh expendend, infra tenta predicti Willi Shaw in Hethchernock Vocat Shaw Place quondam Woostons reddendo unam rosam rubeam tempore rosaru si petatur p chartam datam apud Anlesargh 2 Sept. Ao. 18 E.4."

Anglezark was anciently a dependency of the Barony of Manchester, which Albert Grelley, the second Baron of that name, granted to Robert the son of Henry de Lathom for 3/- rent. This grant was made between the years 1162–1180. Certain portions of the manor were however held by the Knights Hospitalers of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.

Robert FitzHenry de Lathom granted Swynlehurst in Anglezark in perpetual alms to his priory of Burscough whilst other portions were granted to the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

In 1252 Henry III granted to God and St. Mary and St. John the Baptist and the Bretheren of St. John of Jerusalem all those rights and privileges in the territories granted to them by the King's predecessors. Consequently, the land in Anglezark belonging to the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem continued to be held by that Order, and the Lathoms and their successors, the Stanleys, acted as Stewards of these estates. Hence we find that the first Earl of Derby, as seneschal of the hospital, made a grant in this capacity to the Shaws.

Although the tender of a rose as a quit rent was common in the Middle Ages, the stipulation in this case of "a red rose in the time of roses," just when the Wars of the Roses were at their height, may have a deeper significance.

Midst the political upheavals of that day Thomas Stanley was an astute diplomatist in his espousal of Royal causes. Thomas, the second Baron Stanley, was present with his brother William at the battle of Blore Heath in 1459; the latter fought openly for the Yorkist side along with the Harringtons, but Thomas Lord Stanley with the 2,000 men he had raised for the Queen stood by a few miles away and took no part in the engagement. The Harringtons fell on that fateful day, in December, 1460, in the fight at Wakefield where they supported the Duke of York. In the battle Lord Harrington of Aldingham and Sir Thomas and his son of Hornby were amongst the slain, but a few months later Thomas Lord Stanley was Chief Justice at Chester and York's son was on the throne. Veering to a fresh wind in March, 1471, Stanley openly supported the Lancastrian cause, and with the restoration of Henry VI he beseiged the Harringtons' House of Hornby Castle for the side of the Red

Rose. A little later, after the death of Henry VI, Thomas Lord Stanley was once more in favour with the Yorkist King Edward IV.

To hold one's head and lands required a diplomatic tack to each adverse breeze and from these land grants to the Shaws it would seem that the followers of the Earl were as pliable; Royal Houses rose and fell, but the Stanleys and their partisans endured with life and lands through all these vicissitudes.

## THE MARRIAGE OF ANN SHAW AND THOMAS ASHAW

The third William Shaw of Shaw Place had a sister Ann, who married Thomas Ashaw of Hall-on-the-Hill, Heath Charnock. This is the only intermarriage between the main line of the family at Hall-on-the-Hill and the Shaw Place branch that has been recorded in the pedigrees. The Towneley manuscript pedigree mentions this alliance (Add. MS. 32112, fol. 245, b).

This is probably a copy of the 1613 pedigree compiled by Sir Richard St. George, where the entry is as follows: "Willielmus Shaw gent. habuit Willimi. et Annam nuptam Thomae Ashshaw de Hill."

Thomas Ashaw does not appear to have been the actual holder of Hall-on-the-Hill, but was probably a younger son of Roger Ashaw, who held the manor in the mid fifteenth century.

## THE CHILDREN OF WILLIAM SHAW III AND CONSTANCE GERRARD

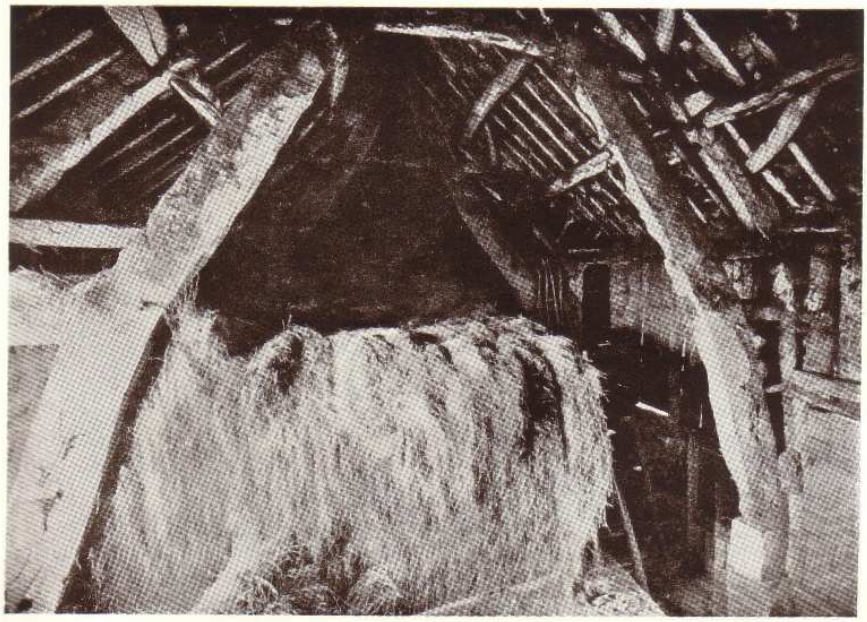
The pedigrees only mention two children of this marriage, John Shaw who succeeded to Shaw Place and a daughter Katherine.

Katherine Shaw married Thomas the son and heir of Richard Chisnall, Esq. of Chisnall in Coppull. The marriage contract was dated February 8th, 35 Henry VI (1457–58).

The Chisnalls had held the land of Chisnall in the manor of Coppull and parish of Standish from the early part of the thirteenth century. John and his son Roger de Chisnall are cited in a plea for dower by Agnes the widow of John de Coppull in 1277.

In 1324 John de Chisnall the younger and Roger de Chisnall were appointed to the assize of Ale in Lancashire; this Roger de Chisnall was the son of Robert and the grandson of Roger de Chisnall, who held the lands in the time of Henry III.

Robert de Chisnall's wife Maud was buried in Standish and the tomb bearing her figure is the earliest in the church.



THE GREAT HOUSE BARN, RIVINGTON

Roger de Chisnall had a son John, who died without issue between 1380–1399, and this portion of the Chisnall estate passed to Joan the sister of John who had married Henry de Farnworth.

Another moiety of Chisnall, held by Roger in 1347, was settled on a younger son Roger and his wife Alice with remainder to Robert, John and Thomas the brothers of the younger Roger de Chisnall. From this Roger sprang the later Chisnalls.

Richard de Chisnall was the holder of Chisnall in 1444 when his name occurs in the Plea Roll, and he made a feoffment of part of his demesne in 1487–88, his heir was Thomas Chisnall, who married Katherine Shaw as mentioned above.

They had issue John Chisnall their eldest son, who died in 1525, and at his death it was found that his messuages and lands in Coppull and Worthington were held partly of the Earl of Derby and partly of Richard Worthington. His son and heir was Thomas Chisnall, aged 15 years at his father's death.

From this man descended that gallant Royalist soldier, Colonel Edward Chisnall, who took part in the first heroic defence of Lathom House for the Countess of Derby and who received a commission from Charles I to raise a troop of 600 horse in the Royalist cause. He was followed by his son, Sir Edward Chisnall, the last representative of the direct line. He sat as a Whig member for Wigan in 1688 and was the Tory representative for Preston in 1690.

After his death the Chisnall estates passed by marriage to the Hammertons of Hellifield Pele.

## JOHN SHAW OF SHAW PLACE

John Shaw, or John Ashaa, was the eldest son of William Shaw of Shaw Place by his wife Constance Gerrard. The precise date of his birth is not known and the pleadings before the Duchy Court in the early sixteenth century, in which his age is given, allow considerable latitude in this reckoning.

In 1507, for example, he was a defendant in an action concerning the Brodhurst estates in Rivington, which he held in right of his wife. The plaintiffs said that John Shaw but little exceeded the age of 50 years, whilst he himself maintained that it was well-known that he was 80 years of age. Thus we obtain the ample range of years from 1427 to 1457 for the possible date of his birth. Both parties to the action after the custom of the day were certainly lying well and truly and the real truth of the matter was an intermediate date between these.

In 1511 John Shaw again gave evidence in the Duchy Court. A certain Jenet Sheppard, late the wife of Richard Sheppard, opposed Nicholas

Houghton regarding the illegal seizure of her goods and chattels at Blackrod. The action was heard on June 23rd, 1511. John Shaw deposed, like John Vawse the elder, that Jenet was put out of her house because she was in trouble with her neighbours, and whilst she was in prison William Brodhurst and others took her goods into their hands. He, John Shaw, stated that he was 70 years of age.

From these records it seems likely that John was born somewhere about the years 1441–45.

The next record mentioning John Shaw is a charter of the years 1462–63, the abstract of which is inserted in the margin of the 1613 pedigree.

By this charter James Bulhalgh of High Bulhalgh, who died in 1480, granted to John Shaw of Heath Charnock and to his heirs messuages and lands in Rivington and Anglezark.

In 1474 John Shaw was amongst those present at the death-bed of the Squire of Rivington, Alexander Pilkington, when the following testimony was drawn up by Giles Leaver, the Vicar of Bolton:

"To all true people in Christ I Giles Leaver Vicar of ye Church of Bolton, John Hulton of Farnworth Esq., William Heton of Heton under Howarth Esq., Nicholas Hyton of Blackerode gentleman, Oliver Heton of Eldur gent., Oliver Heton the younger, Gilbert Leaver gent., Alexander Leaver the son of James Leaver gent., John Scheagh of Charnock, Richard Harsson, Lawrence Seddon, John Heape and Rauf Nightingale and mony more yt was present Beare witnesse of truth and conscience yt Alexander Pilkington of Rovington lieing on his death bedd being in good minde was examined by ye said Vicar his Gostely father if ever hee had ever made any bargine Annuete Gift of any of his lands and tenements in Lancashire or Mellur or Derby etc. or any part or parcel thereof to any manner of man or woman other than for term of live or for term of years And the said Alex gave answer and swear before us all as he would answer before God yt he had never had noe manner of gift bargine of none of his said lands nor of no parcel thereof to no manner of person man or women neither for term of lives nor years but clearly do descend and come unto the right heirs of his body in witness etc. Given ye 19th day of December in ye year of Edward IV ye 14th."

On September 2nd, 1479, John Shaw's name is coupled with that of his father William in the grant of land and turbary in the Manor of Anglezark by Thomas Earl of Derby, which has already been referred to.

In 1482 his name occurs as a witness to a charter of confirmation granted by Robert Anglezark to Richard Wigan:

"Confirmation by Robert Anlasarch of Dokesbury to Richard Wigan the elder of Hethe Charnock of all those messuages and lands which he had by

feoffment of the said Richard in the vill of Hethe Charnock, to hold of the chief lords of that fee by the services due and accustomed, with remainder after Richard's death to his son, Richard Wigan, the younger and his issue, with contingent remainders to Lawrence and Thomas his brothers, and his sisters Joan, late the wife of Lawrence Whitehead, Isabel, Christian and Alice and their issue, to the right heirs of Richard Wigan. Warranty Clause. Appended Seal. Witnesses: Lawrence Ashowe, William Chorley, John Shagh, James Butterworth, Robert Wigan. Given at Hethe Chernock Tuesday next after St. Edward, 22 Edward IV, 1482" (Towneley 2046).

John Shaw also witnessed another Wigan charter in the same year:

"Grant by Richard Wigan the elder of Hethe Chernock to Robert Anlasargh of Dokesbury of all the messuages, lands and tenements in the vill of Hethe Chernock to hold of the chief lords. Witnesses: Lawrence Asshow, John Shargh, James Butterworth. Given Thursday before St. Michael, 22 Edward IV" (Towneley 1846).

In 1487 John Shaw, along with Thomas Longworth of Longworth and Thurstan Anderton of Anderton, was appointed a feoffee under a marriage agreement in connection with the betrothal of Alice the daughter of Lawrence Ashaw to Richard Pilkington son and heir of Robert Pilkington, Esq., of Rivington, and a Bond was executed;

"Bond entered into 10 January, 3 Henry VII, by John Schae of Heth Charnock, Thurstan Anderton of Anderton Esq. and Thomas Longworth of Longworth binding them to Robert de Pilkington of Rovington in £20 to observe covenants and agreements of marriage specified in a pair of indentures made between Lawrence Ashow and Robert Pilkington concerning the wedding of Richard Pilkington son and heir apparent of the said Robert with Alice the daughter of the said Lawrence."

At the same time there was evidently some dispute with regard to the lands conveyed to the feoffees and the matter was evidently referred for arbitration and a further bond executed:

"Bond entered into 10 January, 3 Henry VII, by John Shawe of Heth Charnock, Thurstan Anderton of Anderton Esq. and Thomas Longworth of Longworth and Robert Pilkington of Rovington in £20 to obey the award of William Worthington of Worthington, Edmond Langton of Wigan and James Urmston concerning certain lands lying within the town of Rovington on one part and Robert Pilkington on the other part" (Towneley 1771).

Disputes over land between the neighbouring owners were a continual source of friction throughout this period and the Shaws were evidently at loggerheads with the Pilkingtons over land at Rilshurst in Rivington which was possibly in the vicinity of Gilsbrook at the Shaw end of the township.

The matter was referred for arbitration by the Squire of Worthington and the following indenture was drawn up on the 26th of January, 1488:

"This indenture made the 26th of January, 3 Henry VII, Beares witnesse yt whereas variance and discord hath been moved between Thurstan Anderton of Anderton Esq. and John Shawe of Hethe Chernock upon yt one part and Robert Pilkington of Rovington upon yt other part for certain title of land which the said John claimeth in Rilshursts within Rovington whereupon the parties are bounden in certain obligacon to stand fulfill and abide the Doome and Award of William Worthington of Worthington Esq., Edmond Langton of Wigan and James Cormeston of Ince soe yt the said award bee made before the first of St. Margaret next in witnesse they have put to their hands" (Towneley 1951).

Another version of the same agreement is also to be found amongst the Towneley manuscripts. In this copy the land claimed by John Shaw is called Gilshurst, which is very near the modern name Gilsbrook, and James Cormeston is spelt Urmeston, the charter is however wrongly dated by the transcriber (T. 2047).

The cause of these disputes may be sought in the division of the Manor of Rivington between the Pilkingtons and the Shaws, the former were owners of seven-eighths of the manor and the latter of the remaining eighth.

In 1324 Robert de Pilkington paid a thegnage rent of 8/9 for the larger moiety and Richard de Hulton a rent of 1/3 for the smaller portion. The Hulton share of Rivington was soon conveyed to the Brodhursts and from this family it descended by marriage to the Bulhalghs and was ultimately inherited by Elizabeth Haydock, the daughter of Christopher Haydock by his wife Margaret Bulhalgh. Elizabeth Haydock married John Shaw about the year 1460, who in right of his wife obtained the eighth portion of the Manor of Rivington, which brought him into conflict with the rights of the Pilkingtons and led to the foregoing arbitration.

John Shaw would appear to have been a litigious person and the constant disputes between him and the Pilkingtons caused strife between them and Hugh and Piers Hulton, the servants of John Shaw. In some way or other Margery Shaw, his daughter, was also drawn into the fray and the matter, as usual, was referred to arbitration. This time Ralph and William Orrell, who were connected with the Shaws, served as arbitrators. Ralph Orrell, after the death of his first wife Alice Tyldesley, married Margery Shaw and she herself was a widow in 1505.

An indenture between the parties at variance was executed on May 8th, 1500. This has been copied by the Towneley transcriber as drawn up in the 16th year of Henry VIII, which is an obvious mistake for Henry VII;

Robert Pilkington mentioned in the deed died September 28th, 1508, and Ralph Orrell in 1505:

"This indenture made ye 8th of May, 16 Henry VII, witnesseth yt whereas debate variance and strife hath been between Hugh Pilkington, Robert Pilkington and others of their servants upon yt one party and John Schagh, Margery his daughter, Hugh Hulton and Peres Hulton, servants of the said John upon yt other party. The parties above said are sworn upon a book to stand to abide the judgment, doom and award of Raufe Orrell and William Orrell of and upon all and all maner of actions etc. had and moved betwixt both said parties from ye beginning of this world unto ye day of ye date hereof. In witnesse whereof both the said parties have put their hand" (Towneley 1975).

In 1501 John Shaw made provision for his second son Richard, and an abstract of the agreement concerning this settlement is entered in the 1613 pedigree . . . "He gave to Richard his younger sonne all his land in Heth Chernok during the life of the said John and all his goods for he could give him no land to live upon until the end of 16 years be full compleat." It is interesting to find that the land granted to the younger son was evidently that of Shaw Place, presumably the father and the elder son took the old Shaw holdings in Rivington and Anglezark.

The disputes between the Pilkingtons and the Shaws resulted in a change of the trustees of the marriage settlement of Alice Ashaw and we find that the Orrells and the Blundells are now named as feoffees on behalf of Alice Ashaw's settlement, as shown by the following indenture:

"This indenture made between Robert Pilkington of the one party and Lawrence Asshaw yelder upon yt other party witnesseth yt the said parties are agreed yt Richard Pilkington sonne and heir of the said Robert shall wedde Alice daughter of ye said Lawrence before ye Feast of St. Andrew next coming and ye said Robert graunts yt hee will deliver or cause to bee delivered unto ye said Lawrence a sufficient estate of certaine lands in Rovington in ye county of Lancaster to the yearly value of 4 marks unto Raufe Orrell sonne and heir apparent of William Orrell, Thurstan Orrell, sonne of Raufe Orrell the elder, Roger Asshow sonne and heir of the said Lawrence and Robert Blundell sonne and heir of William Blundell To have and to hold to the intent yt ye said feoffees and their heirs shall stand and bee seised of and in the aforesaid lands and tenements to the use and profitt of the aforesaid Alice during her life, and the remainder over to the heirs male of the aforesaid Richard, the remainder over yt for default of such issue to the aforesaid Robert and his right heirs forever, for which wedding to bee had the said Lawrence covenants to pay unto the said Robert and his assigns ye sum of £40. That

is to say at ye day of ye said wedding etc. In witness they have set their hands, ye last day of October in ye 20 Henry VII, 1504" (Towneley 1686).

In his old age John Shaw had to defend his title to the land in Rivington and Anglezark to which he had laid claim in right of his marriage to Elizabeth Haydock, the heiress to the Bulhalghs and the Brodhursts. We gain an insight into the association and kinship of this old man, from the pleadings recorded in the Duchy Court of Lancaster about 1507, in which Robert Banaster and Hugh Eccleston sued John Shaw regarding the title to messuages and lands in Rovington:

ROBERT BANASTER AND HUGH ECCLESTON *versus* JOHN SHAW
*re* TITLE TO MESSUAGES AND LANDS IN ROVINGTON

"Robert Banaster and Hugh Egleston complain that whereas Elys Bradshaw and Nicholas Hyton were seised of divers lands and tenements . . . in Revyngton in the county of Lancaster in their demesne as of fee and so seised gave the said premises to William Brodhurst to hold for life with remainder to Robert Bradshagh and to his heirs by Elin his wife as by a deed thereof made plainly appears, after the death of the said William the said Robert entered into the premises and was thereof seised in his demesne as of fee tail; the said Robert and Elyn had issue James and Margaret, who after the death of their parents entered into the lands; the said James had issue Thomas and he had issue the plaintiff Hugh Egleston, the said Margaret had issue Rauf 'which' had issue Robert the plaintiff. Now so it is that John Ashaa of the parish of Standish . . . with great force, keeps the said lands from the plaintiffs and takes the profits thereof, the which John is a man of great riches living near the said lands and mony gret gentleman in that country mayntene hym whereas plaintiffs do not dwell in the said country and are poor and without acquaintances.

"Prays for Letter of Privy Seal.

"The answer of John Shaa.

"Defendent says that before this time the plaintiffs put in a bill against him before the King, but as he was ill he was allowed to make answer by James Shaa his son where unto plaintiffs never replied so defendent was dismissed out of court.

"In order further to vex defendent who is feeble, impotent, olde and secke, not able to ryde ne goo, plaintiffs have surmised this complaint thinking to compell defendent to agree with them.

"This matter is determined by common law because the town of Rovyngton stands within the County Palatine of Lancaster.

"The said William Brodhurst was seised of the lands and tenements in his demesne as of fee and . . . gave the same . . . to Richard of Bulhall and to Elyn his wife daughter of the said William and to their heirs, who after the decease of William entered into the same and had issue Jamys, Nicholas and Margaret. After the death of Ellen . . . Richard Bulhall enjoyed the lands for his life and after his death the said James as son and heir occupied the same for his life and died without issue of his body by force whereof the premises descended to Nicholas as heir to his brother, Nicholas also died without issue after whose decease the lands descended to Elizabeth, now wife of John Shaa as daughter and heir of the said Margaret sister and heir of the said Nicholas, by force whereof John Shaa in her demesne as of fee tail. Defendant says that the ancestors of Elizabeth have been seised of the premises for 80 years and more . . .

"The replication of Robert Banaster and Hugh Egleston.

"Plaintiffs say that when the suit was commenced he was a man lusty and able to goo and ride and no man of so great age as is spoken of in the answer of defendant for he excedith litill the age of fyfty yeres.

"The rejoinder of John Shaa.

"Defendant says that he is nearly 80 years old as is right well known in his cuntre and may not ride or go.

"Writ dated 20th November, 1506, directed to John Chaloner, Richard Hesketh and Robert Henryson.

"The certificate of the above taken at Lancaster 10th of March, Henry VII, in the matter of variance between Robert Banaster and Hugh Eccleston of the one part and John Shaa of the other part.

"Plaintiffs showed the Commissioners a deed dated at Rovington on the Saturday next before the feast of St. Mark, 13 Richard II (1390) wherein was recounted that one William Brodhurst enfeoffed Elys Bradshaa and Nicholas Hyton of the lands in variance . . . the Wednesday next after the feast of the Ascension of Our Lord and demised the premises to William Brodhurst and his heirs by Elyn his wife daughter of the said William. The said Robert outlived William and entered into the lands; he and Elyn had issue James and Margaret who entered into the same, the said James had issue Thomas who had issue Hugh the plaintiff and the said Margaret had issue Rauff who had issue Robert the other plaintiff.

"The said John Shaa confessed that it was true that William Brodhurst enfeoffed Elyn and Nicholas Hyton in the said lands . . . to them and their heirs forever but the said John showed a deed indented . . . by the said William whereby it appeared that the feoffment was made on condition that if Robert Bradshaa married Elyn daughter of the said Brodhurst within five

years next following that then the said feoffess should make an estate to Elyn and her heirs by the said Robert. The marriage did not take place within five years and because the estate was made to Bradshaa and his wife contrary to the said conditions the said Brodhurst made a feoffment to Richard Bullhalgh and the said Elyn then his wife which estate John Shaa has as well by inheritance as by the other lawful conveyance, for proof whereof he showed an award made by Thomas, late Lord Stanley, 18 Henry VI, between Anthony Banaster and John Eccleston of the one part and Richard Bulhalgh and James Bulhalgh of the other part rehearsing all the premises and also an old former entail made to the said Brodhurst's ancestors."

## THE ANCESTRY OF ELIZABETH WIFE OF JOHN SHAW

Elizabeth the wife of John Shaw was the daughter of Christopher Haydock by his wife Margaret Bulhalgh. Christopher Haydock is not mentioned in the pedigree of Haydock of Cottam, near Preston, although a Haydock of this name was Mayor of Preston about 1520 and represented Preston in the Parliament of November 3rd, 1529. It is very unlikely that this Christopher was the father of Elizabeth Haydock, but it is possible that both were members of the Haydocks of Cottam or the Haydocks of Standish. On the maternal side Elizabeth was descended from the Anlesarghs, Bulhalghs and Brodhursts.

In a charter without date but belonging to the latter part of the thirteenth century, Richard son of Henry, son of Alexander de Gamelslegh gave Roger de Brodhurst an eighth part of his Manor of Rivington. This Roger de Brodhurst, in 1278, had his house attacked at Rivington and his goods carried off by force of arms. The following plea refers to the raid on Roger's property:

"Roger del Brodhurst put himself against Richard de Haywode of Wrilhom, Thomas de Wrilhom, Adam son of Richard, Robert son of Henry Oneury, William, Hubert and Ranulph Cod in a plea that they broke into his late house at Rovington with force and arms and took and carried away his goods and chattles to the value of 60/- found there and did other enormities to his grave damage and aginst the peace. They did not come. The Sheriff ordered to attach them. The Sheriff did nothing but notified that Roger did not find pledges of prosecution for his claim, but because he gave security to the justices by faith because poor therefore as before the Sheriff is ordered to attach them to be here in the Quinzaine of St. Martin" (De Banco, R.40 m84).

Roger de Brodhurst was succeeded by his son Roger who is named in an assize of 1303:

"The assize came to recognise whether Roger de Brodhurst, William de Bradeshagh, Roger de Bradelagh, Robert Crakebron, John le Mimer, John

Gelibrande unjustly disseised Roger son of Roger de Brodhurst, of his free tenement in Revyngton, whereof he complained he was disseised of three messuages, forty acres of land and ten acres of meadow. And Roger de Brodhurst and William de Bradshagh came in person and begged to hear the writ of the patent wherein it appeared that the King by his writ constituted Adam de Crokdayk and Henry de Sutton justices together with etc. to the assize of novel disseisin etc. which Roger son of Roger etc. arraigned against William de Bradshagh and others in the writ etc. and not against Roger de Brodhurst and others in the writ. As thus according to the common form of the chancery the patent writ disagreed with the original writ. Therefore it is agreed that the said Roger son of Roger take nothing by his writ but in mercy for a false claim. Mercy condoned because error of the writer. Lancaster, Monday next after three weeks of Easter, 31 Edward I" (Assize, R.419 m9).

In 1313 Roger de Brodhurst brought an action concerning the destruction of woodland in Rivington:

"Roger de Brodhurst put himself against William le Nevouth and Elias de Reddelegh, in a plea that whereas by common council of the King it is provided that none make sale of waste ground or destroy lands, houses, woods, or gardens demised to him for life or years, that William and Elias made waste, sold and destroyed a certain wood in Royngton, which the same Roger demised to Richard de Hulton for a term of years and which Richard demised to them to the disinheritance of Roger and against the said provision. They did not come. Ordered to be attached to be here in the Quinzaine of Hilary" (De Banco, R.40 m64).

Roger de Brodhurst, the second of that name, was followed by his son and heir William de Brodhurst, who is named in the following assize of 1347, along with other Rivington men:

"The assize came to recognise if Robert de Pilkington of Revyngton and Richard his son, William del Brodhurst, Adam del Knoll of Revington and Thomas de Leghe the elder unjustly disseised Emma who was the wife of Roger de Westelegh of Irlliam and Roger de Byrkeheved of Wigan of their free tenement in Rovington, whereof they complained they were disseised of the fourth part of 2 messuages, 2 acres of land, 80 acres of wood and 40 acres of pasture. And Emma and Adam de Birkeheved came and Adam del Knoll came likewise in person and the others did not come, but a certain John del Ford answered for them as their bailiff and said nothing for them wherefore the assize ought to remain. Therefore the assize to be taken against them. And the said Adam said the tenements placed in view are not, except the moiety of one messuage, one acre of land, 12 acres of wood and 7 acres of pasture and as to the moiety of the said messuage and pasture, he said that

a certain Robert del Knoll was seised thereof in fee and by his deed granted the same to the said Adam by the name of 'Adam my son and heir' and a certain Alice daughter of Roger de Tonges and the issue between them to hold of the chief lords; in default of such issue to his next heirs. And he obliged himself and his heirs to warranty etc., and exhibited the said deed under the name of Robert, which testified to the same and said that he holds the said moiety conjointly with Alice, who is not named in the writ and begs judgement of the writ. And Emma and Adam as to this cannot deny it. Therefore Robert and the others as to this, be without a day and as to the residue of the tenements, they say they are ready to hear the recognition of the assize. Therefore the assize to be taken but put in respite until Tuesday in the second of Lent. And the Sheriff have their bodies. And be it known that the patent writ remains in the possession of the plaintiffs and the close writ in that of the Sheriff and the Sheriff appends 12 tallies. Lancaster Thursday next before St. Lawrence, 21 Edward III" (Assize R. m18).

William Brodhurst contributed to the Lay Subsidy of 1332 under the township of Rivington. In 1391 either he or a second William in succession received from Elias de Bradshaw and Nicholas de Hyton a messuage and land in Rivington according to a charter dated Monday after the Feast of St. Margaret, 14 Richard II. This charter is mentioned in the 1613 pedigree.

He had a daughter Helen, who married for her first husband Robert de Bradshaw and they had issue two daughters, Jenet who married John Eccleston and Margaret who married Banastre. It was the heirs of Eccleston and Banastre who subsequently sued John Shaw in 1505, and his grandson John in 1540, regarding this Rivington property. Helen Brodhurst married for her second husband Richard Bulhalgh of High Bulhalgh.

Richard Bulhalgh was in direct descent from Robert de Anglesargh, who was living in the thirteenth century and whom we find named in one of the marginal charters in the 1613 pedigree. In this charter Robert son of Sir Robert de Lathom, granted to Edward the son of Robert de Anleshargh, liberties within the manor of Anglezark:

"Robertus Filius domi Roberti de Lathom dedit Edwardo filio Robti de Anleshargh quandam partem terrae suae in Anleshargh infra quasdam divisas in eadem charta specificat habendum et tenend de dicto Roberto et heredibus suis pro homagio et servicio cum comuni pastura pro omnibus animalibus suis et cum acquietantia pomagii in obg comunibus boscis de Anlyshargh cum libro introitu et exitu ad boscum et cum Housbold et Haybold ad edificandi et ardendu Reddendt Is argenti pro oibus servitiis et demandis. Hius testibus; Dmo Johanne de Hodilston, Magistro Richardo de Wigan Rectore Ecclesiae

de eadem, Jordane de Hulton, Richardo de Haywot, Henrico de Rigeby, Sandro de Lathom, Willi Clerico et Aliqui."

The date of this charter can be roughly determined by the witness Master Richard, Rector of Wigan, who held office between the years 1265–77.

Robert de Bulhalgh married Elizabeth the daughter and heir of Edward de Anleshargh and so inherited the property that eventually became known as High Bulhalgh.

He was succeeded by his son Richard Bulhalgh, who was followed by his son Robert Bulhalgh. This Robert was dead by 1401–2 when John Culholde Chaplain granted to Agnes, formerly the wife of Robert Bulhalgh, a messuage and land in Anleshargh which he had of the feoffment of Robert de Bulhalgh for her life and after her death to the heirs of the aforesaid Robert. The charter was granted at Chorley, on Monday, in the Feast of St. Mark.

Robert Bulhalgh was succeeded by his son Richard Bulhalgh of High Bulhalgh, who married Helen Brodhurst, the Elyn mentioned in the pleadings by John Ashaa. They had issue James Bulhalgh, who married Margaret Parre daughter of Richard de Parre of Kempnough Hall, in Worsley.

In 1433 Richard de Bulhalgh agreed to rear a fine in favour of his son James and the issue of James and his wife Margaret Parre, the declaration was made in Eccles Church in the following terms:

"Richard de Bulhalgh was sworne upon the Masse booke in Eccles Church the 6th day of July in the 11th year of King Henry VI in the presence of Sir Geoffrey le Massie Knight, Hugh de Tildesley, Thomas de Tildlesley, Thomas de Haydock, Oliver de Parre and others that he stood in full and playne possession of all his lands and tenements in Rovington and Anlezargh and he was also sworne that he will reare a fine at the next session at Lancaster to James his sonne and the heirs coming of him and Margaret the daughter of Richard de Parre."

James Bulhalgh died without issue in 1480, and as we have already seen from the Duchy Pleadings, his brother Nicholas succeeded to the joint inheritance of the Bulhalgh's and Brodhurst's and also died without issue when the estates descended to the child of his sister Margaret by her husband Christopher Haydock. This child Elizabeth Haydock was then the wife of John Shaw of Shaw Place.

In the 1613 pedigree the date 11 Henry IV, is placed against her name and the same error is copied by Towneley; perhaps this was a mistake for 11 Henry VII.

At this period we find that the fortunes of the family had been slowly rising, the result of inheritance, successful marriages in the past, and in the union between John Shaw and Elizabeth Haydock, also from the grants made

by the Stanleys and Bulhalghs. The possessions of the Shaws of Heath Charnock were increased by the confluence of the Woolston estate from the Harringtons, now represented by the capital messuage of Shaw Place, the lands of the Bulhalghs and Anglezarks in Anglezark, together with those of the Broadhursts in Rivington and Anglezark, including the eighth part of the Manor of Rivington that had descended from Alexander of Gamelslegh.

John Shaw was allied by marriage to the Gerrards of Ince, the Haydocks, Chisnalls, Bulhalghs, Brodhursts and Pilkingtons, but it is probable that his most influential supporters were the Gerrards and the Pilkingtons, also his own kinsmen, the Ashaws, at Hall-i'th'-Hill.

We can picture him on the rising tide of prosperity, stoutly contesting his rights of inheritance against those who would dispute them, a blunt old Lancashire gentleman backed by a circle of kinsmen who were slowly emerging from an age when weapons were ever in use, when the spirit of murder and rapine broke out on the slightest provocation and wild affrays with bloodshed occurred between one man's servants and anothers.

The renaissance of learning and the softening atmosphere of a gentler spirit of culture had barely touched the landowning men in the far northern county of Lancashire, remote from the metropolis and the influence of the universities.

*Their outlook on the world was wedded to their lands, to the produce* of those lands, the crops and herds and the excitement of the chase. Their swords were ever ready for the settlement of private feud and public wars.

At this time and for a generation or so later the speech of such men was still what we would consider to be a broad dialect, in which words were clipped and "h's" dropped, as can be seen from the construction of their wills and their statements recorded in the various courts in the county. Although men of proud bearing they disregarded and even afronted the Herald at the first visitation of the county in 1533. Benoilt's deputy complained that when he visited Sir Richard de Hoghton, at Hoghton Tower, he gave him "no good cheer, but only proud words." They were very much a class to themselves, partially isolated from the Midlands and southern counties of England, they preserved the wilder and rougher spirit of the Middle Ages into the Tudor period.

A man after this type was John of Shaw Place.

With the advancing years of the sixteenth century we find a more spacious light influencing the bearing of the descendants of such men. A more serious interest in learning developed and a deeper attention was paid to matters of

religion in which the side of dogma and ritual was far more emphasized than its spiritual aspects.

This new age saw the birth or the rejuvenation of scholarship and the founding of many of our country grammar schools, with the result that an entirely new cultural element was introduced into the lives of these families. Their sons received an early education in the local grammar school, where they were taught, mixed and played with the sons of their tenantry from the humblest peasant to the most affluent yeoman. The ridiculous ideas of class distinction which have been engendered in modern times between children educated in the well-known public schools and those provided by local authorities had not arisen. This early education of the sons of the landowners along with those of their tenantry went far towards maintaining a bond of fellowship between them, which played a vital part in maintaining the cohesion in British rural society during the ages when this country was rising towards a position of world power, and it is one of the most obvious factors lacking in the present system of education and contributory towards the wide-spread socialistic activity amongst certain sections of the teaching profession.

These sons of the Tudor landowners, after a primary grounding at the local grammar school, proceeded in some cases to the Inns of Court or to Oxford or Cambridge, and whilst younger men often adopted the law as a profession or entered the church, the eldest returned to their ancestral acres with a wider outlook on life which had its local influence in the villages and hamlets around their home. However, like all good things, there was the inevitable drawback which commenced the cycle of decay in many such families.

The custom for a youth to go to a university or the Inns of Court resulted in many a young fellow being drawn into greater expense than his parents' lands could afford, with the resultant sequence of debt, mortgage and sale of estates.

The whole of this cycle is perfectly illustrated by the fate of the descendents of John Shaw and his wife Elizabeth Haydock. Let us follow the strange pageant of time with all the fickle lights fortune throws across the stage of life:

## JAMES SHAW OF SHAW PLACE

It is once more from the pleadings before the Duchy Court of Lancaster that we learn of the approximate age and date of birth of James Shaw. He gave evidence before the Commissioner, his kinsman Roger Ashaw, in the case of Anderton versus Anderton in 1538, where he is described as James Shaw of Rivington, freeholder, aged 76, which gives us the year 1462 as the

approximate date for his birth. In passing, it is interesting to note that James is described as being of Rivington, and evidently this was the principal location of the head of the family at this date.

James Shaw was the eldest son of John Shaw of Shaw Place by his wife Elizabeth Haydock, and he succeeded after the death of his father to the Rivington property and to the Heath Charnock land together with the capital messuages of Shaw Place upon the expiration of the 16 years' grant made by his father in 1501 to his younger brother Richard.

James Shaw married his kinswoman, the daughter of William Gerrard the Squire of Ince Hall, near Wigan. His wife's name is given as Mary Gerrard in the 1613 pedigree, but in the following acknowledgement we find that her real name was Constance.

"Acknowledgement made 10 June, 2 Henry VIII (1519), by James Shagh of Hethe Chernock and Constance his wife, of this day having received from Richard de Pilkington £5 6s. 8d. in part payment of a sum for a marriage. Appended Seal" (Towneley 1750).

"Acknowledgement made 13th August, 18 Henry VIII (1526), by Constance, wife of James Shawe, of having received from Richard Pilkington of Rovington 26/8. Appended Seal" (Towneley 1751).

Both the foregoing acknowledgements refer to the marriage agreement between James Shaw and Richard Pilkington of Rivington, concerning the marriage of the former's eldest son John Shaw with Katherine Pilkington, which will be referred to later.

James Shaw was related by a previous family alliance to his wife Constance Gerrard, within the fourth degree of consanguinity proscribed by the church, both having the same great-grandfather, which may account for the order made by a Bishop Thomas on February 13th, 1528–29 (the Bishop's office is not given), commanding James Shaw and Constance his wife to appear before him in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, in the Consistory there on the 15th day after the citation (Towneley 2012).

The marriage agreement between the Shaws and the Pilkingtons respecting the wedding of James Shaw to Katherine Pilkington was signed on May 11th, 1517, and is transcribed amongst the Towneley MS. It reads as follows:

"The indenture made between James Shagh of Hethechernock of ye one parte and Richard Pilkington of Rovington upon the other parte. Witnesseth yt ye said James is agreed that John Shaw his son and heire, shall wedd and take to wife Katherin daughter of the said Richard Pilkington within ye space of one yeare ensueing the date thereof and allsoe the said James covenants to make and assure unto them a sure and sufficient estate of a messe of his lands and tenements lieing and beeing in Hethe Chernock now in the holding of

him the said James of the yearely value of 4 markes over all charges and reprises to Roger Ashow, Raufe Orrell sonne and heire of William Orrell Esqr. Miles Gerrard sonne and heire apparent of Thomas Gerrard of Ince Esqr. and Raufe Gerrard brother of the said Thomas to the intent ye said feoffees shall stand and bee seised to ye use and behoofe of the said James during ye life of Elizabeth his mother and immeadiatlie after her decease to the use and behoofe of ye said Katherine for terme of her life. The remainder thereof to the heirs of the said John and for deafult of such issue to any such sonne and heire of ye said James as may fortune to wedde ye said Katherine or any other daughter of him ye said Richard. In witness both the said parties have hereunto put their handes and seales ye last day of May 11th. H.8" 1517 (Towneley 2016).

A Bond was entered into by James Shaw, binding him to perform the agreements contained in the marriage settlement:

"Bond entered into 31st May, 11 Henry VIII (1519) by James Shagh of Hethe Charnock, Gilbert Gerrad of Wigan, John Gillibrand of Chorley and John Bayley of Adlington, binding them to Richard Pilkington of Rovington in 100 marks, that the said James will truly perform the covenant named in a pair of indentures bearing date as above made between the said James of the one part and Richard Pilkington of the other part" (Towneley 1869 and 2017).

On the opposite side Richard Pilkington also became bound with other feoffees to perform his part of the marriage covenant as shown by the following bond:

"Bond entered into 31st May, 2 Henry VIII (1519) by Richard Pilkington, John Lever of Little Lever, Lawrence Ashowe to James Shagh in 40/- that Katherine daughter of the said Richard or any other daughter of his covenants to marry, as in certain indentures is declared, John Shagh, son of the said James" (T. 1749).

In 1519 James Shaw's mother made a grant of all her right and title to a certain close of land in Heath Charnock called the Tagge. The name is still preserved in certain of the fields of the demesne land round Shaw Place. The grant reads as follows:

"Grant by Elizabeth, wife of John Shagh, of all her right and title to a close in Hethe Charnock called the Tagge which she holds for life with reversion to her son James Shagh, to the said James and his heirs forever to hold of the chief lords of that fee. Appended Seal given 1st July, 2 Henry VIII (1519)" (T. 1917).

This was evidently in connection with the marriage settlement of James Shaw's eldest son John to Katherine Pilkington, because towards the end of

the same month of July we have a grant of lands in Heath Charnock to feoffees:

"Charter of Feoffment of John Shawe and Katherine his wife. Grant by James Shawe of Hethe Charnock to Roger Ashowe gent., Ralph Orrell son and heir apparent of William Orrell Esq., Miles Gerrard son and heir apparent of Thomas Gerrard of Ince Esq., and Ralph Gerrard brother of the said Thomas, of all his messuage gardens orchards and other buildings in Hethe Charnock to hold as in and indenture of marriage more plainly appears between the said James of one part and Richard Pilkington of Rovington of the other part to hold of the chief lords, made 31 May, 2 Henry VIII (1519). Warranty Clause. Appended Seal. Dated 20 July same year, possession delivered by William Asshow and Reginald Ugnall" (T. 2058).

Again on the 20th of July, 1519, James Shaw makes a grant to Roger Ashaw of the close called the Tagge, then in tenure of Elizabeth Shaw, his mother, and on the following day an acknowledgement concerning the same land is made by Elizabeth Shaw and testified to by her younger children:

"Grant by James Shagh of Hethe Chernock to Roger Ashowe of a close in Hethe Chernocks called the Tagges now in the tenure of Elizabeth mother of the said James to her use for life with remainder as set out in the indenture of marriage. Dated 20 July, 2 Henry VIII (1519). Witnesses: John Greene, chaplain, Oliver Pilkington, Alexander Forster, James Rothwell" (T. 2059).

"Seisin taken and delivered by William Ashou and Reginald Ugnall the day and year above said" (T. 2060).

"Acknowledgement by Elizabeth late the wife of John Shawe that she holds for life a close called the Tagges in Hethe Charnock with reversion after her death to her son James Shawe and his heirs. Appended Seal. Dated 21 July, 2 Henry VIII (1519). Witnesses: Thomas Shawe, Richard Shawe, Richard Anesope, Oliver Pilkington, Hugh Pilkington" (Towneley 2061).

About this same date James Shaw had a dispute regarding the mineral rights of the Manor of Rivington and particularly about a coal mine which he claimed in Rivington against the Pilkingtons. In some way or other this dispute had become entangled with the question of the marriage agreement between the Shaws and Pilkingtons. The matter was referred for arbitration to Thomas Gerrard of Ince Esq., Richard Gerrard, his brother, and Roger Ashaw, and a bond was executed about 1520 binding James Shaw to Richard Pilkington:

"Bond entered into by James Shaw of Hethe Chernock binding him to Richard Pilkington gent. in £20 to abide by the award of Thomas Gerrard of Ince Esq., Richard Gerrard, Roger Ashow Esq., arbitrators concerning the getting of coals which the said James claims to have in Rovington and



MILES SHAW OF BRIDGE END,
CARLETON, CO. LANCS.
1770–1856

also touching the marriage of John Shaw son and heir of James with Katherine daughter of the said Richard and for the occupation of a parcel of land called Boleshurst in Rovington" (T. 2022).

It is possible that the land of Boleshurst was the same as Gilshurst or Rilshurst which had been in dispute in the previous century.

In 1525 we learn from a memorandum that Elizabeth, the widow of John Shawe, senior, and the mother of James Shawe "died ye eight daye of May, 17 Henry VIII (1525)" (T. 1752).

In the next year James Shaw let some of his land in Rivington to Hugh Pilkington of Rivington:

"This indenture made ye Sixth day of June in ye 18 Henry VIII (1526). Betweene James Shawe of Hethe Charnock on ye one party and Hugh Pilkenton of Rovington on ye other party. Witnesseth yt ye said James hath demised and sett a parcel of his land lieing and beeing in Rovington called the Chattoyls and a certaine part of one meadow called Hugh Meadow in ye said town for a certaine sume paid unto ye said James. To have and to hold during ye life of the said Hugh by ye yearly rent of 6/8 at ye days accustomed. In witnesse ye hand set to their seals" (T. 1721).

Although John Shaw certainly married Katherine Pilkington there was protracted friction between the two families, the land assigned under the marriage settlement was not transferred and the young husband was withheld from his wife. Eventually the dispute was settled by two sets of arbitrators: Roger, Lawrence and Henry Ashaw were chosen on behalf of Richard Pilkington; and Thomas Gerrard Esq. of Ince and his brother Richard, Vicar of Grapenall, on behalf of James Shaw, and both parties became bound to each other on the 16th of April, 1529:

"Bond entered into 16 April, 20 Henry VIII, by Richard Pilkington of Rovington, co. Lancs., gent., Ralph Asheton of Ladehalgh and Roger Uggenall of Rovington binding them to James Shawe of Hethe Charnock in £40 to perform an award made by Roger Asshaw, Lawrence Asshaw and Henry Asshaw arbitrators chosen on the part of the said Richard, and Thomas Gerrard of Ince Esq., and Richard Gerrard clerk and parson of Gropenall arbitrators of the other party concerning all manner of suits and especially for the occupation of the feoffment of the said John and Katherine his wife and for the withdrawing and withstanding of John Shawe son and heir of the said James as appears by certain indentures of marriage of the said John and Katherine."

In another copy of the bond the last portion reads: "Also for the occupation of the feoffment of the said John and Katherine his wife contrary to the covenants of marriage of the said John" (T. 1979, 1776).

"Bond entered into 16 April, 20 Henry VIII, by James Shawe of Hethe Chernock, Christopher Worthington of Adlington and Ralph Arrowsmith of Rigges binding them to Richard Pilkington of Rovington in £40 to keep an award made by Thomas Gerrard of Ince Esq. and Richard Gerrard clerk arbitrators on James' behalf and of Lawrence Asshou and Roger Ashou on Richard's behalf for the withdrawing of John Shawe son and heir of the said James and the occupation of the feoffment of John and Katherine his wife contrary to the covenants of the indenture of marriage" (T. 1911).

Another bond of the same day was entered into by James Shawe, Christopher Worthington of Adlington and John Piggot of Heath Charnock for precisely the same purposes as set out in the foregoing (T. 1937).

In 1536 twenty acres of waste belonging to the Manor of Rivington were enclosed and the three Lords of the Manor are mentioned in connection with this enclosure, their names and the proportion of acres of waste allotted to each were as follows: Richard Pilkington, 13 acres; James Shaw, 3 acres; George Lathom, 4 acres.

In the same year articles of agreement were drawn up between Richard Pilkington, the holder of the largest moiety of the Manor of Rivington, and certain of the inhabitants of Rivington, according to the following abstract from the Towneley MS.:

"Articles of agreement betweene Richard Pilkington of Rovington and the Charters and inhabitants of the same concerning the . . . in Rovington aforesaid.

"First yt Richard Pilkington of Rovington and his Auncestors hath beene Lords of ye wast and commons of Rovington aforesaid and alsoe hath herbage or els a yearly rent therefore of all ye inhabitants of the said town and allsoe hath had all manner of mines upon the same. And hereby its agreed yt the said Richard shall instead of his herbage or yearly rent and the same to occupie at his pleasure.

"Item whereas James Shawe hath certain beasegates upon ye said common it is now agreed betweene ye said Richard and James yt he will inclose and take in three acres of land pcell of the said wast in recompence of his herbage, 28 Henry VIII (1536)" (T. 1989, 1990).

James Shaw by his wife Constance Gerrard had issue John, his eldest son and heir, and Thomas and Richard.

James probably died shortly after 1538.

## JOHN SHAW OF SHAW PLACE

James Shaw was succeeded by his eldest son John Shaw, who married, in 1519, Katherine the daughter of Richard Pilkington, the holder of the principal

portion of the Manor of Rivington. Apparently for some time after the wedding the young couple were kept apart owing to the quarrels between their parents over the marriage settlement, and these disputes continued for ten years until 1529.

## THE LINEAGE OF KATHERINE, THE WIFE OF JOHN SHAW

The first of the Pilkingtons to hold the Manor of Rivington was Alexander de Pilkington, who was in possession at the time of the great inquest in 1212. At this period they were connected with the township of Pilkington, near Bury. From this Alexander de Pilkington the manor passed to his son Alexander who in turn was followed by his son and heir, Sir Roger de Pilkington, who held land in Pilkington, Whitfield, Cheetham and Crompton.

Sir Roger's younger brother Richard de Pilkington married Ellen the daughter of William Anderton of Rumworth, about 1297, and received a grant of lands in Rivington in right of his wife. He died about 1315 and was succeeded by his son and heir, Robert de Pilkington of Rivington.

Robert Pilkington heads the list of persons returned in the Lay Subsidies of 1327 and 1332, in the first of which he was taxed 1/7 and in the second 3/4.

He was succeeded by his son Robert, who had a son Richard de Pilkington. This Richard Pilkington married Joan the daughter of John de Heaton. On the 25th of March, 1336, Robert de Pilkington granted to Richard, his son, and Joan, daughter of John de Heton, certain lands in Rivington "with housebote and haybote in the woods of Rovyngton for house building and firewood."

After this period from 1350 to 1380 there is some doubt as to the direct succession of the holders of the manor, but in 1380 another Robert Pilkington was in possession, and Colonel Pilkington states that he was cousin to the other Robert Pilkington and a son of Sir Roger Pilkington. He was born in 1340, and in 1385 he gave evidence in the famous Scrope Grosvenor trial, when he stated that he saw Master Robert Grosvenor beare the arms Azure, a bend or at the taking of the Tower of Brosses and at La Roche sur Yon, in Poitou, in 1369.

His first wife was Alice the daughter of Adam de Hulton, but he later married Alice de Astley, but was divorced from her in 1379 and soon afterwards married Katherine, daughter of John de Ainsworth of the Peak in Derbyshire. The wedding took place at the church of Castleton in the Peak District in the presence of Sir John de Pilkington, Henry de Pilkington, Richard de Pilkington, Parson of Prestwich, Simon de Stocke, Vicar of Hope, William Ryley, Vicar of Castleton, Adam de Lever and Elias de Bradeshagh and many others.

Robert de Pilkington was succeeded by his son Alexander about 1403. In 1420 Alexander de Pilkington was found to hold seven parts of the Manor of Rivington of Sir John de Pilkington in socage by the service of 5/- yearly. Alexander lived until 1474 when he made a statement on his death-bed, which has already been referred to. He married Katherine the daughter of Richard de Crook, and had by her his eldest son Ralph de Pilkington.

Ralph de Pilkington was first married to Margery, daughter of William de Lever, and in 1431 a number of Lancashire men abducted Margery de Pilkington from the Hall at Rivington, and the following writ was issued on 10th September, 1431, for their arrest:

"The King, to the Sheriff of Lancashire, greeting. Cause to be summoned Geoffrey de Levesay, lately of Levesay in your county gentleman; Ralph de Levesay of Levesay gentleman; Thurstan de Levesay of Levesay yeoman; Thomas de Clayton of Little Harwood in the said county yeoman; Thomas de Couburn of Witton in the said county husbandman; and Roger Whalley late of Levesay gentleman; and if they do not appear take safely keep them so that their bodies may be produced before our justices at Lancaster on Thursday in the second week of Lent to answer Ralph Pilkington of Rovynton, concerning a plea that they together with John de Levesay gentleman; Elias de Aynesworth of Plesyngton in the said county gentleman; Lawrence de Aynesworth in the said county gentleman, Ralph de Aynesworth of Tokholes in the said county gentleman; John de Harwode of Hoghton in the said county yeoman; Geoffrey de Grymeshaw of Clayton in the said county gentleman and John son of Thomas de Clayton of Little Harwode yeoman abducted Margery wife of the said Ralph de Pilkington of Rovington together with goods and chattles to the value of £40 and detained the same to the great injury and against our peace. Return to our said justice at Lancaster on Monday next after the Feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin if the said defendants are not in your bailiwick. And have you etc. Witness: W. Babyngton at Lancaster 10 September in the 10th year of our reign."

Ralph de Pilkington was divorced from his abducted wife Margery the following year and he married Margaret the sister of William Ambrose by whom he had a son and heir, Robert, born about 1450.

Ralph de Pilkington died in 1476, two years after his father Alexander.

Robert de Pilkington rebuilt the Hall at Rivington, and an indenture of agreement in 1478 was drawn up between him and Adam Holding. This provided that Adam "shall make a Hall and a Cross Chamber at Rovington of the said Roberts and that this is to be done between this and St. Margaret's Day next to come," and it further states that there are to be "two great windows 30 foot heigh and 20 foot broad."

This Robert de Pilkington lost the Derbyshire estates which were obtained by the Ainsworths after a prolonged quarrel lasting from 1478 to 1501. In 1478 we read that "Sir John Savage came into Lancashire and took Robert Pilkington prisoner in the night and carried him to Macclesfield in Cheshire where he was grievously fettered and was threatened to be put to death unless he would yield his right to Mellor."

Robert de Pilkington married Joan the daughter of Thomas Tyldesley and died in September, 1508, holding lands of the King. The only land recorded is a messuage and 60 acres, but in a previous survey of 1507 the estate is described as 20 messuages, 60 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, 2 acres of wood and 10 acres of moss of a clear annual value of 20 marks.

Robert de Pilkington was succeeded by his son and heir Richard, born in 1484, whom as we have already seen married Alice the daughter of Lawrence Ashaw.

The marriage bond for Richard Pilkington and Alice Ashaw was dated October 10th, 1505. They had a family of seven boys and four girls.

The eldest son Charles died without issue before 1575; George, the second son, succeeded to the Rivington estates after the death of his elder brother and was one of the foundation trustees of Rivington Grammar School, and was living at Rivington in 1581 and died in 1601. James, the third son, was born in 1518 and consecrated Bishop of Durham, March 2nd, 1561, and was buried at Bishop Auckland, January 23rd, 1575. Francis Pilkington, another brother, died at Whitburn, July 23rd, 1597; Leonard Pilkington, the fifth son, was Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, Prebendary of Durham and Rector of Whitburn. He died in 1598 leaving a daughter by his second wife, who became the wife of Bishop Barnes of Durham. John Pilkington, the sixth son, was Archdeacon of Durham and Prebend of that Cathedral, where he was buried on June 20th, 1605. He was also Rector of Easington. Lawrence Pilkington, the seventh son, was the Vicar of Norham-on-Tweed in 1565 and Rector of Witton Gilbert, where he was buried on March 21st, 1582.

James Pilkington, the third son, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and presented by Edward VI to the vicarage of Kendal. He fled from the country during the persecutions in Mary's reign and joined Calvin and other religious reformers at Geneva. On the accession of Elizabeth he returned to England, and on July 20th, 1559, was elected master of St. John's College, Cambridge, and was enthroned Bishop of Durham on the 10th April, 1560. He found the diocese of Chester in a deplorable condition, and in 1564 he complained to the Archbishop of Canterbury of the state of the Church in the North of England.

"It is to be lamented," says he, "to see and hear how negligently they say any service, and how seldom. I have heard of a commission for ecclesiastical matters, directed to my Lord of York, but because I knew not the truth of it I meddled not. Your cures, all, except Rochdale, be as far out of order as the worst in all the country. The old Vicar of Blackburn resigned for pension, and now liveth with Sir John Biron. Whalley hath as ill a vicar as the worst. And there is one come hither that hath been deprived or changed his name, and now teacheth school; of evil to make them worse. If your Grace's officers list, they might amend things. I speak this for the amendment of the country, and that your Grace's parishes might be better spoken of an ordered. If your Grace would, either by yourself or by my Lord of York, amend these things, it were very easy. One little examination or commandment to the contrary would take away all these and more. The Bishop of Man liveth here at ease, and as merry as Pope Joan. The Bishop of Chester hath compounded with my Lord of York, for his visitation, and gathered up the money by his servants, but never a word spoken of any visitation or reformation. And that, he saith, he doth of friendship, because he will not trouble the country nor put them to charge of calling them together. I beseech you, be not weary of well-doing, but with authority and counsel help to amend that is amiss. Thus, after commendations, I am bold to write, wishing good to my country, and furtherance to God's glory."

Bishop Pilkington died in 1575 and after a temporary interment at Bishop Auckland was buried in Durham Cathedral. His will, made in 1571, reads as follows:

## THE WILL OF BISHOP PILKINGTON

"Jesus Feb. 4th 1571 in the name of God Amen. I James Pilkington busshope of Durhame, hole in body and mynde, I pryse my God, though oft sicklye, make this my last will and testiment in manner and forme followinge:

"My soule I committe to my Lord God trustinge to obtaine marcye at his handes, for all my synnes though they be never so many and uglye, through the onely bloudshedde of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

"My bodye I commit to be buried at the discrecion of my frendes so that yt be with as few Popish ceremonies as may be or vaine cost.

"My goodes I give to Alice Kyngesmell my wyfe and the children that I have or shall have by her equally to be devyded amonge her and them all except any be prefarred or provided fore in my lyf tyme and then I will that same part shalbe devyded amonge the rest.

"I will that Alice Kingsmell my wyf shall consider my frendes and cosignes accordinge to such talk as I have declared unto her and have left the cheefe

notes of such things in writing of myne owne hand and that to be if my goodes will stretche so farre and deserve not the contrarie by ungentle dealing with her and my children.

"I will that she shall lykewyse consider the poore in everye towne where I have any mansion house with such corne, haye, woode and cole as shalbe lefte and my servants to be rewarded accordinge to such my notes if they deal not ungently with her and to the porest everye wheare further as her habilytie will serve.

"I will that my books at Awklande shalbe given to my schole in Rivington and to the pore colledges in Cambridge and others by my brother Leonard accordinge to the same notes.

"I make Alice Kingsmell now my known wiff and Debora and Ruth my daughters by her with such other children as I shall have by her my full and lawful executors and have their portions as legacies, and if any chance to die before my will be proved I will that the Lady Constance Kyngsmell and George Kingsmell her sonne whether so ever ys more willing shalbe my executor in her place and to have the bringing up of my children.

"I require the reverend father in God Edmunde Archbusshoppe of Yorke and Thomas Layton with my brother Leonard to be supervisors of all my goodes by north Trente and to see my will performed and of all my goodes by sowthe I require my good Lord th' Earl of Bedford and Richard Kingsmell to see the lyke executed to whom I wold my wyfe should give some honest token of my good will towards them.

"Also I will that she accordinge to her habilitie shall give to Sir William Kingsmell and other her bretheren and sister some token of rememberence for me if I give them not some such thing in my lyfe.

"In witness thereof I have sett my seal and subscribed my hand and name the day and year above said.

J. Pilkington.

CODOCIL

"I give my successor Busshope of Durhame all the hangings of Acklande (except the dyninge chamber, the parler and my bed chamber) together with all fourmes, bourdes, cubbourdes, chairs, the velvet one excepted. I give also to him all stools, leades, fornaces, brewinge vessles and bedsteads not coarded and all such lyke. Also I give him the lyke styffe in my houses at Durhame, Daineton, Howden and Stockden and all this I do in condicion he demand noe delapidiacions for any house and yf he will have coarded beddes I would he had a penny-worth in them but if any of these houses be taken and given for him I will that the stuffe inyt remain to my executors. Then I give him

this to help him the sooner to keep hospitality than for any recompence seeing I have bestowed so much in repayringe them. If it shall please him not all these shall remain to my executors and he shall have that which the law will allow him.

"I give to my bretheren George, Leonard and John evarye one a silver pot parcelled gilt and so to Thomas Shawe my nephew such as my wyff shall think meet for an heir-loome but if any of my bretheren or any other by their procurement trouble her and her children then he or they that so do and their children shall have nothing.

"I will that sheep that shall be left after the funeral feast shall be distributed amonge such daughters unmarried of my brothers and sister as their most needs shall require.

"I give to my brother Francis a mare and her foal, to my sister Margaret a feather bed with all otherthings belonging to it and a fat oxe also. I give to Master Swift one of my best gownes and to Mr. Barker Arnaldus de Villa Nova and a fat oxe. I give to George Shawe a feather bed with all clothes belonging to it and a horse.

"All my books except English ones shall be distributed at the discrecion of my brother Leonard whereof the older writers to the poore libraries in Cambridge that wanteth them and the later writers to such as will be preachers and some to my school in Lancashire as Christsostome and others which I so will to be given and further to his discrecion where need is.

"I give every household sarvant a half year's wage besides that quarter that God takes me from them. All firewood and cole that shall be left I will it shall be given to the poor of every town where it lies.

"I give the eldest son of every one of my wyfes sisters a calever, a dagger and a holbarte and so to the eldest son of Sir William Kingsmell I will that Debora my daughter shall have the gilt pot that th' Earl of Bedford her Godfather gave her."

According to an account of the family of the Pilkingtons of Rivington by Dr. Fuller, Richard Pilkington built the chapel of Rivington, but from a declaration filed in support of a complaint by the people of Rivington and addressed to Bishop Bridgeman in 1628, it is stated that the inhabitants to the number of 500 had built Rivington chapel at their own cost. "Upon a little toft and quillet of land" there to celebrate divine service . . . "for manie yeres of antiquitie"; and after this time Richard Pilkington went to much trouble to persuade the Bishop of Chester, Dr. Bird, to dedicate this chapel, which was accordingly done on the 11th October, 1541.

Fuller speaking of the Pilkington family says: "The Pilkingtons were gentlemen of repute in this shire before the Conquest; and the chief of them

then sought for, after espousing the cause of Harold, was fain to disguise himself as a mower. In allusion to which circumstances, the man with a scythe was adopted as their crest. From Richard, second son of Sir Roger (? Alexander) Pilkington, Lord of Pilkington, descended Richard Pilkington, Lord of the Manor of Rivington. He married (1505) Alice daughter of Lawrence Ashawe of the Hall on the Hill, in Heath Charnock, by whom he had issue seven (? six) sons and five daughters. The said Richard Pilkington built Rivington Church, and James his third son was master of St. John's College, Cambridge, and one of the six divines for correcting the Book of Common Prayer, for which, and other services, he was in 1560 created Bishop of Durham."

Although Fuller's account of the family is merely romantic in his reference to the early family history he nevertheless gives us an insight into their standing in the sixteenth century.

Katherine Pilkington, one of the daughters of Richard Pilkington by Alice Ashaw, married in 1519 John Shaw, and true to the long history of family friction there was constant bickering over the marriage settlement for nearly ten years.

The dispute between the grandfather of John Shaw and the Banasters, concerning the Brodhurst land in Rivington, which has been mentioned before, continued to be a source of trouble to the grandson and in 1546 Francis Banaster, as son of Robert Banaster the original appellant, sued John Shaw in the Duchy Court. The following is an abstract of the pleadings:

"Complaint by Francis Banaster that one William Brodhurst about 60 years ago was lawfully seised in fee of two messuages and 100 acres of land in Rivington, co. Lancs., held of the Dukedom of Lancaster and by his deed (ready to be shown) gave the same to William Brodhurst and Ellen his wife and their lawfull issue. The said William and Ellen were accordingly seised thereof and had issue, William son and heir, who became seised of the same and he had issue Ellen, who succeeded as heir; she married Robert Bradshaw and had issue, Margaret and Janet, who succeeded her. Margaret married Anthony Banaster and Janet married John Eccleston and a partition was made between them. By this partition, Anthony and Margaret had a messuage and 40 acres of land, and John and Janet the residue. Anthony and Margaret had issue, Robert Banaster, who on his parents' death became seised of the said messuage and land and the same ought to descend to complainant as son and heir of the said Robert's death one John Shaw of co. Lancaster of extort might and unlawful power without lawful title has entered into the premises and the deeds and eveidences have some into his hands and he will neither allow complainants to enter upon the premises nor to see the said

evidences. Complainant is in such great poverty that he cannot sue by the common law and if the law be taken by common law it should be in Lancashire where he could not attend for that he is one of the King's guard and a daily waiter. He therefore begs the said John Shaw may be caused to appear to answer the premises. After the term of Michaelmas, 37 Henry VIII (1546). Hereupon a privy seal to John Shaw to appear in the Quinzaine of Hilary next." (Duchy Pleading).

John Shaw and his wife Katherine are mentioned in the will of Lawrence Ashaw of Shaw Hall, Flixton, who died in 1558; the mother of Katherine was the sister of the testator. He contributed to the subsidy of 1542 and in the military muster of the county of Lancaster in 1574 his quota consisted of one long bow, one sheaf of arrows, one steel cap and skull and one bill.

John and Katherine Shaw had the following children: Thomas the eldest son and heir, Peter, Leonard and James.

In the abstract of wills which were not to be found in the Probate Court of Chester, when Earwaker published the new series of wills and inventories for the Cheetham Society, occurs a fragment of the will of John Shaw of Heath Charnock which reads as follows:

"John Shaw of Heth Chernocke. To be buried at Revington. He mentions my two younger children, Leonard and Jane, Catren my wife and Thomas my son to be executors. Witnesses: Robert Pilkington and Sir Richard Shaw priest. Debts which I owe my brother-in-law James Pilkington £3-10-0." (The will is stated to have been much decayed and without date, but was evidently written before the date of Bishop Pilkington's death in 1578.)

Katherine Shaw the daughter of Richard Pilkington and widow of John Shaw lived in her old age with her son Peter Shaw, Rector of Bury, where she died and was interred in Bury Church in 1597. The following entry from the Bury register refers to her burial here: "Buried the wife of John Shaw old Mrs. Shaw, the parson's mother, 4th May, 1597."

## THE YOUNGER CHILDREN OF JAMES SHAW AND CONSTANCE GERRARD

The younger brothers of John Shaw were Richard and Thomas Shaw.

Richard Shaw was ordained Acolyte and Subdeacon on March 27th, 1558, and for his "titulum" gave John Shaw of Heath Charnock, gentleman. He later became Vicar of Blackrod and is mentioned in the will of John Holmes, citizen and weaver of the City of London, who came from Blackrod. John Holmes' will was dated September 18th, 1568, and he left money for an endow-

ment to found a grammar school at Blackrod and his personal effects he left to his friend, Sir Richard Shaw, priest at Blackrod.

Thomas Shaw the other brother of John Shaw according to the pedigree of 1613 had issue Edmond, the eldest son; Thomas the second son, who left issue Tempest Shaw; and Richard the third son.

It is possible that Richard Shaw is the same man as Richard Shaw of Leyland, yeoman, who was in the service of John Charnock of Farrington and named in the latter's will in 1574. He dwelt at Shaw House in Leyland, which stood on the site of the present Worden Hall. His son William Shaw married Jane daughter of Henry Farrington of Hutton Grange and was the progenitor of the Shaws of Church Street, Preston, Fishwick Hall, and later of Wennington Hall, Nuneaton, and now of Winkton Lodge, Christchurch, Hants.

## THOMAS SHAW OF SHAW PLACE

Thomas Shaw was the eldest son of John Shaw of Shaw Place, by his wife Katherine Pilkington, and succeeded his father in the late 1570's. It was during his time that the old house of Shaw Place was probably replaced by the building which existed into the last century.

## SHAW PLACE

The district of Heath Charnock and the neighbouring townships of Rivington and Anglezark still retain sufficient of their original charm to enable one to recall in imagination this countryside before the manufacturing age expanded its long tentacles of ribbon growth. The drab rows of cottages, the mouldy pubs and grimy smoke stacks rearing their pinnacles from the erstwhile pleasant valleys, all these can be mentally obliterated when the eye ranges over the round backed hills of the Anglezark Moors, the striking peak of Rivington Pike, the spacious slopes of the Heath Charnock Ridge, the clumps of woodland round Rivington and even the reflection of cloud and sky in the waters of the long chain of modern reservoirs. All combine on a sunny day to frame in the mind something of the beautiful countryside that must have existed for centuries before the modern times. Ages before the vast quarries of Anglezark had gnawed into the heart of the hills and before the valley between the hills and the long ridge which is crowned by Hall-i'th-Hill had been flooded in reply to the thirst of a growing Liverpool.

We can picture in our mind the old house of Shaw Place built on the northern slope of this ridge as it dips in the direction of Rivington. The main

approach to the house was on the line of the present cart road to the farm that stands on its site, even to-day there still stand a number of beech trees that once formed part of a long avenue leading from the old smithy corner near Adlington to the house. The entrance gates, which probably belonged to the Willoughby period after the Shaws had sold out, were removed in the last century to the modern residence of Street.

What of the original building itself—the present structure is supposed to incorporate a portion of the old fabric. Fortunately we can obtain a fair idea of the appearance of Shaw Place in the eighteenth century from a drawing made in 1765 which is in the possession of Mr. Shawcross of Rivington. This pencilled sketch gives sufficient detail to enable us to form a very good idea of the appearance of the mansion at this period. In the foreground was evidently a garden laid out with ornamental shrubs, and in the background, behind the house, was a wood. The house itself was a quaint tall structure with two projecting gabled wings on the either side of a central portion. In addition to the ground floor there were two upper stories and all the windows appear to have had stone mullions and transoms with square-headed drip moulding. It would appear as far as can be judged from the drawing to have been built of stone with a flagged roof. At either gable-end were massive chimney-stacks built out from the house side; these and other features suggest a building dating from the Tudor period.

As mentioned elsewhere the hearth tax returns in 1661 give the assessment of Shaw Place at eight hearths, that is to say, it was just twice as large as Rivington Hall but not quite as big as the adjoining house of Hall-i'th'-Hill.

In 1872, on Thursday September 26th, Shaw Place and its associated lands and rights were sold, and from the bill of sale we learn the names and extent of the fields around it:

"Notice of sale of Shaw Place, Heath Charnock, a freehold estate of 100a. 1r. 17p. of land, house, 18 cow gates on Angleszark Moore, with chief rents of £8-18-0 per ann. and beds of clay and coal.

"To be sold at Waltons, 122 Fishergate, Preston, Thurs. 26th Sept., 1872:

| | Ac. | R. | P. | Statute. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Oak Field . . . . . | 2 | 1 | 10 | |
| 2. Oak Field . . . . . | 2 | 1 | 10 | |
| 3. Oak Meadow . . . . . | 2 | 3 | 1 | |
| 4. Old Hay Mowing . . . . | 1 | 0 | 22 | Let at £150. |
| 4a. „ „ „ . . . | – | – | 30 | |
| 5. Two Acres . . . . . | 5 | 1 | 28 | |
| 6. The Old Hey . . . . . | 9 | 2 | 35 | |

| | | Ac. | R. | P. | Statute |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7. | Stable Meadow | 4 | 2 | 12 | Leased to Peter Martin Esq., until 1878 at £90. |
| 8. | Bridge Meadow | – | – | – | |
| | James Meadow | 14 | 2 | 20 | |
| 9. | Farm | 1 | 2 | 22 | |
| 10. | Far Lane | – | 2 | 25 | |
| 11. | Hard Field | 15 | 2 | 14 | |
| 12. | Turners House | – | – | 18 | |
| 12a. | Turners Orchard | – | – | – | |
| 13. | Garden | – | – | 18 | |
| 14. | Great Bullace Field | 16 | – | 7 | |
| 15. | Little Bullace Field | 5 | – | 38 | |
| 16. | Seven Acre | – | – | 26 | |
| 17. | Breeches Tag | 4 | 2 | 7 | |
| 18. | Little Tag | 12 | 1 | 29 | |
| | Meadow Tag | – | – | – | |
| 19. | Plantation | – | 2 | 36 | |
| | | 100 | 1 | 17 | |

"The ground rents of £8-18-0 were payable on 4a, 12, 12a, 13 and 16. Number 8, a small house and garden formerly called Turners afterwards Turners Smithy and now the Bay Horse Inn, forms part of the property for sale.

"Vendor is not aware whether the rights to 18 cowgates on Angleszark Moor have of late years been exercised . . ."

Thomas Shaw was brought up in the strictly Calvanistic atmosphere which pervaded the homes of the religious reformers towards the close of the Tudor period. His uncle, the Bishop of Durham, founded the Grammar School at Rivington in 1574, and from the original statutes governing that school we obtain an excellent insight into the serious or rather sombre outlook on life of the founder and his relatives.

It was ordered that the master should read Calvin's Catechism on certain days and that the eldest scholars should learn it by heart, and be examined in it the day following. That every scholar before he should come out of his chamber should pray in the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, and should repeat the 25th Psalm, the creed and the Lord's Prayer; that the elder sort tnat were ready to be ministers should be diligently practiced and perfected in Calvin's Catechism and the New Testament, specially the epistle to Timothy and that once every year on the anniversary of the death of the Founder the scholars should have liberty to play.

It is interesting to find that the number of gentlemen to be chosen governors of this school was limited to three and that no one should be elected governor unless he were sober, wise, and discreet, a favourer of God's word, a professor of pure religion and a hater of all false doctoring, Popish superstition and idolatry. On one day in the first week of every quarter the governors of the school were to assemble together and examine the scholars.

In this atmosphere of Calvanistic puritanism lived Thomas Shaw of Shaw Place. He was appointed one of the foundation governors of his uncle's grammar school and he was chairman of the governors in 1582, 1587, 1588, 1589.

The first page of the school accounts reads as follows:

"Anno Domini 1574, August 1st. The day and yeare above written Thomas Asshall and George Pilkington Esquires, Thomas Shawe gentleman, Ryd. Rivington, Jamys Urmestonne, John Greene yeomen feoffees of the Quene's Grammar School of Rovington were sworne to the Statutes of the sayd school, and entered the Rewle and Governance of the sayd schole accordinge to the Statutes thereof and Thomas Asshall at the same tyme according to the sayd Statutes was elected spokesman."

When Bishop Pilkington died a codocil attached to his will dated 1575 left to his nephew Thomas Shaw "a silver pot, parcel gilt, such as my wife shall think meet for an heir loom."

Thomas continued his activities on behalf of his uncle's grammar school and constantly had to defend encroachments on the school's endowment.

In 1576 Charles Shaw claimed lands in Wolsingham from the feoffees of the school and this was defended by Thomas Shaw at York and probably before the Council of the North; his expenses were £2 on this occasion.

In 1577 Richard Barnes, Bishop of Durham, withheld all the copyhold land in his diocese which had been given to the school by his predecessor. On behalf of the school Thomas Shaw went to London and laid the supplication of the governors before the Privy Council, he then went to York with a message from the Privy Council to the Lord President of the Council to the North and finally to Durham to deliver the supplication to the Bishop.

In the following year, Bishop Barnes, upon the mediation of the Lord President, allowed the governors to have the lands. A glaring example of the appalling rapacity of the leaders of the Church at this period who under a cloak of false religious pretences masked their intense greed for personal estate.

In 1587 Thomas Shaw came to an agreement with his kinsmen the Pilkingtons regarding the land in Tonghurst, Rivington, which had long been in dispute. In a list of the freeholders for the County Palatine of Lancaster in 1600, we find amongst the names those of Thomas Shaw of Heath Charnock, gentleman,

and John Shaw of Scarisbrick, gentleman, the latter being a direct descendant of Richard Shaw of Shaw Hall in Scarisbrick.

It is rather surprising to find that despite the strongly puritan influences surrounding Thomas Shaw, more especially from his mother's family the Pilkingtons, he married into the Charnock family of Astley Hall, near Chorley. His marriage to Alice Charnock the daughter of Thomas Charnock Esq., of Astley and Charnock Richard, resulted in a union with a family that had strongly supported the old religion and was actually implicated in the conspiracies against Elizabeth that aimed at the liberation of Mary, Queen of Scots. The Babbington Conspiracy, which brought John Charnock, one of the younger sons of Thomas Charnock, to the scaffold on a charge of high treason, caused grave suspicion as to the loyalty of the whole family towards the throne and reformed religion. At an earlier date the family had been under a cloud when Friar Charnock preached against the marriage of Henry the VIII to Ann Boleyn, yet it is interesting to remember that Edward Charnock, a brother of Thomas, was Page of the Wardrobe to that unfortunate Queen.

## THE ANCESTRY OF ALICE CHARNOCK, THE WIFE OF THOMAS SHAW

Alice Charnock was descended from a family whose earliest known member was living in the closing years of the twelfth century, in that portion of the county that bears their name.

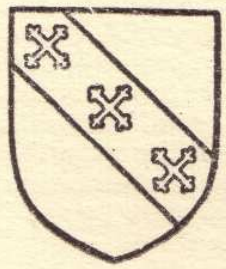
Between the years 1189–1194, during the office of Richard de Vernon as Sheriff of Lancashire, Hugh Bussel, Baron of Penwortham, made a grant of the land of North Meols to Richard the son of Ughtred. This grant was witnessed by some of the principal landowners of the Palatinate including the names of Benedict Gernet the Royal Forester, Warine de Lancaster, the Royal Falconer and brother of the first de Lancaster, Baron of Kendal, Adam de Charnock, and many others.

Adam de Charnock was amongst the supporters of Count John of Mortain when he attempted to seize the throne of England in 1191, during the imprisonment of Richard I in the Austrian Castle of Diernstein. On the failure of that enterprise with arrival of Richard in England on March 13th, 1194, Adam de Charnock was fined for his part in the sum of four marks, his name, along with many other delinquents, being recorded in Lancashire Pipe Rolls.

The Abbey of Cockersand was founded between 1180 and 1184 as a hermitage by Hugh the Hermit; it later became a hospital for the infirm and lepers. In 1190 Pope Clement III issued a Bill of Protection to Henry, Prior of the Hospital and Monastery of Cockersand. From this date onwards the

fortunes of the house rapidly improved and within ten years it had risen to the status of an Abbey. Gifts of land and bondmen came from many of the principal Lancashire families and amongst them we find grants by both Adam Charnock and his son Richard.

One of the earliest charters mentioning Richard son of Adam de Charnock is that in which he grants land in Charnock to the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in alms for the salvation of his soul: "Beginning where Frothelesic falls into Yarrow, ascending Yarrow to Brocholecloch, and ascending that to the Car, thence in a strait line westward across the Car to Frothelesic, descending the Sic to Yarrow. With my share of the water of Yarrow, common of pasture, hawkes and woodland bees. Witnesses: Adam Banastre, Warin de Walton, Alan the clerk, Alan de Moeles, Robert his son" (1199–1216).

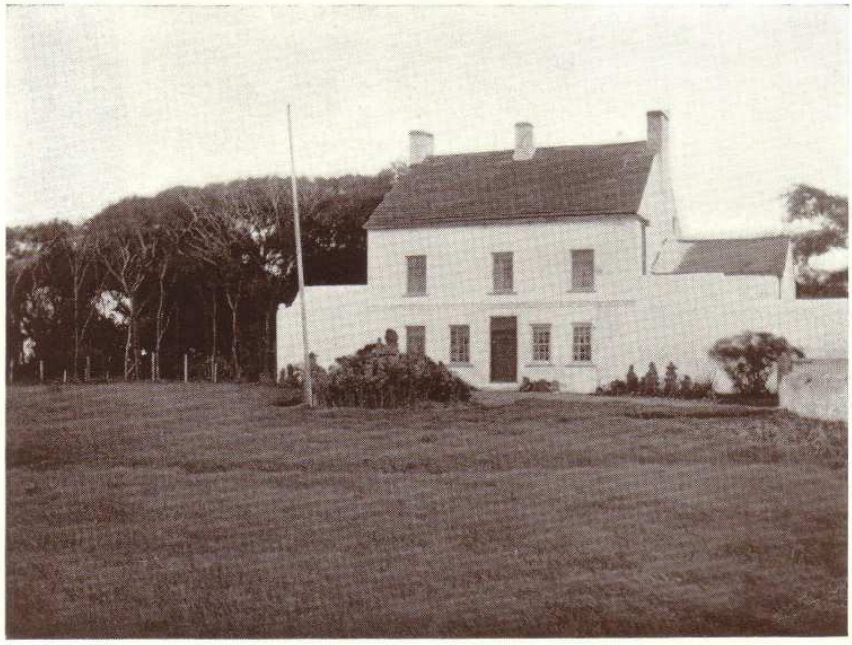


CHARNOCK OF CHARNOCK

This charter may be compared with the following one which is amongst the Standish collection and is dateable to approximately 1240:

"Grant from Richard de Chernok to William de Wrhinton (Worthington) and Elene my sister and their heirs of a messuage called Birkaker lying within these bounds: beginning at the middle of the stream of Culmariclogh, following the said clough as far as the Wetelache, following this lache as far as Burysclogh and by it to the middle of the stream of Yarrow and so to Culmaryclogh as first named. To hold of me and my heirs to William and Elene and their heirs freely and quietly peaceably and honourably with all liberties; and with common of pasture for all their animals and men residing upon the said tenement; and with wood for building and burning and fencing for all their tenants in all the woods of the vill of Chorlee. And with 12 cows and their young for 5 years and with 6 mares and all their young for 4 years and with 3 swine and all their young for 5 years in all the woods and plains of the vill of Chorlee, and with hawke and byk and mill and all other easements, etc. Moreover I have granted to all men dwelling upon the land of Birkaker acquittance of pannage for all their pigs and common in all the woods of Chorlee. Rent, a grain of pepper at the Feast of the Nativity of the Lord for all services, etc. Witnesses: Thomas de Burnul, Peter his son, Warine de Walton, Henry de Longetre, Adam de Dokisbure, Richard de Alreton, John de Cophul and Adam the clerk." Sealed with a large vesica-shaped green wax seal, showing a floral spray and the legend "Sill Ade . . . Dokesburi."

In 1242 Richard de Charnock succeeded his father to that portion of Charnock which was ever afterwards to bear his name (Charnock Richard).



BRIDGE END, CARLETON, CO. LANCS.
1900

About this time Richard Charnock made the following interesting grant to his son Thomas:

"Grant by Richard de Chernoc to Thomas his son for 10 silver marks payed to him in his great necessity, all his right in the vill of Chernoc, the demesnes, mills, hawkes, honey. To hold as freely as the said Richard and his ancestors held it from the Earl of Ferrers and his heirs paying yearly to the said Richard and to the Earl of Ferrers 2/1. Witnesses: Richard Banastre, Adam de Holand, Adam de Walton, William de Worthington, Robert de Shevington."

On December 9th, 1242, an inquest was held regarding the tenure of land in the wapentake of Leylandshire and amongst the members of this enquiry was Richard de Charnock.

Richard de Charnock, about 1250, made a grant to John Wheelton of land in Chorley: "Beginning at the pit near the highway leading to Withus. Saving to Richard and his heirs the water of Ordenbroc and entry between the said land and the land of St. John. With common of pasture in Chorlee and quittance of pannage in the woods of Chorley and Chernoc . . .."

The land of St. John referred to was land granted by Richard de Charnock to the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem according to the following charter of the time of Henry III:

"Grant by Richard de Chernoc in soul alms to the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, land in Chorlee called Astelee beginning at Holicsiche, where there are a cross and a pit, and so in a straight line to Timberbroc which divides Chorlee and Eukiston and so following Timberbroc to the Harestan in Hertwod, where there are a cross and a pit, thence in a straight line to Thornylege rideing and following the boundery of Thorniley riding to Le Clohic and thence eastward to the upper head of Wymundeslehe where there are a cross and a pit, thence in a straight line to the Miane broc, and thence to the Hohic siche first mentioned; with common of pasture and quittance of multure at Chorlee mill. I will and grant that the King's writ concerning the measuring of pasture is not to be procured against the Brethren by us. Witnesses: William Banastre, Warin de Waleton, Richard Banastre, Henry de Longtre, John de Coppull."

Another grant by Richard de Charnock mentions the following boundaries: "In Chorlee beginning at the Street in Hefstanisfeld where a burial ground is made and a cross is erected, following the street northward to the burial ground marked with a cross and so on to Baginbroc to the place where Bershcloyfh descends to the said brook, following that cloyfh to the road leading to Het-chernoc, and thence to the aforenamed street where the burial ground and cross are."

Again in 1250 Richard attested a charter of quit claim of the patronage of the Church of Eccleston to the Priory of Lancaster and the Abbey of Sees in Normandy, which was granted by Warine de Walton. The witnesses were Sir William de Lancaster (Baron of Kendal), Sir Matthew de Redmayne, Sir Robert de Lathom, Sir John de la Mare, Adam de Bury, Adam de Molyneux, Richard de Charnock, Richard Pincerna (Sheriff of Lancashire), Adam de Kellett, William de Paries, Roger de Halton, Vivian de Heysham and Phillip, Rector of the Church of Croston.

Richard was succeeded by his son and heir, Thomas de Charnock, before 1270. He shared the Manor of Charnock with Sir Henry de Lee, who had succeeded his father, Sir John de Lee, in 1265. Prior to his father's death he had received a grant of the Manor of Charnock from his father, who granted it to him "in his dire distress." Thomas de Charnock had a brother Jordon to whom Sir William de Lee, the son of Sir Henry, granted lands in Charnock in 1298. Thomas was succeeded by his eldest son Henry de Charnock in 1284, and four years later his name occurs in a list of services in Leylandshire due to William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby; the two moieties of Charnock Richard being held by Henry de Lee and Henry de Charnock.

At this period Henry de Charnock's brothers, William and Robert, became implicated in the rebellion of Sir Adam Banastre, which commenced on October 8th, 1315, at Wingates in West Hoghton, and terminated in the fight at Deepdale between Fulwood and Preston on November 4th. Here the insurgents were overpowered by Sir Edmond de Neville of Hornby, supported by Sir William Dacre and Sir Nicholas Harrington of Farleton. Henry de Charnock was succeeded by his eldest son Adam before 1320.

In 1304 a marriage contract was drawn up between Sir Richard de Molyneux of Crossby and Henry de Charnock whereby the latter granted the marriage of his son and heir Adam de Charnock to Joan the daughter of Sir Richard Molyneux, the conditions being that Adam was to have all the lands and tenements in Charnock and Chorley after his father's death and the lands of Astley were to be held for the dower of Joan de Molyneux if her husband predeceased her. This was granted at Charnock on the day of Pentecost, 1304.

Adam de Charnock was a witness to an agreement between the Abbey of Eavsham and William de Farington, relating to common of pasture in the wood of Leyland in respect of the Manor of Farington. His name occurs in connection with various disputes, such as the Assize of August the 4th, 1311, regarding the Manor of Clayton-le-Woods, when John de Clayton complained of unlawful disseisin by Henry de Lee and Robert and William Banastre. In 1312 he acquired the Manor of Cuerden and many grants, bearing his name, to various tenants and naming different portions of Cuerden, were

made during the years immediately following this time, the last being signed in 1325. In 1324 he was summoned by proclamation to attend the great Council of Westminster and in the same year he made a settlement of his lands in Charnock Richard and Chorley entailing them on his three sons Henry, John and Richard Charnock. About 1330 he was succeeded by his eldest son Henry.

Henry de Charnock, in addition to his inheritance of the Charnock lands in Charnock and Chorley, obtained the moiety of the Manor of Speke, near Liverpool, through his mother Joan de Molyneux.

In 1356 a plaint was entered in the Assize Roll in which Henry de Charnock complained that he was disturbed in his possession of 200 acres of moor and parks granted by Richard de Lothburgh to his grandfather Henry de Charnock.

In 1366 he made a grant of all his lands and tenements in the Manor of Speke to his son William in the following terms: "The deed of Henry de Charnock granting to his son William de Charnock and Margaret his wife all his lands and tenements in the vill of Speke, together with the homages, rents, services, etc., of the free tenants and others and with all profits in woods, plains, pastures and fisheries as John de Molyneux, Kt., has and held the same after the death of his father Richard Molyneux to have and to hold to the said William and Margaret his wife and the heirs of their bodies of the chief Lord of the Fee by the accustomed services. And Henry grants to warrant them and their issue therein against all men. Witnesses: John son of Henry le Norreis, Kt., Robert de Charnock, John Travers, Thomas de Worthington, Henry de Atherton, Edmond de Prescott, given at Speke on Monday before the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary."

A few years later William de Charnock was in conflict with a number of people regarding his rights in the Manor of Speke. He was still living in 1402 when, on account of disturbances, he was ordered to appear before the Justices, apparently on account of assault or threat of assault against Thomas de Hesketh. He was mainprised by Robert de Standish, Robert del Burgh, Thurston de Anderton, and John de Beccanshawe on a surety of £200.

William Charnock was succeeded by Henry de Charnock, who on July 4th, 1402, is mentioned in a quit claim along with his brother Thomas de Charnock. This was granted by Robert son of Henry del Burgh and quit claimed all rights in the lands and tenements, which he held by the feoffment of Sir John de Lovell of Holland, in Chorley and Healey. His brother Thomas was a prebendary of Tassagard in the Cathedral Church of St. Patrick in Dublin and received a grant from the King on May 25th, 1406, that he might absent himself from Ireland and receive the profits of his benefices.

In 1428 Henry de Charnock agreed with Richard de Hoghton that a perambulation of the boundaries between their lands should be made whereupon the King's writ was issued. And his name again occurs on the dorse of the Chancery Roll for September 7th, 1434, when Henry de Charnock of Charnock Richard and Gilbert de Charnock of Chorley came before the King in his Chancery of Lancaster and acknowledged that each of them owed Henry Parchmentmaker 43/4.

Henry was still alive in 1443, when one of those violent attacks, so common to the period, occurred in which the whole family of Charnocks were indicted in the Plea Roll for the assault and wounding of Richard Dalton, clerk, at Chorley. Henry de Charnock was then resident at the Manor of Charnock Richard and his sons Randall and Robert lived at Astley. They did not answer to the summons and the Sheriff was ordered to attach them.

Somewhere about the middle of the fifteenth century Henry de Charnock died and was succeeded by his son Randall or Ranulph, whose only son Thomas died without issue and the succession to the manors passed to Ranulph's brother, Robert Charnock. This must have taken place before 1460 because amongst the Dunkenhalgh deeds there is an indenture dated August 2nd, 1460, between Thomas Lord Stanley, Hugh Assheton and Reginald Walton, Esquires, and Henry Rishton, which is witnessed by Robert Sherbourne, Jun., William Singleton de Broughton and Robert Charnock, Esquires. In the pedigrees Robert succeeded Randale as if he were a son of the latter, but it is quite evident that the manorial succession only is recorded, which explains this sequence.

In 1481 disputes arose between Robert Charnock and his brother's widow Margaret Charnock, which originated over a claim for dower. Robert had evidently refused to grant Randall's widow reasonable dower out of his manors and lands of Charnock Richard, Speke, Chorley and Astley, and consequently he was ordered to render reasonable dower by writ dated March 8th, 1481. Margaret, however, detained 20 marks' worth of goods, and on April 4th the same year a writ was issued for her detention. Despite this she instigated a raid on the lands and houses of Charnock Richard in which the herbage was carried away to the value of 100 shillings and pigs were seized, consequently a further writ was issued on April 13th, commanding the Sheriff of Lancaster "to arrest Margaret Charnock of Charnock Richard, widow, Hugh Charnock of the same, gentleman, and Clemence Charnock of the same, gentlewoman, if found in his bailwick and keep them safely and have them at Lancaster on Friday in the fourth week of Lent to answer Robert Charnock."

In 1491 Robert Charnock made a settlement of his estates granting Gilbert Charnock, his son, a life interest in certain lands and tenements in Speke.

It appears from these settlements that his estate consisted of a moiety of the Manor of Charnock Richard, five messuages, 100 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 10 acres of wood, 20 acres of pasture and 20 acres of moor and turbary and 20/- free rent from Chorley. In Speke he held four messuages, 160 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood, and 20 acres of moor and turbary, whilst in the Manor of Hindeley he held a messuage, 30 acres of land, 10 acres of wood, and 10 acres of moor. He was twice married and his first wife's name has not been retained in the pedigrees but that of his second wife was Margery Sherburne of the Stoneyhurst family, who survived her husband and married for her second husband Henry Banastre of Bank, near Tarleton.

Robert Charnock died about 1500 and was succeeded by his eldest son William. William Charnock quarrelled with his mother and stepfather concerning the land settlement, and in 1501 an agreement was drawn up between the parties in dispute, following an award made by a commission consisting of Richard Langton Esq., Sir Richard Sherburne of Stoneyhurst, Master William Wall, Rector of Eccleston, and Henry Farington Esq., of Worden. William Charnock did not long enjoy his estate; he must have been a man well advanced in years when he succeeded his aged father, and in 1510 we find that his eldest son Henry Charnock had already obtained possession of the manors and appears to have held them for some time prior to this. William Charnock married Cicely Worthington of Worthington, according to the pedigrees recorded at the Heralds' Visitations of Lancashire in 1557 and 1613.

Henry Charnock, who succeeded his father William between 1501–1510, married Constance the daughter of James Bradshaigh Esq., of Haigh, near Wigan. He died on May 12th, 1534, and an inquisition held at this period records a complete survey of the estate and recites the settlement made by his grandfather Robert Charnock.

Henry Charnock's eldest son Robert Charnock married Cicely the daughter of Sir Henry Farington of Farington, about 1510, in which year Henry granted to Thurston Tildesley and other feoffess, messuages and land from his estate for the use of Cicely Farington for life. It appears that Robert Charnock, her husband, died during his father's lifetime and consequently the next heir to the Charnock estates was Robert's eldest son Thomas Charnock, who was born in October, 1514, and succeeded his grandfather Henry Charnock in May, 1534.

His younger brother Edward Charnock was Page of the Wardrobe to Queen Ann Boleyn, and amongst "letters and papers, foreign and domestic, Henry VIII" we find the following entry in 1536: "bonds held by Ann Boleyn, July 19th, 1536; bond by Edward Charnock Page of the Wardrobe for the robes of the late Queen to Sir James Boleyn and Sir Edward Baynton in £20,

dated 2nd April, 25 Hen. VIII." Queen Ann Boleyn was beheaded on May 19th, 1536.

Thomas Charnock lived through very disturbed times, in which the pilgrimage of grace and the rising of the commons in the north for the old religion cast grave suspicion over all the prominent families who were still known to be openly in favour of the pre-reformation ideals. In 1544 a large body of armed men entered his demesne of Charnock and threatened to kill him, the affray arose out of a dispute with Richard Standish, the Vicar of Standish, regarding the payment of tithe corn which had evidently been withheld and a serious conflict was imminent if Thomas Charnock had not allowed the raiders, to the number of 46 persons, to carry away a greater part of the tithe corn. According to the Plea they entered his Lordship and gave "most ongentill and opprobryus words to plaintiff saying theye were able to rule him and his and that if the laws of the realm would bear them plaintiff would never leave the ground where he was then alive."

In 1557 Thomas Charnock accompanied the army of the Earl of Shrewsbury, which advanced to Berwick-on-Tweed when the Scots threatened invasion of England shortly before the loss of Calais. The following letter from William Lord Eure and Thomas Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated October 22nd, 1557, mentions Thomas Charnock, along with two other Lancashire Squires, John Osbaldeston and Sir Thomas Talbot of Bashall:

"To the Right Hon. oure singular good Lord Francis, Erle of Shrewsbury, Lord Lieut. on the North these haste.

"As to your lps letters of the xxth, understanding that there was no enterprise appointed upon ye enemie on this syde, therefore Mr. Tunstall is passed from Berwick and to-morrow Sir Thomas Talbot, John Osbaldeston, and Tho. Charnocke, prepare to pass from this towne to Berwicke . . ."

Thomas Charnock married Mary the daughter of Richard Ruthall, the squire of Mulshall, county Bucks., and had issue by her Robert, his eldest son and heir, James, William, Roger, Edward, John, Mary, Elizabeth, Dorothy, Margaret and Alice. He died on November 1st, 1571, and was buried in Chorley Parish Church, his son and heir being then aged 30 years.

The following is an abstract of his will, in which he is described as Thomas Charnock of Astley, co. Lancaster, Esq.:

"To be buried within Chorley Churche in the place whear my wyff did usually knele. It is my will that my wiff (if shee be soe pleased) shall have in recompence of her dower one tenement adjoyninge to the demayne of Astley lastly in the occupacon of William Hea'd deced with all the grounds and comodedties belonging with the (twon) and 20 marks yearly issuinge out all my lands the wich tenement and rest to be assured to her during her leif.

"It is my will that my sonn Edward shall have to his own use one tenement in Chorley now in the holding of the wyf of Roger Wrennal with all the grounds belonging and one tenement in Chernocke now in the holding of the wyff of James Simpson with all the ground belonging, to have and to hould the same from and after the decease of the said severall wyves now tenants for and during the lief of my said sone Edward, he paying for either of the said tente. such usuall rents unto my sonn Robert and his heires as are at present paid unto me.

"After my debts and funeral expenses are paid, and such debts discharged which I am bounded to paye by obligations wherein my sonne Robert standeth boundeth with me I would have my other debts paid and the remainder to be equally divided betwixt my daughters Alice and Margrett.

"I make my wyff and my son Robert my Exors. Witnesses: Myles Ince, James Owensworthe. Proved in C.C.C. the 8th October, 1577, by the Exors. within named."

Alice Charnock became the wife of Thomas Shaw of Shaw Place. Her brother John Charnock is chiefly notorious for the part he played in the conspiracy to assassinate Elizabeth and liberate Mary, Queen of Scots, in 1586, which was plotted by Anthony Babington of Dethick in Derbyshire. They were associated with John Savage, a man of great courage, Abington, whose father had been Cofferer in the Queen's household, and Bellamy, a gentleman from Ireland; and leagued with them were Robert Gage, gentleman, John Travers, gentleman, Charles Tilney and Edward Jones, Esquires, also Catherine Bellamy, widow.

Walsingham, Elizabeth's secretary, had engaged a Catholic priest to act as spy. As a result the Council were fully acquainted with the proceedings of the conspirators and all were surprised and arrested. They were brought to trial in September, 1586, condemned and executed. From the evidence obtained through this conspiracy the Queen of Scots was arraigned and brought to trial on October 12th, 1586. It was proved that she had corresponded with Babington in cipher, who had informed her of a design for a foreign invasion, a rising at home, her own deliverance and the murder of Queen Elizabeth by six noble gentlemen, all his private friends. Mary replied that she approved of the plan, that the death of Elizabeth was a necessary circumstance before any insurrection could take place, and that the gentlemen might expect all the rewards which it would be in her power to confirm.

The executions were carried out with all the barbarous severity of those convicted for high treason and the following account of the last moments of John Charnock from a manuscript in the possession of Lord Kenyon throws an interesting light on the personality of this man and enables us to recapture

from that already far-off day a distant echo of the character of the people whose lives fill these pages:

"When hee came uppon the ladder, hee beganne and said, *Ave Maria, gratia plene*. The Sir Drew Drurie answeared, What can Mary doe? Shee cannot heare thee, and White said, O Charnocke, when Mary was alive this was but a salutation, and nowe when shee ys deade, when shee cannot heare thee, what can yt bee nowe? Then said Charnocke, I beseche all catholiques. I beseche you all pray for me, and then said, *Pater Noster*, in Latine and then said *Ave Maria, gratia plena*, etc. againe. And being moved to aske her Majesties forgiveness, hee said, Yf I have offended her I desire to forgive me. I must confesse I concealed these treasons when I knewe them. Then Sir Francis Knowles said, Therein thou didste offende againste her, and commytted highe treasone. Then said Charnock, I beseche her to forgive me, And then Dr. White, movinge him to believe in Jesus Christ alone, hee said, I believe in Jesus Christe, and I truste hee will save me. And then arysinge, hee said, *O Jesu, esto mihi Jesus, O Jesu, esto mihi Jesus*. And so was throwen off the ladder and hanged till hee was deade, and afterwards used as the others, and so dyed fearfullie and obstinatelie in his religions. Hee had bene a good souldioure and a talle fellowe, and onlie drawen to playe the butcher, as yt seemed in these actions; so for yt appeared by his arraignement. Hee was a proper man in his apparell, somewhat talle and very stronge, his visage somewhat wanne and pale, and a lytell bearded hee had, betwixte blacke and browne, his skinne appeared to be scarvie and scabbie, hee had a foule botche in his lefte legge, whether of a wounde or of some badd disease I knowe not, onlie this, that hee lived like a hardy souldioure and dyed like a fearefull tratoure."

Thomas Shaw is named in the following complaint by Richard Worsley, before the Duchy Court of February 11th, 1591–2:

"Complaint by Richard Worsley gent. that Sir Richard Worsley Knight was in his lifetime seised in fee tail of a capital messuage called the Hall of Bowthes and of divers messuages and land in Bowthes, Stanystreete and elsewhere in co. Lancs. and so being seised levied a fine before the justices at Lancaster of the said premises to the use of himself for life with reversion to his son and heir Robert Worsley in tail male, in default of such issue to the heirs male of the body of the said Sir Robert in default to complainant in tail male, Sir Robert being determined to keep the premises in the name of Worsley as has been continued these 400 years past at the least. Sir Robert died and his son and heir Robert entered into the same and by fine at Lancaster conveyed the premises to Peter Charnock and Thomas Shaw in fee simple contrary to the uses made in Sir Robert's indenture and fine and his intention and to the disheritance of complaint and next heir. He desires Robert Charnock,

Peter Charnock and Thomas Shaw may be caused to appear to answer the premises" (Duchy Pleadings).

Thomas Shaw was also involved in 1594 with John Worthington in a dispute against Cecily Pooley and the following commission was ordered to hold an enquiry:

"Commission dated 16th June, 36 Elizabeth (1594) to James Anderton of Clayton, John Wrightington, Nicholas Rigby and John Crosse esquires to proceed to the places in variance and to make inquisition and take depositions of persons acquainted with the facts in dispute between Thomas Shaw and John Worthington plaintiffs against Cecily Pooley widow, Ralph Seacum and Katherine his wife, defendants, as also between Cecily Pooley plaintiff and Thomas Shaw, John Worthington, Thomas Worthington and others defendants concerning the assignment of dower of the said Cecily Pooley out of the lands of John Pooley her late husband deceased in Melling or elsewhere in co. Lancs. and the taking away of a box containing the evidences of Richard Pooley deceased now belonging to Cecily Pooley infant daughter of the said Richard and removing peices of gold rings etc. and embezzling of goods of John, Cecily and Richard Pooley aforesaid."

"1594 the answer of Thomas Worthington one of the defendants to the bill of complaint of Cecily Pooley widow denying any riotous entry into John Pooley's house as alleged in the bill or carrying away of his goods or entering his barnes and carrying away corn belonging to complainant or locking the house doors in the house where complainants household stuff and utensils were stored, nor did he take part in carrying away 3 swine, 8 sheep and 4 lambs belonging to her since the 4th of April as alleged in the bill all of which were supposed to have been assigned to complainant in dower and denies he is guilty of any part thereof. He verily believes that Richard Pooley of Melling co. Lancs. gent deceased late son of the complainant was possessed of household goods, utensils, corn, money, etc. to the value of £300 and died thereof seised intestate and one Thomas Shaw of Heath Charnock gent. and John Worthington of Turton yeoman near of kin to the deceased on 5 March this present 36 year of Elizabeth took out letters of administration to the use of Cecily Pooley. He further says he believes the said complainant did herself take away the said goods and has credibly heard that during her said sons sickness in February last she carried away and embezzled divers sums of money to the value of £40 and delivered the same to Katherine Secome and has since demanded the same back to which Katherine replied, 'I have as a good right to it as you.' The goods taken away by complainants and her confederates amount to the value of £80 and he hopes the court will stop the further taking away of the goods from the house late Richard Pooley's and

now the infants. The said administrators (who this defendant represents) on 30 March last took John Pooley then Constable of Melling and Thomas Halsall a gentleman of credit dwelling near to the house of the said infant and set locks on the doors in order to safeguard the said goods. A few days after the complainant and her confederates drove the cattle away from the house to her own use and procured her son-in-law William Stopford, her cousin Ferdinand Butler and her son-in-law Ralph Secome to help in the same and carry them to Wigan. He denies this was done by procurement of Mary Pooley and the said administrators. He hopes to prove all the above. (Duchy Pleadings)."

Thomas Shaw was the guardian of Roger Holt of Bridge Hall in the parish of Bury, who later married Thomas's daughter Mary. The Holts of Bridge Hall, which was situated on the north bank of the river Roch, where the road from Bury to Heywood crossed the stream, were a branch of the Holts of Grizelhurst. The following is the reply of Thomas Shaw to the complaint of Sir John Byron 4th July, 1595:

"The answer of Thomas Shaw one of the defendants to the bill of complaint of Sir John Byron Knight brought against him and one Elizabeth Holt a very poor widow whereby plaintiff contrived to secure a custody, wardship and marriage of Roger Holt grandchild and heir of Roger Holt deceased. He says that Roger Holt late of Bridge Hall parish of Bury co. Lancs. gent. was in his lifetime seised of a capital messuage called Bridge Hall a water corn mill and other messuages and lands in Heape, Mydleton, Butterworth and Hundersfell and held of the Queen by Knight service; he had issue Richard his eldest son and heir apparent, who died in his father's lifetime leaving a son and heir Roger, and on the death of the grandfather the Queen was entitled to the custody of the said infant. His mother Elizabeth Holt made a request to the Queen for the wardship of the child and the use of his goods for herself and her younger children. Complainant contrived a jury of his friends to be summoned at Bolton whereby it was shown that some of the lands were held of complainant although defendant verily believes they are held of the Queen or the greater part of them. Thereupon complainant possessed himself of the capital messuage and expulsed the said Elizabeth then great with child she having no other place of refuge to fly unto. After the death of Roger Holt the grandfather Edmond Holt one of the uncles of the infant had got possession of the deeds and evidence and an information was exhibited by James Morrice Esq. Attorney at the Court of Wards and Liveries against Edmond Holt who in court confessed he had delivered the same to the complainant and complainant was ordered to bring the same to court which suit is yet depending. He desires complainant may show

cause why he should have the lands and custody of the infant" (Duchy Pleadings).

Shortly before his death Thomas Shaw made another complaint in the Duchy Court, regarding the water-mill belonging to Roger Holt:

"6 February, 1601–2, complaint by Thomas Shaw of Charnock co. Lancs. gent. guardian in chivalry of the lands and tenements of Roger Holt of Bury gent. a minor. The said Roger by his said guardian that one Roger Holt late of Bury gent. grandfather of Roger whose heir he is was seised of a water corn mill and two fulling mills in Heape in the township of Bury and one current stream and one water-course in Heape belonging to the same called Heape Water and 3 roods of ground adjoining the said course. The same descended to the said Roger his father Richard Holt son and heir of Roger the grandfather dying in his father's lifetime. Although the Holts have held the said premises during the last 60 years now one Anne Smethurst of Smethurst in Bury widow, Richard and Robert Smethurst have got the deeds and evidences of the premises into their hands and have of late turned the said water out of its accustomed course so that it no longer turns the said mills. They desire the said Anne, Richard and Robert Smethurst may be caused to appear to answer the premises" (Duchy Pleadings).

Thomas Shaw of Shaw Place died on May 6th, 1603, and an inquisition was held at Bolton-le-Moors on September 18th, 1604, before Edward Leghe Esq., the Escheator.

Evidence was given by the following Jury: Richard Bolton of Little Bolton Esq., Richard Sharples alias Ward of Sharples, Edward Jellibronde of Romsgreave, James Filden of Hades, Thomas Warburton of Stubbings, John Romsbothome of Romsbothome, Richard Row of Radcliffe, Thomas Nuttall of Tottington, Roger Walmsley of Rogerstidd, Adam Leaver of Great Leaver, John Openshawe of Radcliffe, Laurence Bradshaw of Tongue, James Crompton of Farnworth, William Molleneux of West Houghton, Thurston Rowstorne of Somerscat, Thomas Woods of Tottington, Robert Walton of Prestall, William Lightbowne, Richard Legh of Hallywell, Richard Mylnes of Heywood, gentlemen.

They said that Thomas Shaw was seised in fee of an eighth part of the Manor of Rivington and of 2 messuages, 4 cottages, 20 acres of land, 10 acres of meadow, 20 acres pasture and 100 acres of moor in Rivington and that he also held 2 messuages, 20 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow and 20 acres of pasture in Anglezark, and also a capital messuage, 20 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow and 10 acres of pasture in Charnock Goddarde (Heath Charnock). The eighth part of the Manor of Rivington was held of the King in free socage by fealty and 15 pence rent and worth a clear 20 shillings per annum. The

messuages and land in Anglezarghe were held of assigns of William Earl of Derby in free socage by fealty and 4 shillings rent and were worth a clear 10 shillings per annum. The messuages in Charnock Goggarde were held of Robert Charnock Esq. and Alexander Standish Esq. in free socage by fealty and 12 pence rent and were worth clear 20 shillings per annum. At the time when the inquisition was held the son and heir Robert Shaw was aged 20 years and 4 months.

## THE YOUNGER SONS OF JOHN SHAW AND KATHERINE PILKINGTON OF SHAW PLACE

### PETER SHAW, RECTOR OF BURY

Peter Shaw, who became Rector of Bury, was the second son of John and Katherine Shaw and is often confused by the Lancashire historians with his nephew the Rev. Peter Shaw, who was vice-warden of the Manchester College, and another error that is frequently repeated in works dealing with the Lancashire families is the statement that he was the son of Mr. Peter Shaw of Heath Charnock.

Peter Shaw in 1560 was entered a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and he obtained his B.A. in 1563 and was subsequently elected a Fellow in 1567. He obtained his M.A. in 1571 and proceeded B.D. in 1574 and was created Doctor of Divinity in 1583.

Through the influence of the Stanleys and more especially by Edward, Third Earl of Derby, he was presented to the Rectory of Bury and was instituted on April 1st, 1570. His uncle James Pilkington, Bishop of Durham, collated him to a prebendary of the sixth stall of Durham in 1572. In 1578 Bishop Chadderton appointed him as one of the six Moderators of the Public Monthly Exercise which was established in Manchester for the purpose of the instruction, direction and examination of the parsons, vicars, readers and schoolmasters summoned before them. The Moderators were described "as grave, Godly, and learned men."

He was one of the ecclesiastical commissioners for the North of England to inquire and reform the numerous abuses that had crept into the church through the conflict between the old ideals and Calvinistic Puritanism. As a result of this Commission a visitation of the Diocese of Chester was held by the Archbishop of York in 1590 and the following is a record of the sitting of the Commission in the College at Manchester:

"On Sunday the laste daie of Maye Anno D'ni 1590 in Eccl'ia pchiali sive Collegiata de Manchester, between 9 and 11 o'clock a.m., before the Venerable Master John Gibson, LL.D., Vicar-General and official principal of John, Lord Archbishop of York his grace, and William Goodwin, A.M., Canon

Residentiary of the Cathedral and Metropolitical Church of S. Peter of York, Peter Shaw, B.D., and Alveredo Acroid, S.T.B., Commissioners of the said Archbishop for visiting of the Diocese of Chester within the Province for summoning to appear rectors, vicars, curates, chaplains, masters of hospitals, schoolmasters, also wardens of churches and chapels, within the Deanery of Manchester, as they appear in a schedule annexed.

"On which day appeared personally Mr. Thomas Williamson, M.A., one of the Fellows of the said Collegiate Church of Manchester and exhibited to the said Commissioners the Original Mandate of the said Archbishop. And he also exhibited the Foundation Deed of the said college founded by Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth.

"And forasmuch as it appeared to the Commissioners that none of the fellows, ministers, or choristers, do wear surplices in time of Prayers and Ministration of the Sacraments, which is undecent and offensive in such a Collegiate Church, and contrary to Her Majesty's Laws and Injunctions in that case provided. Therefore the Commissioners did monish them all to provide surplices and wear them, in time of Prayers and Ministration of the Sacraments in the same church, before Michaelmas next coming, before my Lord Archbishop and others his associates. Her Majesty's Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical at York. His Grace in the meantime to take (counsel) with them."

After the ministers of Lancashire had been interviewed by the Commission of the Archbishop in the Manchester College a number of them signed the following letter, amongst whom we find the signatures of Peter Shaw:

"ffor satisfac'ion of your Lordshippes order proposed unto us in the College of Manchester the 2nd day of September in the pre'ce of Mr. Dr. Gibson and Mr. Edmund Hopwood this is as well the severall as joinet aunswere of us whose names are hear under written as followeth: to wit, that as wee have heretofor generally used the co'ion book in all divine services and none other, and in all other things that concerne our publique ministery have so peacably caryed our selves, as well in practice as doctrine that the adversaries of religion amongst whom we live are not able justly to charge us to have been contemners of authorsitie or recusantes or of any thing by law presented; so we mean bie God's grace hereafter continue.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Oliver Carter. | Edward Asheton. | John Hill. |
| Edward Fleetwoode. | Peter Shaw. | Thomas Hunt. |
| W. Leigh. | Edmund Walsh. | Richard Midgley." |
| William Langley. | John Buckley. | |

About this time Peter Shaw was instrumental, along with Oliver Carter and other Lancashire Ecclesiastics, in drawing up a statement of the civil and

Ecclesiastical of the county. This communication was probably prepared either for the Privy Council or the Court of the High Commission for the Province of York. It gives us an excellent insight into the disorganisation and conflict between the reformed church and those who upheld the old religious practices at this time.

In this interesting document we read that "Popishe ffastes and ffestivalles (now abrogated in the Churche of England) duely observed in all these parts, and that with greater devotion then the Sabboth against which daies Crosses in streetes and highe waies ar in many places ofte devowtly garnished, and wax candelles duelly prepared."

The English Puritans maintained that the Lord's Day was the Jewish Sabbath which brought them into conflict with the people who held their markets and fairs on Saturdays:

"Ffaires and marketes in most townes ar vsually kepte vppon the Sabboth: by occasion whereof Divine Service in the fforenoone is greatly neglected.

"Wackes, ales greenes, maigames, rushbearings, bearebaites, doveals, bonfiers, all maner unlawfull gaming, pipinge and daunsinge, and suche like, ar in all places frely exercised vppon ye Sabboth."

Although many grammar schools were founded during the latter half of the sixteenth century, in which the strictly reformed faith of the Puritan period was taught and to which school both the sons of the gentry and the ordinary people resorted, we find that there were exceptions to this mode of education and according to Peter Shaw's statement: "The youthe bothe of the gentrie, and of the common sorte ar noseled vpp in Poperie by many Popishe schoole-masters, fostered in gentlemen's houses and other places."

It is interesting to recall that amongst the names of the original scholars at Bishop Pilkington's grammar school at Rivington we find those of such families as the Andertons of Anderton and the Charnocks of Astley, who were acknowledged supporters in their different branches of the pre-reformation spirit, which only goes to show how deeply the feelings of the county were divided for and against the reformers, and we cannot but feel the bitter and bigoted attitude towards the old religion manifested by the puritans. Their whole character was sombre and adverse to all simple gaiety, country dances and homely pastimes, the inheritance of countless generations of simple folk tradition.

Regarding the custom observed at the burial of the dead, Peter Shaw's statement throws a very interesting light on the traditional practice observed at this time and also the use made of the numerous crosses which dotted our countryside and whose bases may still be seen in many a Fylde lane:

"Some use the Popishe Rites of Burial towards the dead corps at home, as it wer burying it, befor it com to the churche. After that they sett forthe the

corse in theire houses all garnished with crosses, and sett rounde abowte with tapers and candelles burninge night and day, till it be caried to the churche. All which time y neighbors use to visit the corse, and thereverie one to saye (a Paternoster, or De profundis) for the sole: the belles (all the while) being ronge many a solemne peale. After which they are made partakers of the ded manse dowle or banquet of charitie.

"Thus all things beinge accomplished in right Popishe order at home, at length they carie the corse towardse the churche all garnished with crosses, which they sett downe by the way at everie crosse, and there all of them devowtly on theire knees make prayers for the dead.

"And when in this supertitiowse sorte they have brought the corse to the churche, some with hast prevent the minister, and burie the corse themselves, becawse they will not be partakers of the service saide at the buriall: som, overtreate the minister to omitt the service, and sometimes obtayne their purpose; and when the minister is redie to accomplishe the order of service appointed for the buriall, many of these that com with the corpes will departe: ffor recusantes refuse not to bringe it to y churche, thoughe they will not partake the service of the churche. Then, concerninge those that remayne with the corse till it be buried, when they have sett downe the corse in the churche they bende themselves to theire privat prayer with crossinge and knocking themselves. All kneling rownde abowte the corse neglectinge the publique service then in hand. And when the corse is readie to be putt in to the grave, som, by kissinge the ded corpes; others, by wailinge the dead with more then hethenishe owtcries; other, with open invocations for the dead; and all other sorte with janglinge the belles, so disturbe the whole action that the minister is ofte compelled to lett passe that parte of service appointed for the buriall of the dead and to withdrawe him selfe from their tumultuowse assembly. After which buriall, at theire banquet in the alehouse they often times have a Paternoster for the dead.

"All the day and all the night after the buriall they use to have excessive ringinge for y dead as also at the twelmonethes day after, which they call a minninge day. All which time of ringinge, theire use is to have theire privat devotions at home for the soule of the dead. But while the partie liethe sick, they will never require to have the belle knowled, no, not at the pointe of deathe; whereby the people showld be sturred up to prayer in due time; neither will any allmost at that time desire to have the minister to come to him for comfort and instruction."

There is no question that these reformers were ecclesiastics holding extreme views, but one of the corrupt practices which they mention reflects strangely on their fellow gentry of the county and in fact somewhat smacks of the

left wing propaganda of our own age. Speaking of the election of the church officers, such as churchwardens, parish clerks, and sidesmen, the statement says:

"They ar chosen by the singular nomination of the gentlemen and better sorte of everie towne, withowte the consent of the pastor. By means whereof it comethe to passe that they are commonly of the meanest and lewdest sorte of the people, and therefore most fitt to serve the humor of the gentrie and multitud.

"They are seldom chosen in due time, and then hardly or never many of them browght in, to take theire othe and to undertake the service. By occasion wherof it commeth to passe, that the church remayneth the most parte of the yeare, destitute of those officers; and thereby the public service discepointed when any presentment is to be made of offenders. And if it happen in som places that any of them appeare to be well furnished and honestly minded in that behalfe, they dare presume at the instant when any such presentment is to be made, to remove any such one from the office, and to put an other in his place, that, neither can, nor will give notis of their offences, by these and such like devises all good services ar discrepointed."

As an example of the influence used by the gentry of Lancashire in the election of parish officers particularly of the Church, the writer has amongst his papers a letter from Henry Earl of Derby directed to the parishioners of Kirkham desiring them to elect one George Kellet as parish clerk for Kirkham Church, but there is no suggestion that this election had any ulterior motive beyond the Earl desired a favour towards one of his men. Perhaps we may think that this statement of the ministers of Lancashire gives us a rather exaggerated and biassed picture, in which the lewed and dissolute side of the parish officers is over emphasised. Although one bears in mind that amazing state of affairs that existed in the hamlet of Singleton about this period, when the parson of the chapel kept an alehouse and a "nowty woman" in it, and there is no doubt that many of the scattered churches of our countryside were then falling into a great state of decay. Concerning this point, Peter Shaw and his colleagues say that:

"The churches generally lye ruinowse, unrepaired and unfurnished of things decent and necessarie for the action of the ministerie; because the paritioners will not, any auctoritie direct from y ordinaries, contribut that which is due for y repaire thereof.

"The chappelles of ease (which are three times as many as the Parishe Churches, and more) throughe the backwardnes of the evill affected people in conferringe due maintenance to a minister are utterly destitute of any curates and thereby growe into utter ruine and desolation; many of them supplied with leude men."



RICHARD ROSSALL OF DALTON SQUARE, LANCASTER,
ELDEST SON OF DOROTHY SHAW AND
WILLIAM ROSSALL

At this period the parish church was the general place of assembly for people to meet, not only for religious purposes, but also to transact all manner of public and private business, and during the service-time the opponents of the reformation assembled to create disturbances, coming in and out of the church carrying out their own religious practices or meeting outside and creating an uproar. On these points the pastors say:

"The disturbances of the Divine Service most offensive to everie good conscience by the continuall intercourse of people in and owte of the churche; the most coming in when service is halfe done; many departinge before it be fully ended.

"By the privat praiers used of the most, with crossinge and knockinges of theire breste, and som times with beades closly handeled.

"By the walkings and talkings of som; by the scorneful laffinge countenance of other som.

"By the greate tumultes of the people remaininge in the churcheyarde stretes, and alehouses, in time of Divine Service. From whence stones ar often times throwen uppon the leades of the churche and many a clamorowse noise and showte geven owte to the disquitinge of the congregation.

"The unreasonable comminge of those that ar to be maried, buried, and christened, commonly towardse the end of service. By meanes whereof many of the people (as theire maner is) attendinge theire comminge ar withhelde from the most part of service and the service by theire tumultuowse comminge in, not a little interrupted. At which actions (and specially of Baptisme) many other (accowntinge it a matter impertinent unto them) use to departe the churche shewinge thereby no smale contempte of the Sacrament.

"By contentions (often times) abowte seates, and places of buriall in y churche, as also by makinge of the graves in time of Divine Services.

"By proclamations of civile causes, som times required to be made to the minister, som times made by the civill officer himselfe in an indue time of service."

The moral condition of the Lancashire people at this period, after making due allowance for exaggeration in statement of the Puritanical parsons, is probably assessed at a fairly correct value in their statement that we read:

"Unlawfull and unreasonable usurie in no cuntrie more common.

"Ffornication and adulterie in all sortes shamefully prostituted.

"Drunkennes maintayned by the multitude of alehouses and unreasonable strength of ale soulde with owte sise of statute: a vise, altogether unpunished and not any way punished that we knowe.

"Seditiowse and mutinowse talkine upon the alebench and openly in their assembles tendings to the depravinge of religion and the ministerie now established, and to the advancement of Poperie and Popishe practices.

"Continual sweringe and blaspheminge the name of God in the mouthe of owld and young, riche and poore; no way punished or punishable."

This indictment of Lancashire people was signed by the following pastors in the order given:

Peter Shaw (Rector of Bury).
Oliver Carter (Fellow of the Manchester College).
William Langleye (Rector of Prestwich).
John Buckleye (Rector of Cheadle).
Leonard Shaw (brother of Peter, Rector of Radcliffe).
Miles Aspinall (Governor of Blackburn Grammar School).
James Gosnell (Minister of Bolton-in-the-Moors).
Peter White (Vicar of Poulton-le-Fylde).
Edward Walsh (Vicar of Blackburn).
Edward Fleetwood (Vicar of Wigan).
John Caldwell (Rector of Mobberly and later of Winwick).
Robert Osbaldeston (Vicar of Whalley).
Edward Assheton (Rector of Middleton).
James Smythe (Vicar of Kirkham).
Richard Midgley (Vicar of Rochdale).
John Ashworth (Vicar of Bolton-le-Sands).
Henry Sumner (Minister of Disley).

The theological views of Peter Shaw were not so extreme as those of some of his fellow clerics for it appears that John Buckley "a preacher of the word of God at Manchester had alleged to the Bishop that Peter Shaw taught false doctrine and sedition in a sermon preached to the people of Manchester." Peter made reply to this charge, but the nature of this has not been preserved.

At this day the abuse of plurality of livings was rampant and Peter Shaw, in addition to holding his other benefices, was presented on November 24th, 1596, to the Rectory of Doddleston, in Cheshire, on the nomination of Richard Grosvenor of Eaton.

His relationship to the Earls of Derby was ever that of a strong supporter of the principles and policy of the Stanleys, and in the Derby Household Book for February, 1588, we read that " On Saturday Mr. George Middleton came to Knowsley also Mr. Receiver and Mr. Parson of Bury. Upon Monday the household brake up and my lord's servants went to board wages."

In Bury, Peter Shaw had a long-standing law suit with the Earl of Derby's tenant, James Greenhalgh of Chamber Hall. For some considerable time the Rectors of Bury had prosecuted the claim for themselves and their tenants to grind their corn at the parson's water corn-mill, against the claim of the Earl

of Derby or his leasee that the rector and his tenants should take their corn to the lord's mill. Peter Shaw pressed the rectorial claims with vigour, and after a long suit an award was made by John Greenhalgh and Edward Rawsthorne Esquires on December 6th, 1599, in which it was ordered that the rectorial corn should be taken to the lord's mill.

Peter was also a supporter of his old college at Cambridge and he presented about 140 volumes to the Library of Trinity.

His name occurs as one of the supervisors of the will of Roger Holt of Bridge Hall, near Bury, which was dated January 29th, 1593. This Roger Holt was the grandfather of the Roger Holt who married Mary Shaw, Peter Shaw's niece. The other supervisors were Thomas Shaw of Shaw Place, Robert Holt of Ashworth and John Greenall of Brandlesome, Esquires.

On January 24th, 1598–9, Peter Shaw made a complaint in the Duchy Court regarding his rights in Walmsley:

"Complaint by Peter Shaw parson of the Rectory and Parsonage of Bury co. Lancaster that he and his predecessors in the right of the said rectory have been seised of a messuage or dwelling-house called the Parsonage House in the town of Bury aforesaid and of a tithebarn belonging to the rectory in the hamlet of Walmersley parish of Bury wherein he and his predecessors time out of mind have been wont to lay and store their tithe corn as also of a tenement called Barsland in Walmersley and the freehold lands of George Nuttall whereon they have been accustomed to have carrying of the same from and to the Parsonage of Bury through the north part of a tenement in the occupation of William and Oliver Nabbes to the said barn. In September and October, 40 Elizabeth, complainant caused the tithe corn and grain to be so carried but one Oliver Nabbes of Walmersley husbandman and Ellen his wife have forcibly prevented the same and have become possessed of deeds belonging to the said parsonage. The said way or passage to and from the parsonage was assigned by the jury of the Manor of Bury and Pilkington" (Duchy Pleadings).

Peter Shaw took an active interest in the affairs of his family and, as we shall see later, advised his dissipated nephew Robert Shaw, who inherited the principal estate, to make a settlement of the same. He died without issue in June, 1608, and was interred at Bury, where he was succeeded in the living by Hugh Watmough, B.D. His will was proved at Chester, but is now missing; there is however a record of depositions made by the Rev. Leonard Shaw in the Diocesan Registry, which are as follows:

"Abstract of the deposition dated 26th of February, 1608–9, of Peter Shaw Rector of Bury co. Lancs. (Endorsed): Rusa psonalis Leonard Shaw clerk Rector parish of Radcliffe executor testament etc. of Peter Shaw Rector parish

of Bury, libelli Hugh Watmough clerk Bachelor of Theology Rector parish Bury. (Evident states) That there hath been of ancient time and is belonging to the Rectory of Bury aforesaid a church and chancel situate in the town of Bury together with a mansion house and other buildings belonging, wherein the said Peter Shaw did dwell during the time of his being parson of Bury and otherwise he doth not believe the pvsion to be true saving that as this evident hath heard and believeth there are two chappels situate within the parish of Bury called Holcombe and Eatonfield as is (original destroyed). That the repair of the said mansion house and buildings as also the chancell of the said parish church of Bury as well by law as custom have belonged and ought to belong to the parsons of the said parish church and so did belong to the said Peter Shaw during his time in the said rectory etc.

"That the east end of the chancell, the west end of the parsonage house and the decaies of the other houses belonging thereto maie be repaired with £30 charge or thereabouts as this evident believeth and otherwise he doth not believe the schedule to be true.

"That a great part of the decaies did happen in the time of the said Peter Shaw.

"That John Ireland of Hutt Esq. and this evident, Exors. of the said deceased last will, did prove the same and did administer his goods . . . (portion missing).

"That the east end of the chancel will be repaired with £5 as this evident believeth and further than he hath formile answered to the libell and schedule he doth not believe he is bound answer or that the same provisions are true saving that the decaies libellated for a great part thereof did happen in the lief time of the said Mr. Peter Shaw and that he received money for the burialls of certain persons buried within the chappells etc.

(Signed) Leonard Shaw."

## LEONARD SHAW

Leonard Shaw was the third son of John Shaw of Shaw Place, by his wife Katherine Pilkington. Like his uncles he was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and entered the Church.

In 1572 Alexander Nowel, Dean of St. Paul's, refounded the old grammar school of Middleton. He had great difficulty in obtaining official recognition of his project until finally he appealed to Queen Elizabeth for her support which was granted and the school became a prosperous institution.

Leonard Shaw, after leaving the University, was appointed master of this school and was also instituted curate of Middleton Church under the rector, John Assheton.

The old school-house dating to this period is still standing.

The schoolroom is in the centre of the building and is carried up to the full height of that structure, whilst at either end are the living-rooms for the master in two stories. It is lighted by large five-light mullioned and transomed windows. The roof is of low pitch, covered with stone slates without parapets and copings and on each gable there is a small finial. The walling is of stone rubble, with stone quoin window dressings and the windows are all square-headed with chamfered mullions and labels, formed by the string courses which run round the building.

Through his connection with the Assheton family, Leonard Shaw was presented to the Rectory of Radcliffe by Sir Richard Assheton of Middleton on January 20th, 1584, and he gave bond to the Bishop for the rectory on February 8th, 1584.

After the period when the Radcliffes had ceased to own the right of patronage to the Rectory of Radcliffe the Bartons held it, from whom it passed by purchase to the Asshetons of Middleton.

During the period when Leonard Shaw was rector of this parish, various restorations were carried out in the church and amongst things a new pulpit of carved oak was made. The remains of this pulpit have been constructed into seats and bear the following carvings.

In the first panel there is the date 1606 and beneath it a mullet charged with an annulet (the arms of the Asshetons of Middleton); in the second panel is a boar's head erased with the Radcliffe Shield, a bend engrailed, and the initials of Sir Richard Assheton; in the third panel is the Assheton mullet charged with an annulet and the initials of Leonard Shaw and Robert Walker, both Rectors of Radcliffe during the restoration. The fourth panel depicts the mullet and annulet and the letters I.I. and the fifth panel contains the initials of the churchwardens.

Like his elder brother Peter Shaw, Rector of Bury, he was appointed by Bishop Chadderton one of the Moderators of the Religious Exercise for the Diocese of Chester in which capacity he was associated with Edward Assheton, Vicar of Middleton; Robert Osbaldeston, Vicar of Whalley; and Richard Midgley, Vicar of Rochdale.

About the year 1590 he was also associated with his brother Peter Shaw and the 15 other Lancashire preachers, who drew up and signed the declaration described previously concerning the civil and ecclesiastical state of Lancashire in 1590.

Leonard Shaw contributed towards the clerical subsidy of March 18th, 1619–20, as Parson of Radcliffe, the sum of £4. This loan was entitled . . . "The first loan of the clergy of Diocese of Chester (being a) . . . contribution

of the clergy of the Chester Diocese made to the Baron of Donau for the use of the Count Palatine of Rhine the King's son-in-law upon letters for that purpose written by George Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Bishop of Winchester and Richard Lord Bishop of Durham."

The total loan of the clergy of the Diocese of Chester was 500 marks, besides that contributed by the College of Manchester.

In February, 1622, Leonard Shaw again gave the sum of £4 as Rector of Radcliffe towards a contribution made by the whole Diocese of Chester to the King for the recovery of the Palatinate. Each minister had to contribute 3/10 per pound according to his value in the King's book.

Leonard Shaw married Mary, the daughter of Peter Heywood of Heywood, and had issue a son and heir, Peter, who also became in his time Rector of Radcliffe and ultimately succeeded to the Heath Charnock estate of Shaw Place on the failure of the direct male line.

Peter Heywood the father of Mary Shaw, was direct descendant from Peter de Heywood, to whom Adam de Bury granted certain lands in 1270.

Mary Heywood's father was buried at Bury, February 14th, 1599–1600. The elder brother of Mary was Robert Heywood, who succeeded to Heywood Hall. He is described in later years by Oliver Heywood "As a pious, reverend old gentleman and an excellent poet." At the outbreak of the Civil War he supported Parliament, whilst his sons were Royalists, but later he joined the King's side and he had ultimately to pay a sequestration fine of £351. The younger brother of Mary is celebrated as having taken part in the arrest of Guy Fawkes. According to a monument in St. Anne's Church, Aldersgate, London, Heywood was in the company of Sir Thomas Knevett when they discovered Fawkes in the vault beneath the Parliament House. Heywood was assassinated in Westminster Hall 35 years later, being stabbed by a fanatical Dominican Friar, John Jones.

Leonard Shaw died at Radcliffe before May 14th, 1624, when his successor, Robert Walkden, who has also been a master of Dean Nowell's grammar school at Middleton, was appointed to the living of Radcliffe.

He left issue by Mary Heywood his son and heir Peter Shaw.

## JAMES SHAW

James Shaw was the fourth son of John and Katherine Shaw of Shaw Place and like his brothers entered the Church after a period at the University. He was ordained in 1557 and gave for his "titulum" his kinsman, Miles Gerrard Esq. of Ince.

Through the influence of his Pilkington relatives in the Diocese of Durham he was appointed to the Rectory of Crayke, which in those

days, although near to York, was within the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Durham.

The village of Crayke clusters picturesquely to the side of a steep hill which is crowned by the Castle, formerly a stronghold of the Archbishops of York and situated about 14 miles north of that city. Passing up the steep village street one reaches the lovely old Gothic church, near the top of the hill and just below the castle. From here, on a clear day, there is a magnificent view over the plain of York (the ancient forest land), to the western hills of the Pennines. To the southwards in a smoky haze lie the spires of York, and to the north and east, across deep fertile valleys, rise the heath-clad uplands of the Yorkshire Moors.

The church contains some interesting oak belonging to the Jacobean period but all of it after the time of Rector Shaw.

James Shaw's name does not occur amongst the doings and business transactions of his Lancashire relatives and he appears to have passed a peaceful bachelor life at his rectory at Crayke, where he died in 1603. There is no monument in the church or the graveyard to mark his last resting-place.

We can obtain an excellent insight into the personal possessions of a country parson of the late Tudor period from the comprehensive inventory which accompanies James Shaw's will:

"The testiment and inventory of James Shaw Rector of Crayke County Durham, proved the 28th of May 1603.

"In tne name of God Amen . . .

"I James Shaw clerk, Parson of Crayke with the County Palatine of Durham . . . my body to be buried at the discretion of my friends and executors . . . I give all my worldly goods and chattles unto Leonard Shaw clerk, Parson of Radcliffe, in the co. of Lancaster, my natural brother, whom I make my sole executor. Witnesses: John Humbey, Richard Raglan."

The inventory made on May 16th, 1603, mentions the following items in the various rooms in the parsonage at Crayke:

"In his own bedchamber 20/- in his purse, a jacket, a dagger, a girdle, a hengar, hose, stockings and hat, a cloak, boots and spurs, valued at 32/4.

"All the rest of his apparel £6–13–4. His books valued at £3–6–8. Glass in the windows 3/4."

The following rooms were mentioned: "The little parlour under his own bedchamber, Mistress Jane's parlour. The dining parlour, the chamber over the parlour, the hall, the buttery, the kitchen, the boulting house, the milk house, the milne house, the kilne, and the garth. Amongst other items we find mention of a water cart, a trayle, valued at 6/-, a halbert and a lead mall valued at 4/-. Sheep, calf and lamb skins, a bull valued 40/-, his

riding gelding with saddle and furniture 33/4, two mares and a filly £5, a stoned nagg 20/-."

In the inventory of crops from the glebe, mention is made of two oxgangs of winter corn and ware corn sown in the glebe valued £8. Also winter corn and ware corn sown on Burnet's land together with hay and other grass belonging to it valued at 13/4. Mention is also made of the lease of some closes called " the Shaws," the unexpired portion of the lease for a residual period of nine years was valued at £30.

There were also two kie put to grass at Cuckwold with Richard Fuister of Byland and valued at £3.

The debts owing to the testator were as follows:

"Thomas Davyell of Criake the elder in lent money 20/-.
Thomas Davyell of Criake the younger in lent money 40/-.
Thomas Nicholson of Criake in lent money 20/-.
Robert Hornesey of Crieke shoemaker in lent money 20/-.
Master West parson of Wigginton for a cow 39/-.
Thomas Criek of Crieke the elder upon a bill remaining unpaid 25/-.
Marmaduke Fuister of Easingwold upon a bill to be paid at Whitsunday next £5–6–8.
William Cundell of Easingwold for a cow and a calf to be paid a fortnight before Whit Monday next 50/-.
Edmund Shaw of London 20/-.
Edward Nicholson of Crieke for 3/- in lent money and for his Easter offering 7d.
Robert Noon of Crieke wheelwright for two pairs of naffles 3/4.
Sir Robert Brown, Vicar of North Burton for a new saddle 8/-, and for a cloak of cloth 22/-.
Mr. Barnaby Pilkington in lent money 40/- (son of Archdeacon Pilkington)
The total of the inventory came to £278–1–2."

The debts owing by the testator were as follows:

"To Master Leonard Shaw £5.
Thomas Davyell of Crieke the elder for half a quarter of see beans 9/4.
Bryan Walker of Owlston 1/1.
Robert Horsney of Crieke shoemaker 2/6.
For rent of Burnets land 10/5.
For rent of the Shaw 7/6.
For the gest of two kye to Richard Fuister 20/-.
The funeral expenses £13–6–8."

## THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS SHAW AND ALICE CHARNOCK

### ROBERT SHAW OF SHAW PLACE

The period of transition from late Tudor to early Jacobean fashions was marked by change in the habits of our country gentleman. The French fashions amongst the nobility permeated down the scale of rank so that even those of the lesser habit aimed at a greater extravagance in living than their forbears.

Elizabeth opposed the growing tendency for the gentry to resort to London and even commanded those of Norfolk and Suffolk to depart home before Christmas and keep hospitality amongst their neighbours in the country.

The new-fangled ideas prevailed and James the First wrote: "Much do I detest that effeminancy of the most that burn out day and night in their beds and by the fireside in trifles, gaming or courting their yellow mistresses all the winter in a city; appearing but as cuckoos in the spring one time in the year to the country and their tenants, leaving the care of keeping good houses at Christmas to the honest yeomen of the country."

So even in remote Lancashire we find this change towards extravagance and dissipation in the new head of the family, whose conduct might well be compared to that expressed in the words of the old ballad:

*Like a flourishing young gallant newly come to his land*
*Who keeps a brace of painted madams at his command*
*And takes up a thousand pounds upon his father's land*
*And gets drunk in a tavern till he can neither go nor stand*
*Like a young courtier of the King's*
*And the King's young courtier.*

Thomas Shaw of Shaw Place was succeeded by his only son, Robert Shaw, in 1604. It is clear from the contemporary records that he was a wild youth associating with loose companions, a heavy drinker, and fond of the fair sex. In his early years he was principally engaged in disturbing the peace of Rivington and Heath Charnock and in dissipating his family heritage.

In the proceedings of the Manchester Quarter Sessions, in 1604, Robert Shaw of Heath Charnock, gentleman, together with Thomas Lathom of Irelam, gentleman, James Jepson the younger, labourer, Richard Whittle, husbandman, James Horrocks, labourer, James Anderton, husbandman, Robert Pilkington, linnen webster, Thomas Kenyon, husbandman, all of Rivington, and Henry Aynscowe, of Heath Charnock, labourer, assembled at Rivington on 28th June, 1604, and riotously broke a close occupied by Richard Urmston, gentleman, and belonging to Robert Pilkington and Leonard Asshaw, Esquires, and occupied the land. The preceding year there is also an entry in the quarter session records in which we find that "John

Dicconson husbandman of Adlington on May 4th, 1603, entered 3 acres of land called Rysshybradsley occupied by Robert Shaw gentleman."

In 1637 Robert Shaw's cousin, Peter Shaw the Rector of Radcliffe, and son of his uncle Leonard, entered a plea before the Duchy Court for a settlement of the Shaw estates upon himself and his issue. He stated that his relative was in his youth a man of "lavish courses" and that his friends were afraid that he would squander his patrimony and so in June, 1605, when about 21 years of age they persuaded him to entail his estate on his heirs male his own issue first, then to his uncle the Rev. Peter Shaw, then to another uncle the Rev. Leonard Shaw, Vicar of Radcliffe, who was the father of the Rev. Peter Shaw, the petitioner.

The following is an abstract of the settlement executed by Robert Shaw about this period:

FIRST INDENTURE, JUNE 24TH, 1606

Between Robert Shaw of Heath Charnock, gent., on the one part and Leonard Asshawe of the Shaw Esq. and Thomas Worthington of Adlington, gent., on the other part.

Robert Shawe conveyed his lands of inheritance to Leonard Asshawe and Thomas Worthington as feoffees in order that these premises should continue in his name and blood.

The premises conveyed to the feoffees were:

The eighth part of the Manor of Rivington in eight parts divided.

All the messuages, land, tenements, meadows, pastures, moors, mosses and commons. All other hereditaments of Robert Shaw in Rivington, Heath Charnock, alias Charnock Goggard and Anglezarke.

The premises were conveyed to Robert Shaw's use for his life and then to the heirs male of Robert Shaw and their male issue for ten sons in succession. In default of such issue then the premises were to be conveyed to the Rev. Peter Shaw, uncle of Robert Shaw and his male issue. Failing such issue then to the use of the Rev. Leonard Shaw, another uncle of Robert Shaw's and his heirs male and in default to the right heirs of Robert Shaw.

A proviso was made that Robert Shaw might lawfully make a jointure of the premises to any wife or wives not exceeding a third part of the estate. It was further agreed that Robert Shaw might grant leases of the premises for three lives or 21 years or any shorter period.

Lastly it was agreed that Robert Shaw might charge a third part with the sum of £500 for the payment of his debts and for the use of his younger children.

### Second Indenture, July 4th, 1606

James Anderton of London quit claims to his brother Christopher Anderton of Horwich, gent., all his titles, etc., in the Manor of Rivington which he had by virtue of a statute staple or recognizance in the sum of £250 acknowledged before Sir Edward Anderson, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, July 6th, 43 Eliz., by Robert Pilkington to William Bispham, grocer, of London. Also, all his titles or claim to an eighth part of the Manor of Rivington, late the inheritance of Robert Pilkington Esq., deceased, which he had by virtue of a lease from the Court of Wards and Liberties dated January 14th, 1605, between the King and William Bispham.

### Third Indenture, 26th May, 1608

Between Robert Shaw of the one part and John Breres of Preston, gent., and Katherine his wife, sister of Robert Shaw, of the other part.

Robert Shaw out of desire that his house and inheritance might remain to some of his blood and kindred not be divided amongst many or descend to more than one and further in consideration of £100 advanced by John and Katherine Breres and out of his natural love and special affection which he did bear unto Katherine Breres and her children before any of his kindred made the following grants:

> He enfeoffed John and Katherine Breres and the heirs of Katherine with his eighth part of the Manor of Rivington and his lands, etc., in Rivington, Heath Charnock and Anglezarke and elsewhere.

John and Katherine Breres covenanted that Robert Shaw should enjoy the issue and profits of the lands for his life. If Robert Shaw had male issue then the premises were to be conveyed to such issue and after the decease of any such heirs the premises would descend to John and Katherine Breres and the heirs of Katherine.

They also agreed that after the death of Robert Shaw without male issue they would pay £16 yearly to Alice Walton (mother of Robert Shaw) for her natural life. This was according to an obligation in which Robert Shaw and the Reverend Peter Shaw stood bound to Alice Shaw. It was also agreed that John Breres and Katherine, his wife, should within three years of the death of Robert Shaw pay to Maria Holt and Jane Rawsthorn, sisters of Robert Shaw, the sum of £60 equally amongst them.

### Fourth Indenture, 14th August, 5 James I

Feoffment between Robert Shaw of the first part, John Breres of Newton, co. Lancs., gent., James Shaw of London, gent., and Richard Meadowcroft

of Breghtmet, co. Lancs., gent., on the second part, and Thomas Charnock of Astley Esq., Leonard Asshaw Esq., and Roger Charnock of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, gent., and Thomas Worthington of the third part.

The indenture recites a former conveyance by Robert Shaw of his lands in Rivington, etc., to John Breres, James Shaw and Richard Meadowcroft.

It also recites that by reason of this conveyance controversy was likely to arise and grow. In consequence of these disputes Robert Lever, John Breres, James Shaw and Richard Meadowcroft granted the eighth part of the Lordship of Rivington and all the other lands that were formerly the inheritance of Thomas Shaw, deceased, father of Robert Shaw to Thomas Charnock, Leonard Asshaw, Roger Charnock and Thomas Worthington, for the following intents and purposes:

*Firstly*.—That the feoffees should yearly pay the sum of £16 to Alice Walton, wife of William Walton, gent., then or late of Walton-le-Dale and previously the wife of Thomas Shaw, the deceased.

*Secondly*.—That the profits of the land were to be taken into the hands of Richard Meadowcroft and used for the better maintenance of Ellen Shaw, wife of Robert Shaw, and her children, after the death of Alice Walton.

*Thirdly*.—After the death of Robert Shaw the issues and profits were to be used for Ellen Shaw during her life in lieu of dower.

*Fourthly*.—And after the foregoing terms were completed the premises were to be held for the use of Thomas Shaw son of Robert Shaw during his life and for the use of his male issue for ten sons in succession and to their male issue successively. In default of such issue, to the second son of Robert Shaw and his heirs male and so on to the tenth son of Robert Shaw in succession. In default of such issue to James Shaw (uncle of Robert Shaw) and his heirs forever they were to convey the messuages, lands, etc., in Heath Charnock and Anglezarke whilst the eighth part of the Manor of Rivington was to be conveyed to John Breres and Katherine, his wife, and to the heirs of John Breres begotten upon the body of ye said Katherine and in default to the right heirs of Katherine forever.

Thomas Charnock, Roger Charnock, Leonard Asshaw and Thomas Worthington agreed that when Thomas Shaw the son of Robert Shaw attained the age of 21 years he might have power to grant a full third part of the manor, etc., as dower for any wife or wives he should lawfully marry, for and during the natural life of such wife or wives.

*Fifthly*.—That Robert Shaw might grant leases not exceeding three lives or 21 years.

*Sixthly.*—That if it should happen that at the decease of Robert Shaw there was an only daughter the premises in Heath Charnock should be charged with the payment of 200 marks. That is to say the feoffees were to pay the daughter 200 marks if she had not already received an advance from her father or from his goods, if she had already received a portion then the balance was to be made up by the feoffees to 200 marks.

If there were two daughters the lands in Heath Charnock were to be charged with the payment of £100 to each subject to the same conditions as previously. If there were three daughters or more living at the time of their father's death then each was to receive 100 marks from the lands in Heath Charnock on the same terms as above.

*Seventhly.*—It was agreed that John Breres and Katherine, his wife, or their joint heirs, if they came into possession of the premises in Rivington, should within two years pay to Mary and Jane sisters of Katherine Breres the sum of £50 each.

*Eighthly.*—It was lastly agreed that Thomas Shaw son and heir of Robert might by will charge the lands with the sum of 100 marks for the use of every daughter as he should happen lawfully to have in his lifetime.

At the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth the eldest daughter of James I a subsidy was collected from the landowners and Robert Shaw was assessed for his land in Heath Charnock, Duxbury and Adlington:

"The Rolle of Compositions made by force of the Comission for Levyeinge the Kings Mats. Ayde for the mariage of the ladie Elizabethes grace his Mats. eldest daughter for the Hundred of Leylande within the county of Lancaster. 18th December, 10 James I."

*Duxburie Cum. Adlington.*—De Robert Shawe pro. Allanson . . . IIs.
*Heath Charnock.*—De Robert Shawe . . . . . IIIIs. IIIId.

Robert Shaw had issue by his wife Ellen, Thomas Shaw his son and heir and a daughter Alice.

Alice Shaw died in 1634 and her will dated January 10th, 1633, was proved at Chester on June 16th, 1634:

"I give unto my father and my brother two bills of debts which Christopher Wood oweth mee the lesser some to my father and the greater some to my brother excepting 5/6 in one bill and 2/-s in the other wch I give to the said Christopher and also 32/-s wch I give to him and wch he owes mee. I give to Elizabeth Manley my whittishe gown and other apparell and my best hatte she giving her own hatte to Ellen Sims, I give to Mistress Rendell 5 yards of silk 3 samplers etc.

"I give to the wife of Peter Finch a peece of newe lace, a quission, 3 samplers etc. and a pare of gloves, I give to Jane Greene my new gown and other apparell, I give to Alexander Greene my best handkerchef, to Peter Greene a playne band, to John Greene a purse, to William Greene another handkerchef and silk ribbon, to George Greene another handkerchef and silk ribbon. To Rauffe Greene a purse and to his wife half a yard . . . I give a box with little rings and other jewels in it to be divided amongst Ralphe Greene's children, I give to Ellen Sims my best green apron and ruffle band and 2/-s, I give to Joniey my brothers maid my ould gown. I give to my brother all bonds, debts, etc. between us so that out of the same he shall pay the costs of my burial and forthbringinge, I give to my sister in law my bedd with all belonging, my silver and my Testament, I give to a childe of Raffe Parres that I am Godmother to my ryding cloak etc. I give to a child of Mr. Thomas Breres, a childe of Robert Hunts, a childe of Alexander Fieldens and a childe of Gefferaye Pilkingtons my Godchildren 2/-s apeece. I give to Thurston Taylor and Thurston Shepparte a silk ribbon each, I give to Elizabeth Wood my stuffe gown etc. I give to Jenet Dale all my workday apparell and loome worked wastecoate of black and white. All the remainder of my apparell I give to be equally divided between Elizabeth Manley and Elizabeth Wood, I make my brother Thomas Shawe my exor. Witnesses: Christopher Wood and Elizabeth Manley. Proved at Chester by the sole exor. 16th June, 1634.

"Abstract of the Inventory of the goods etc. of Alice Shawe daughter of Robert Shawe of Hethe Charnock co. Lancs. gent. prized 10th of Jan., 1633, by Richard Sime, John Horrobin, Robert Ainsworth and George Ainsworth:

| | |
|---|---|
| Mentions in bills, bonds and specialties . . . . . | £56/12/– |
| Owing and in the hands of Thomas Chernock Esquire . . | £80/0/0 |
| Her apparell with some new cloth and jewels . . . . . | £12/1/8 |
| In ready money . . . . . | 19/6 |
| Total . . | £154/13/2" |

Thomas Shaw the only son and heir apparent of Robert Shaw predeceased his father in 1639 without issue surviving, whereupon the Rev. Peter Shaw entered a plea for an enquiry into the legality of the settlement previously made by Robert Shaw concerning Shaw Place and the associated lands.

The following is the reply of Robert Shaw to the Bill of Complaint. June 22nd, 1641. He confessed that Thomas Shaw, his father, was lawfully seized in demesne, as of fee of the eighth part of the Manor of Rivington in eight parts divided and of a capital messuage, etc., in Heath Charnock and diverse other messuages, lands, etc., in Rivington, Heath Charnock and

Anglezark, which for many successions had been long in the names of his father and his ancestors.

At his father's decease he was an infant under age and had three sisters which his uncle Peter Shaw, Rector of Bury, took into his care and protection.

His uncle being a man "of great quality and ability as likewise of careful diligence intendment and endevor for preserving the prosperity of his deceased brother."

Peter Shaw continued his care towards the defendant and provided for, and helped forward the preferment of his sisters to his no small charge "Bothe he and others of (Robert Shaw's) friends and kindred being indeed very suspicious that this defendant in these his youthful times would be drawn away by youthful and lewed company to wastful and lavish courses and . . . might sell consume and make away upon any trivial occasion . . . the lands so left unto him from so many ancestors and descents and being careful and desirous to preserve and continue the premises in this defendant's name, blood or kindred . . ."

Peter Shaw, in May or June, 1606, induced his nephew Robert not only by "Fair and friendly persuasions" but also through certain valuable considerations to the value of about £200 to make a settlement of his estate, which is contained in the First Indenture mentioned above.

Defendant Robert Shaw said that on April 1st, 1607, he agreed with Leonard Asshaw and Thomas Worthington to levy a fine at the next Assizes concerning the eighth part of the Manor of Rivington and the other premises and that the consideration and intention of the same was according to his previous agreement and indenture.

He said that as far as he could remember a fine was accordingly levied about July 21st, 1608. Further, that he by recognizance knowledged of the Borough of Wigan before Nicholas Pennington, Mayor of Wigan, and Robert Pennington, clerk, for the sum of £2,000 for the purpose that he should not at any time thereafter make and conveyance by feoffment, etc., of the lands in question for any term beyond his own life or for 21 years or three lives in the manner that tenements are usually let to farm.

He confessed that he had not taken due regard for these agreements by which he was debarred from exercising further power in the lands except for his life "yet he . . . being inveigled and circumvented by the fair speeches, insinuations and seeming fair promises and pretences of James Shaw and John Breres in their behalf . . . drawn into company, keeping society, and drinking, whereunto indeed he was too much addicted and by lending defendant some small sums of monies . . . James Shaw and John Breres did

procure this defendant to grant and pass away . . . the aforesaid lands, tenements, etc."

Robert Shaw could not remember the context of these grants and apparently had not troubled himself about the details, but he was of the opinion that if there were any conditions of money mentioned in the deeds to Shaw and Breres the same must have been feigned, for he said he had never received any sum of money in connection with the feoffment to Shaw and Breres beyond small sums of money lent or given him "in alehouses or other inconvenient place for some ill or small purpose" which Robert Shaw had repaid later, moreover a short time after the making of feoffment to Shaw and Breres he had paid a sum of £30 in discharge of any small sum that he owed them and he thought that this would annul any conveyances he had made to them, and he therefore thought that any fine or recovery to Shaw and Breres ought not to be of any further force against the defendant or his estate. He confessed that it was true that Peter Shaw died about 30 years ago without male issue and Leonard Shaw died about 14 years ago leaving issue Peter Shaw, the complainant, only son and heir male.

Robert Shaw said that Thomas Shaw, his only son, had died about two years ago without male issue, he further said that he had no title in the land nor would he interrupt Peter Shaw in the same. He would surrender and deliver up to Peter the first recited indenture and he had no other writings concerning the lands.

(*Abstract of Deeds of Shaw Place in possession of Mr. Shawcross of Rivington.*)

The three sisters of Robert Shaw mentioned in the foregoing account were Katherine, who married John Breres, gentleman, of Martin Hall, near Burscough; Mary, who married Roger Holt, gentleman, of Bridge Hall, near Bury, for whom her father Thomas Shaw acted as guardian; and Jane, who married William Rawsthorne, gentleman, of Summerstat, Lancs.

Following the death of Robert Shaw of Shaw Place, about 1642, the direct male line of the family came to an end and the Reverend Peter Shaw, Fellow of Christ College, Manchester, succeeded to the estate according to the settlement which was finally ratified after the foregoing pleadings.

## THE HEIR TO SHAW PLACE

### PETER SHAW, VICE-WARDEN OF THE MANCHESTER COLLEGE

Peter Shaw was the only son of Leonard Shaw, Rector of Radcliffe, by his wife Mary the daughter of Peter Heywood of Heywood.

He was educated at Trinity Hall and Magdalen College, Cambridge, where he became B.A., and proceeded M.A.



DR. THOMAS SHAW OF KIRKHAM
1815–1893

He married into the well-known Cheshire family of the Duckinfields of Duckinfield, his wife being Frances the daughter of Robert Duckinfield Esq., and the sister-in-law of James Assheton of Chadderton.

THE DESCENT OF FRANCES DUCKINFIELD:

1. Lord Robert de Dukenfelt witnessed a Phytum Charter 1265.
2. Hamo de Dokunfelt and Sybil his wife; living 24 Edward I.
3. James de Dokenfelt, Lord of Dokenfeld.
4. Robert de Dokenfeld Esq., granted Manors of Dokenfeld and Brinnington for life by William son of Walter de Stokport, chaplain, living 1348. Wife Elizabeth.
5. John de Dokenfeld Esq., Subsidy Commissioner 1391, married Agnes daughter of Sir John de Arderne. Inq. P.M., 2 Hen. IV.
6. Thurstan de Dokenfeld Esq. married a Foljambe of Wokenhull, co. Derby, died before his father.
7. Robert de Dokingfeld Esq., aged 22 in 1401. Commissioner of Array, Jan. 1403, and Collector of Subsidy 1403–1416, living 1437.
8. John de Dokenfeld Esq., 1465, Collector of Subsidy, married Katherine daughter of Sir John de Assheton of Assheton-under-Lyne, died anti 1473.
9. Robert de Dokenfeld Esq. married Elizabeth daughter of Robert Legh of Adlington, 19 Hen. VI, living 1481.
10. Robert de Dokyngfelde Esq. married Elizabeth Myrfeld of co. York. He was aged 40, 9 Henry VII.
11. John Dukyngfeld Esq., Lord of Dukyngfeld and Portwoode. Commissioner 1517 for Subsidy, married Jane widow of Sir Nicholas Longford ob ant, Sept. 21, 1529.
12. Robert Duckenfeld Esq. married Ellen daughter of Sir William Brereton of Brereton, Knt. Lord High Marshal of Ireland, who was buried at Kilkenny, 1541. Will March 23rd, 1546–7. Buried at Stockport. In his will he gives to his son and heir William . . . "my great two-edged sword and my lesser two-edged sword which I do wear myself, with my great new buckler and my short arming sword, with my dagger which is garnished with silver and also my battle-axe and all other harness belonging to my body" . . .

13. William Duckenfield of Duckenfield Esq., aged 14, 1549, was one of the Grooms of the Privy Chamber to Edward VI, 1551. Buried at Stockport June 21st, 1592. Married Jane daughter of John Arderne Esq. of Alvanley, 1551.
14. Robert Duckenfield of Duckenfield Esq. married Jane daughter of Robert Holland of Denton Esq. Buried December 29th, 1621, at Stockport.
15. Frances Duckenfield, seventh daughter. Born 1603, married 1630 Peter Shaw. Her nephew Colonel Robert Duckenfield was the celebrated Parliamentarian leader and a member of Cromwell's Council, Governor of Chester and Sheriff of Cheshire.

Peter Shaw lived in Manchester, at a house in the Millngate, and was one of the Chaplains of the Collegiate Church of Manchester where he was elected a Fellow of the College in 1633. This position ultimately brought him into bitter controversy with the other Fellows and the unfavourable views taken by the late Canon Raines of Peter Shaw's policy has led to his name being smirched with calumny in nearly all county histories and similar works referring to Lancashire.

The facts of the case appear to be somewhat as follows: The management of the Manchester College had fallen into the hands of a negligent and totally disinterested warden who was non-resident in the person of Sir Richard Murray, Bart. In consequence there had been a growing opposition to Murray's position headed by one of the Fellows of the College, Robert Johnson, whose religious principles were those of extreme Calvanism.

Murray appointed Peter Shaw as vice-warden in his absence, and Peter was supported in his position by Ralph Assheton, who hated the Johnson faction. The results of this appointment were the development of a bitter enmity between Peter Shaw and Robert Johnson.

Canon Raines, in his "The Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester," would appear to regard Johnson as a minor saint and Peter Shaw is openly dubbed a time-server and, it is strongly hinted, was very much of a sinner. As far as can be gathered from Johnson's pleasant letters to Humphrey Chetham, his great friend and supporter, Johnson himself far from being a saintly man was an individual seeking power in the college and thwarted by the appointment of Peter Shaw as vice-warden he resorted to common slander and inuendo in order to ruin the character of his opponent. In fact Robert Johnson was a veritable devil of provocation to the vice-warden.

Peter Shaw's contentions are set forth in a petition to Archbishop Laud, March 5th, 1634.

He said that the warden having appointed him vice-warden in his absence with instructions to use the warden's authority and purse for reformation of defects, " he repaired to the chapter house and choir and kept the chaplains, singing men, and choristers in order and caused Divine Service and the Sacraments to be celebrated according to the book of common prayer, the Canons, and his Majesty's instructions, by reason whereof petitioner was imputed an innovator and much hated by some people, some seeking to disgrace him by secret calumnies and slanderous letters, making him a persecutor of the Godly, a time-server and a deboist fellow. And now the Fellows and Chaplains fall to many of their old disorders, as to administer the Holy Communion in private seats and not at the Communion Table, to neglect the reading of the whole Divine Service on Sundays, to convert the greater part of the 6 o'clock service into sermons with the omission of the surplice, in neglecting to note down the absentees whereby the choir is often destitute of choristers, with all of which he acquaints the referees and craves their speedy aid."

One of the slanderous statements which has persisted for the amusement and edification of posterity was made by Peter Shaw's enemy, Heywood of Walton-on-the-Hill, who said of Peter that: "He had seen a Levite on horse-back near Manchester with a wanton behind him and to whom he said, truly I should say, your horse were overburdened, but I perceive the woman you carry is very light" (Heywood MS.).

Time has sufficiently mellowed this event to enable us to smile at the simplicity of Peter's detractors.

Robert Johnson's "opposition" resulted in Peter losing his position as vice-warden in the college, and he wrote to his friend, Humphrey Chetham, in the following malignant strain: "Peter is diabolus fratum and accuses us of many things. I must no more preach at Gorton without a surplice nor at 6 o'clock in the morning in Manchester nor administer the Sacrament out of the choir, a great abuse truly which has crept in since Mr. Peter was put out of his vice-wardenship and forsooth he would have his mace again."

Johnson appeared before the Privy Council as representative of the college when they petitioned for the grant of a new foundation charter. Whilst in London he wrote to his friend Humphrey Chetham in 1635, again complaining of Peter Shaw's antagonism; he says "The warden Mr. Shaw and the Nonconformists have been my only enemies and a hundred men will prove that the principal cause of my dislike of Shaw is not as he pretended on account of his conformity, God save the mark, but because of his Obsanitie and Paradoxes that God punisheth in Heaven and the like, for which he hath been sharply censured."

In 1635 a levy of £200 was imposed on the clergy of Chester Diocese for the purpose of building a ship for the defence of the kingdom. The laity of Cheshire contributed £3,000 and the citizens of Chester £300 for the same purpose. There is no complete list for the contributions made by the Lancashire clergy, but from the letters of the High Sheriff, Humphrey Chetham, we gather that the assessment was duly levied. In the returns made for the Constable of Salford Hundred by William Hulme and Richard Scolfeild, the Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, consisting of Richard Herrick, warden of the college, William Baine, Samuel Beardman, Richard Johnson and Peter Shaw, contributed 30/-.

In 1639 the clergy of the Diocese of Chester were again taxed in the aid of a war against the Scots. This levy was entitled: " The contribution to the King for the wars against the Scots made by the Lord Bishop, Dean and Chapter and Clergy of Chester Diocese, anno 1639." Under the heading Manchester Deanery, College of Manchester, we find the entry: "Mr. Peter Shaw socius paid me £5," and again there is another entry under the same contribution: "Mr. Shaw Fellow of Manchester sent me £5."

There is nothing to warrant the suggestion that Peter was a vacillating and time-serving individual but a keen disciplinarian according to the laws of that time, but his friendship with the warden, Sir Richard Murray, brought him sufficient reflected opprobrium, which was eagerly extended by the narrow-minded sect under the leadership of Robert Johnson. Perhaps Peter had a wider outlook on life, which accounts for Heywood's remarks.

The upshot of this row in the Manchester College was the dismissal of the warden, and Peter was relieved of his position as deputy. The King granted a new Charter of Foundation in 1635, and Peter Shaw is named as one of the new Fellows in this charter.

His wife died in the following year at their house in the Millngate and was buried in the Parish Church at Manchester.

On February 14th, 1637, Peter Shaw was presented to his father's old Rectory of Radcliffe by his kinsman and friend, Colonel Ralph Assheton, and he paid his first fruits on March 19th, 1637. In 1641 he was a Governor of Rivington Grammar School.

The outbreak of the Civil War saw Peter and his kindred in the Parliamentarian camp. His mother's relatives, the Heywoods, were partly Royalists and partly supporters of the Parliament. His wife's kinsmen, the Duckinfields, were Parliamentarian leaders against the King, whilst the Shaws of High Bulhalgh, were also Parliament men. On the outbreak of war he vacated the Rectory of Radcliffe and throwing in his lot with the Cromwellian party was

captured along with the Squire of Hopwood when the Earl of Derby took the town of Preston.

In a letter from a "gentleman of worth" in Lancashire to his friend in London, printed in 1643 for Thomas Underhill at the Bible in Wood Street, we read that "The Earl who was noway able to have fought with them took this opportunitie of the town of Prestons weaknesse and fell back upon it and took it that night. Masters Hopwood and Peter Shaw were taken and yet escaped again. I know not the loss that they received, I am sure it was over much. At my going past I left my armour, cloths and a hundred muskets there, these are lost I have nothing left."

After the Civil War Peter was once more restored to his Fellowship in the Manchester College, which we gather from the following abstract in "Letters and State papers": "May 1660 John Birch, M.A. for election to the Fellowship of Peter Shaw in Manchester College which is in the King's gift."

The disastrous Civil Wars caused a great increase of impoverishment amongst the smaller country gentry whose estates could ill afford the fines and financial commitments resulting from the conflict, and the poor rental returns were in no way wise compatible with the rising cost of living. Peter Shaw, like many others, was forced to raise money on his property, and on May 8th, 1656, the following indenture was drawn up:

"An indenture was made between Peter Shaw of Shaw Place, clerk, Andrew Pope of London, merchant, and Anne Shaw of Shaw Place, spinster, of the one part and John Risley of Risley Esq. of the other part.

On consideration of £265 they granted to John Risley the eighth part of the Manor of Rivington and its appurtenances and the lands in Anglezark and Heath Charnock together with the capital messuage of Shaw Place.

Peter Shaw had issue by his first wife Frances Dukenfield a son Thomas, who died in infancy. He married for his second wife Oseth Dillingham, the daughter of the Vicar of Colesbach, in Leicestershire, and who was at that time the widow of Ellington of Shawell; he left issue by his second marriage his heir Peter, who succeeded to Shaw Place, and a younger son John.

The Rev. Peter Shaw died in 1662 at Shaw Place.

## PETER SHAW II

## THE SON AND HEIR OF THE REV. PETER SHAW

Peter Shaw, who succeeded to the Rivington and Heath Charnock property of the Reverend Peter Shaw on March 7th, 1663, paid off the money that had been advanced to his father and executed the following indenture:

"March 7th, 1663, between John Risley on one part and Peter Shaw of Shaw Place gent. son of Peter Shaw deceased of the other part."

After reciting the previous indenture John Risley in consideration of £600 paid by Peter Shaw in full satisfaction of money advanced to Peter Shaw deceased and his son regrants all the premises to Peter Shaw.

In the memorandum attached fourteen of the feudal tenants in token of their tenure gave twopence apiece to Peter Shaw.

A little later this Peter appears to have fallen into financial straits and again the family property was mortgaged, this time to a distant kinsman, John Breres, the descendant of Katherine Shaw the daughter of his father's uncle, and once more in 1671 the mortgage was redeemed and the following indenture drawn up:

On January 31st, 1671, an indenture was made between John Breres of Latham gent. son and heir of Alexander Breres late of Marton gent. deceased who was son and heir of John Breres of Preston gent. and Katherine his wife, sister of Robert Shaw of Heath Charnock. Breres formed the first part and Peter Shaw the other part.

John Breres, in consideration of £200 paid by Peter Shaw, did release to Peter Shaw the estate mentioned in the preceding deeds.

Peter Shaw recorded his pedigree at Ormskirk on September 22nd, 1664, when Sir William Dugdale made his visitation of Lancashire. At this time he and his wife had only one daughter Oseth, aged eight years. This child appears to have died young. Subsequently he had a son Peter, who was baptised at Chorley in 1669 and another son Thomas, who is referred to in an indenture of 1698 as the eldest son. Peter Shaw had also two daughters, Jane and Margaret, both mentioned in the wills of their mother's relatives, the Coopers.

The pedigree entered by Peter Shaw and published in the transactions of the Cheetham Society mentions the arms and crest of the family, namely a falcon, volant, proper, and a shield argent bearing a chevron ermine. These arms were apparently claimed by Peter, but in the official copy of the visitation now in the College of Arms they are marked as respited for further proof. It is a curious fact that the earlier pedigree proved by the Norroy King-at-Arms in 1613 is entitled "The Pedigree and Arms," but no mention is made of the arms on the existing manuscript. We know, however, that Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh, for whom this pedigree was drawn up, used an armorial seal showing a chevron between three mascles and that mention is made of a painting of these arms at High Bulhalgh in the wills of the early eighteenth century, which also mention the engraved seal of Robert Shaw. It seems likely that the chevron was an ancient armorial device used by both branches of the Shaws of Heath Charnock and Rivington and this, in the case of the Hall-i'th'-

Hill group, is placed between three martlets and in the case of the High Bulhalgh family it is placed between three mascles.

An interesting point arises in connection with the arms used by the High Bulhalgh branch in that they are precisely similar to those used by the Shaws, Baronets of Eltham in Kent, who were descended from the Shaws of Stretton, near Warrington, through Randall Shaw, son of William, living in 1440. It is perhaps idle to speculate as to why the two families were using exactly the same shield in the early seventeenth century, but in connection with the origin of the Eltham Shaws from Cheshire we must recall the flight of William Shaw of Heath Charnock to Cheshire in 1445, after he had absconded from the King's retinue at Portsmouth when on their way to France. It is just possible that Randall was another son of the Heath Charnock William Shaw, and it is to be noted that the name Robert occurs in both families generation after generation.

With regard to the crest, a falcon which appears in the published version of Dugdale's Visitation, this has been assigned to the Shaws of Shaw Place, High Bulhalgh, Preston and Oldham, and for this there does not appear to be any authority in the College of Arms prior to the recent letters patent confirming these particular bearings to the writer. However, amongst some old documents in my possession referring to the Freckleton Marsh land there is one which was drawn up sealed and signed by William Shaw, who was an attorney in Preston about the period 1745. In this case the seal bears the falcon device and it seems likely that this may have been a traditional crest used by the family. On the other hand we have a document of 1613 signed by Thomas Shaw of the Stones House branch of the High Bulhalgh family, which is sealed with an armorial device depicting a hind's head couped and pierced through the nose with an arrow in pale. This crest was also used by the Shaw family of Bushy Park, Dublin, who were descended from William Shaw of Hampshire living in 1640.

Peter Shaw endeavoured to recoup his shattered fortunes by prospecting for lead in partnership with Sir Richard Standish and George Smyth of Sharples. The workings were in the Manor of Anglezark, which at this date belonged to Sir Richard Standish. After many difficulties the partners succeeded in obtaining ore of a good quality and in sufficient quantity when, unfortunately for Peter, Sir Richard died and his widow, Dame Margaret, who prior to this time had made every effort to dissuade her husband from the undertaking, now exercised her rights and became the open enemy of Peter Shaw and his friends.

The manuscripts of Lord Kenyon contain the following letter from Lady Standish to Roger Kenyon, M.P., in London:

"1694. December 16th. Duxbury.

"I hope by this time you have my other letter with the account of Mr. Shaw's proceedings about the lead mines; in short, the water has put both them and me out of possession, for they are quite drowned up. I hope you will not blame me for letting you know who is Clerk of the Peace now in Lancashire; it is Mr. Morton, an attorney in Bolton. I suppose he expects thanks for easing your family of the trouble of that office, and I hope you will not forget that he is rewarded. Sir, if this mallice in me to put you in mind that you are affronted, as well as myself abused, I hope God will pardon it, for I think it is for the public good that these people be made to know themselves . . . I find there is nothing but punishing their purses can procure my peace. Your son advises me to pay them in their own coyn and indite all but the sheriff himself" (Hist. MSS. Comm. App. Pt. 4).

We gather from chancery proceedings instituted by Peter Shaw in the following February the full nature of Lady Standish's activities:

"February 12th, 1694–5. Complaint by Peter Shaw of Rivington co. Lancs. gent. and George Smyth of Sharplesse co. Lancs. yeo. that Sir Richard Standish late of Duxbury Bart. deceased about twelve years ago siesed in fee of the manor Heapey and Anglezark and of several messuages, lands, etc. in Heapey and Anglezark wherein as was supposed several mines of lead and other minerals lay and he came and consulted the said George Smyth who was experienced in such matters who viewed the same and reported mines there of considerable advantage to be worked and the said complainants entered into an agreement with Sir Richard (one John Jowle of Arncliffe co. York miner on whose opinion Sir Richard relied being consulted) to seek for the same, Sir Richard to have a tenth of the ore as royalty and two 5ths as partner complainants a 5th and John Jowle a 10th and an indenture to that effect was made 13th of January, 1691–2.

"The works were accordingly made and carried on at a very great expence to the partners and much against the will of Dame Margaret Standish then wife of the said Sir Richard she believing the same would prove successless and thereby her husband already much indebted beharmed and damaged in his estate, she blaming complainants for encouraging her husband. For a long time they had no success but at length a very hopeful vein or mine of lead was discovered in Anglezark as well in the waste there as in a tenement of John Abbots held by lease. They continued working until the death of Sir Richard in December, 1693, when Dame Margaret his widow went on in his place for four months, during which time complainants spent much time on the same, they living nearby and also expended much money beyond their quota or share in workmen, tools, etc., above £100. John Abbot was

very interested and helped in the work refusing payment for the same. The work in the four months after Sir Richard's death was so good and the quantity of ore so great that complainants and Dame Margaret obtained to the value of £20 or £25 a day clear of expences and were likely to have increase of the same but Dame Margaret Standish being desirous to have all advantage for herself on May 1st last past with violence turned complainants out set doors on the said works and bolted them so they and their workers were prevented from working there and seised the ore already found and lying upon the banks and caused some workmen to be arrested and so affrighted them that none would work for complainants. When the sheriff gave order on complainants' behalf she cut up the engines, tools, etc., and turned a river into the mines and gives out she would rather the whole mines and veins were lost than that complainants should have their shares therein and insists Sir Richard was only tenent for life and had no power to make the indenture with the complainants. She has drawn into confederacy with herself Sir Thomas Standish Bart. her son, Hugh Standish of Duxbury gent. the said John Jowle, John Owen of Duxbury gent., Ralph Brown of the same husbandman, Benjamin Edmondson of Chorley clerk, Tho. Morris of Heapey yeoman, James Livesey of Duxbury husbandman, John Abbot of Anglezark, Thomas Mather, Thomas Boulton, Richard Takins of Standish yeoman, Alexander Rigby of Layton Esquire and others and the complainants desire the same may be caused to appear to answer the premises.

"Answer of John Abbot, Thomas Morris and James Livesey three of the defendants that they believe Sir Richard Standish was owner of the Manors of Heapey and Anglezark. It is evident that a considerable amount of lead has been taken out of the Manor of Anglezark but only know the same because they are neighbours to the said place and have observed Joseph Moasley reported to be a miner from Derbyshire and other workmen employed there. They know nothing as to the reason why work was stopped in the mine."

Lady Standish not receiving satisfaction from the legal officers of the county in support of her high-handed action against her late husband's partners petitioned the House of Lords:

"Petition of Margaret Lady Standish widow of Sir Richard Standish to the House of Lords, April 11th, 1695.

"Sets out that Peter Shaw and George Smith were in possession under a wrongful title of a lead mine lately open in the Manor of Anglezargh in Lancashire which was settled towards the petitioners' jointure. To recover possession she caused an action of trespass and ejectment to be brought in the name of Thomas Morris upon several demises of the petitioner and John Abbot to whose father the land in which the mine lay was anciently leased

for a term of years yet enduring. Shaw and Smith were duly served with copies of the declaration in that action and they do shelter and cover the possession by and under a mortgage made to one Thomas Waddington by Sir Richard Standish who agreed with the said Waddington to assign over the mortgage in trust for them to Lord Willoughby of Parham. At the time the said Shaw and Smith should have defended their title in the said action, but they offered a rule, in Lord Willoughby's name, to make him defendant; but the plaintiff's attorney refused it in respect of his Lordship's privilege of Parliament. At the last assizes at Lancaster, the plaintiffs moved for judgement against the casual ejector for want of a proper defendant. The Judge on hearing afterwards that Lord Willoughby, after the action was brought, disowned that he had any title and that if his name was made use of it was only in trust, refused to give judgement till the House of Peers determined how far Lord Willoughby's interest was really concerned.

"Prays therefore that as Lord Willoughby is noways concerned in this cause but as trustee privilege may not obstruct the petitioner and the said Abbot in prosecuting their rights.

"Order on the above referring it to the Lords Committee for privileges who were to meet in the House of Peers on the 22nd of April at four o'clock in the afternoon; Lord Willoughby to have a copy of the petition and to give or send his answer at or before the above-named day and hour."

We do not know the final decisions in this case, but of one thing we are certain that Peter Shaw died a few years later a completely ruined man. His merits in the case seem to be clearly set out in his petition and the weakness of his position lay in the indenture with Sir Richard Standish which conveyed rights that ceased on the latter's death, for the rest he seems to have been the victim of a woman's cunning and malevolence.

During this period of increasing financial difficulties in which Shaw Place was mortgaged it is probable that Peter Shaw resided at the Great House in Rivington.

This house may have been the principal homestead of Rivington in the Saxon period, before the Pilkingtons constructed their first hall. It was in the possession of the Brodhursts at a very early date, and from them it passed by marriage to the Bulhalghs and thence to Elizabeth Haydock, who conveyed it to her husband, John Shaw, in the fifteenth century.

The house has in recent years undergone extensive repairs to make it suitable for its present undignified usage. The existing structure is not of ancient date, all trace of the early residence must have been removed in the seventeenth century, when the south end of the present house was built about the middle of that period. The next bay was added at the close of the seventeenth

or early eighteenth century when the Anderton's possessed it, whilst the north end is clearly the "house newly erected at the Great House farm" about 1767. The old portion of the house consists of a ground floor and two stories, built with stone, with small stone-mullioned windows with stone labels and a stone-slated roof. The principal front faces east and has a small gable, and there are two dormer gables on the west side. Near the house is a fine old barn standing at the north side. Two of the bays are built with a very primitive type of cruck, and comparison with those used in the Old Hall barn shows that they do not depend on a tie beam in order to strengthen the structure; this portion of the barn is one of the oldest structures of its type in Lancashire. A short wing, with a gable facing south, was added at the end of the sixteenth century. The building was again extended by Thomas Anderton in 1702 in a westerly direction as evidenced by the door plate bearing the initials of Thomas Anderton, Alice, his wife, and their son Robert, together with the above date.

In 1699 Peter Shaw sold the Great House, Rivington, to Thomas Anderton and also disposed of the Blindhurst land to the Vicar of Rivington; the ancient holding mentioned in the early fourteenth century Ashaw charters. About the same time increasing difficulties with his financial commitments forced him again to mortgage the whole of the Shaw property.

On August 31st and September 1st, 1698, we have an indenture of lease and release between Peter Shaw and Thomas Shaw, eldest son and heir apparent of Peter, on the first part and on the second part, William Haydock of Standish, clerk, Robert Cooper of Charnock Richard, tanner, Hugh Armestriding of Euxton, yeoman, Miles Barton of Heath Charnock, gent., and Robert Gill of Rivington, yeoman, on the third part.

It was agreed that Peter Shaw and Thomas Shaw, in order to raise with speed the several sums of money being their proper debts, granted their estate to the above-mentioned persons absolutely and forever.

The lands conveyed by these premises consisted of the eighth part of the Manor of Rivington, the capital messuage of Shaw Place and the scattered tenements in Heath Charnock and Anglezark.

William Haydock, Robert Cooper, Robert Armestriding, Miles Barton and Robert Gill were entitled to sale or lease the properties and pay the sums of money owing by Peter and Thomas Shaw and the surplus was to be paid to the Shaws, and if any of the premises remained unsold after the payment of these debts they were to be conveyed again to Peter and Thomas Shaw.

On March 1st, 1699, William Haydock, Robert Cooper, Hugh Armestriding and Robert Gill, because no account was given in any schedule of the debts for which money was to be raised, would not accept or concern themselves with the trusts and therefore released all the premises including Shaw Place, and the

eighth part of the Manor of Rivington to Peter and Thomas Shaw, the debtors. They further covenanted that the word grant used by the debtors should not be used as a warrant to the title. This indenture was executed by all the parties except Peter Shaw.

Peter Shaw married Jane daughter of Thomas Cooper of Charnock Richard and widow of Joseph Wrangham of Durham.

## THE COOPER ALLIANCE

The Coopers originated in the Ormskirk district where Hugh Cooper was living towards the close of Elizabeth's reign. His grandson Hugh acquired the Manor of Warton, near Carnforth, from the Gerrards and the estate of Bradley including Bradley Hall in Standish Parish. He was High Sheriff for Lancashire in 1657 and died at Chorley in 1682. His only daughter, Ann Cooper, married Edward Warren the son and heir of John Warren, Esq., of Poynton in Cheshire. The following will of Hugh Cooper is interesting in that it mentions several members of the different branches of the Cooper family and also Jane, who became the wife of Peter Shaw; besides this there are the bequests for the foundation of a hospital for poor people in the town of Chorley which was to be similar to the one erected at Stockport "by my brother Warren or to that at Preston":

"ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF HUGH COOPER OF CHORLEY, CO. LANCS. ESQ., DATED 20TH MAY, 1682.

"To be buried in the Parochial Chapel of Chorley in the part which belongs to Astley, having obtained the free licence for the same from Sir Peter Brooke and his son, Mr. Brook.

"I desire and bequeath that my lands called the Stumpe, near the town of Chorley, shall be charged with the yearly sum of £6, to be paid by my heirs out of the said Stumpe lands, to 6 poor Protestants, as frequent the said chapel of Chorley, to be placed in an Alms House in Chorley intended to be there built by me or my trustees. The said £6 per annum to be paid every 1st September forever, out of which £6 my trustees are to buy the poor persons each a russett gown or coat yearly and if my heir fail to pay the same then my trustees shall have power to distrain for the same. And my heirs of the said lands called Stumpe shall pay out of the said lands to my trustees and their heirs 20/- yearly for the use of 20 poor people at 12 pence apiece and that they also pay out of the said lands to the Lord or Lords of the Manor of Chorley 12 pence yearly forever as a rent for the ground where upon the alms houses are to be built. I devise that the tithes arising within the township of Overton near Lancaster shall be charged with the annual sum of £10 to be

paid yearly unto the minister of the Chapel of Overton so long as the same tithes be held by my heirs . . .

"It is my will that the demesne house, lands and estate called Bradley lying near Standish which I purchased from Sir Richard Standish with two tenements belonging shall be held by my wife Elizabeth Cooper during her life and after her death I give the same to Hugh Warren my grandson and his heirs.

"I give my house and lands in Charnock Richard and my house and outhousing in Chorley with the land and house in Chorley called the Stumpe unto my wife Elizabeth for her life and after her decease I give the house and lands in Charnock Richard unto Richard Cooper of Charnock my kinsman and his heirs male and for want of such issue unto my right heirs forever.

"I bequeath all the rest of my messuages etc. . . . to my daughter Ann Warren and my son John Warren Esq. and their heirs forever.

"I will that my exors. shall pay out of my personal estate £105 to Sir Peter Brooke or his son Richard Brooke Esq. . . . for the intended hospital at Chorley or for the erecting and building the said houses for the six poor persons in Chorley as they think fit and if any overplus remain such shall be for the repair of the same. My will is that the hospital at Chorley shall be built according to the form of that building at Stockport co. Chester erected for the poor people there by my brother Warren, or to that at Preston as my trustees shall approve.

"It is my will that the following legacies be paid by me exors:

To Edward Warren son of the said John Warren Esq. £100 and to his sister Margaret Warren £50.
To Robert Cooper of Charnock Richard, my kinsman, £15; and to Hugh Cooper of Chorley mercer his brother £15.
To Thomas Cooper of Wigan mercer his brother £15.
To Elizabeth wife of John Pincocke of Euxton £15.
To Jane wife of Peter Shaw of Shaw Place £15.
To Margaret Walell of Chorley widow £15.
To Alice wife of John Armetriding of Euxton £15.

"It is my will that £10 shall be returned to John Whalley, late of Langtree, if he pay the £23 he owes me within twelve months after my decease.

"I give the annual sum of £5 for the augmentation of the salary of the schoolmaster of the Free School in Chorley the same to be paid by my daughter Ann Warren and son John Warren Esq., and their heirs forever out of the said lands demised to them or if my son and daughter or their heirs shall at any time hereafter pay for the use of the said school at Chorley unto the feoffees of the said school £100 then the said annual £5 to cease.

"I give 20/- per ann. to be paid by my heirs towards the ministers wages of Woodplumpton the same to be paid out of what I had granted unto me from one Playdwell of London out of one Latisland with Woodplumpton and in case that bargain assigned me be not certain then the said 20/- yearly to be made by my son and daughter Warren and their heirs out of the Manor of Woodplumpton.

"I give unto Sir Peter Brook and his lady, Richard Brooke Esq. and his wife my brother Warren my sister Talbot my cousin Holland Mr. Thomas Wilson my wife my son Warren and his wife my grandson Warren and his wife and my grandchildren Hugh and Margaret Warren a gold ring each and each ring to be of the value of a mark.

"I give £35 to my servant John Finch for the use of his wife and children.

"I give all my plate goods etc. in my house at Chorley . . . to my wife Elizabeth Cooper over and besides the third part of my personal estate.

"I do devise will etc. that my said son John Warren Esq. and my daughter Ann Warren . . . shall have power by their deed to lease the said lands bequeathed to them for the term of one, two or three lives or for 21 years . . . and after the death of them the residue of the said lands to go to Edward Warren son of the said John Warren Esq. and to his lawful male heirs forever.

"I appoint my said son John Warren Esq. and my wife Elizabeth Cooper exors and I appoint these persons trustees for the intended alms houses in Chorley, viz: Sir Richard Standish Bart., Sir Peter Brooke Knight, Richard Brooke Esq., John Warren Esq., John Crosse Esq., Richard Cooper of Charnock Richard my kinsmen and Hugh Cooper of Chorley, mercer to see the said alms houses built . . .

(Signed) Hugh Cooper.

"Witnesses: Richard Brooke, James Roscow, Thomas Green, Gilbert Woosey, John Finch.

"Proved February 22, 1682–3."

Jane Cooper, who married Peter Shaw, was the sister of Hugh Cooper, mercer in Chorley, and a cousin to Hugh the High Sheriff. Her brother, Richard Cooper, was a medical practitioner in Charnock Richard and died in 1686 leaving the following will which mentions Peter Shaw:

"Abstract of the Will, dated 3rd April, 1686, of Richard Cooper, Lycentiate in Physicke.

"Whereas I have by an indenture dated 28th January, 1684, made between me on the first part, Peter Shaw of Shaw Place in Heath Charnock co. Lancs. gent., Edward Parre of Eccleston juxta Croston co. Lancs. gent. on the second

part, Thomas Cooper of Wigan and Hugh Cooper of Chorley, both mercers on the third part, reserved to myself absolute power to charge all or any part of my messuage in Charnock Richard called Coopers Tenement and all my messuages etc. in Charnock Richard with the raising of any sum not exceeding £400, now it is my will that all my said messuages shall stand chargeable with the payment of £399 unto my exors for the payments of my debts and the remainder thereof I give unto my sons Thomas, Adam, Richard, Joseph, Hugh, Joshua, Daniell and Nathaniell Cooper equally etc.

"As and concerning my messuage in Chorley and one close in Charnock Richard near unto John Sharrockes house which I hold by lease from William Houghton Esq. containing about two acres of ground I direct that my exors. shall sell the same and bestowe the money arising for the payment of my own debts.

"And concerning another of my messuages in Charnock Richard which I hold by lease from Edward Robinson Esq. deceased it is my will that after my wife's death my exors. shall sell the same for payment of my debts.

"My personal estate I give one third part unto Elizabeth my wife and all the residue I appoint my exors. shall dispose of for payment of my debts. And if my son Thomas Cooper do not pay a debt of £30 by him owing to Nathan Layton and Thomas Crooke gents. with interest for the same then the same shall be paid out of his part of my estate by my exors.

"I make my brother Robert Cooper, my wife Elizabeth Cooper and my son Adam Cooper exors. etc.

(Signed) Richard Cooper.

"Witnesses: Thomas Wilcock, Hugh Cooper, Thomas Green and Ralph Green.

"Proved 26th December, 1690."

Hugh Cooper, the mercer of Chorley, died in 1690 and left the following will, which mentions Peter Shaw and his wife Jane Cooper:

"Abstract of Will of Hugh Cooper of Chorley, Mercer, 7th August, 1690.

"Whereas I stand possessed in three messuages situate in Chorley now in possession of Danyell Cooper, Mr. William Pritchard and John Seddon with out-houses, orchards and gardens, and close called the Makins Croft for the lives of Ann Roscow, wife of Ralph Roscow of Bolton, chapman, Thomas Green of Chorley mercer and John Nicconson son of John Nicconson of Chorley and during the life of the longest liver of them by force of lease to me made by Alexander Rigby of Layton Esq. dated 27th November, 1682,

under payment of the yearly rent of 8/5 my will is and I give my said messuages in manner following:

"I give the messuages etc. in possession of Danyell Cooper unto my exors. for seven years that they shall employ the rents for the maintenance of Hugh Cooper son of William Cooper of Coppull and after seven years or the death of Hugh Cooper I give the messuage unto Thomas Green for term of 80 years that he shall pay to the children of Thomas Cooper late of Garstang mercer 40/- yearly for seven years for their maintenance.

"I appoint Margaret my wife shall hold the messuages now in possession of Mr. William Pritchard and John Seddon and the close called Makins Croft and after her death I give the same unto Thomas Green for 80 years he and his assigns paying £20 unto the following persons:

To Margaret Green sister of the said Thomas Green £10.

To Margaret Shaw daughter of Peter Shaw my brother-in-law £5.

To the children of the said Thomas Cooper late of Garstang or their survivors £5, provided that the said Thomas Green marry in the life-time of Margaret my wife and be mindful to dwell in the said messuage in possession of Mr. William Pritchard and to enjoy the other house of John Seddon, the close called Makins Croft, the garden and all other premises above limited to my wife Margaret and do give notice to my wife of his mind, then it is my will that my wife shall deliver up both the said houses unto Thomas Green he paying my wife £8 yearly during her life and it is my will that every person to whom the messuages shall come shall pay Alexander Rigby the rent reserved by the lease.

"My personal estate I give as follows, first my debts and funeral expenses to be paid and the residue to be divided into two equal parts one part I give to Margaret my wife and out of the other part I give £76 unto the following persons:

To Elizabeth Pincocke my sister £20.

To Jane Shaw my sister £20.

To Elizabeth Cooper widow of Richard Cooper my late brother £30.

To Richard son of William Cooper £5.

To Gilbert Woosey of Chorley 20/-.

"All the rest of my goods I give to my brothers and sisters, Robert, Thomas, Alice and Margaret equally provided that if my said brother-in-law Peter Shaw, my said sister Elizabeth Pincocke or my sister-in-law Elizabeth Cooper shall within six months after my death pay all such money they owe me and likewise if Peter Shaw do within the said time pay all the money for which I



MRS. THOMAS SHAW OF KIRKHAM
(ANNE WRIGHT)
1820–1902

stand jointly bound with him and for his proper debt unto the person to whom the sum is owing.

"I will that each of my brothers, sisters and sisters-in-law shall divide what is given to him or her into three equal parts one third part I will them to reserve for their own use and the other two parts to distribute amongst their children. It is my will that my sister Elizabeth Pincocke shall not give her son William any part of what is hereby divised to her.

"I appoint Margaret my wife, my brother Robert Cooper and kinsman Hugh Armetriding of Euxton exors.

(Signed) Hugh Cooper.

"Witnesses: John Paitfield, Daniell Cooper, G. Woosey.
"Proved 17th December, 1690."

The last of the Coopers to mention their Shaw relatives in their wills was Robert Cooper, yeoman, of Charnock Richard, who died in 1710. In the following will he names his cousin Thomas Shaw, who was the son and heir of Peter Shaw by his wife Jane Cooper:

"ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF ROBERT COOPER, DATED 24TH MARCH, 1710.

"Whereas I have a power reserved me by indenture dated 13th February, 1704, between me on the one part and Richard Armetriding of Leyland gent. and Henry Bowling of Charnock Richard yeoman of the other part, to charge all the hereditaments with the payment of £60 . . . Now it is my will that £10 be to the use of my exor. until such time as Thomas, Thurstan, Elizabeth, Jane, Ann and Alice Pincocke sons and daughters of my late brother-in-law John Pincocke have given to my exor. a full release of all their claims upon the will of my late brother Hugh Cooper of Chorley . . . As also until such time as my exor. be freed from the trusts wherein I am concerned relating to the lands of my brother-in-law John Pincocke and after such release I give the £10 to them equally (the children). Provided that if such release be not given within four months of my decease or such discharge of trust before six months after my decease then in either of the cases I give the £10 to my cousin Joseph Cooper of Charnock Richard and £7 more of the said £60 I give to my cousin Richard Armethriding and 20/- to my cousin James Armetriding of Euxton gent. and 20/- to Margaret Stones of Leyland widow and 20/- to Elizabeth Wright wife of William Wright of Euxton and £8 I give to my sister Margaret Whalley of Chorley widow and 40/- I give to Ann Green wife of John Green of Clayton and £10 I give to my cousins John Cooper and James Cooper sons of Thomas Cooper late of Wigan and £5 more I give to my cousin Jane Shaw and 40/- to my cousin Thomas Shaw.

I give to Thomas Cooper son of Richard Cooper of Charnock Richard husbandman 40/-, and 20/- I give to Nathaniel Cooper another son of Richard Cooper.

"My tenement under Mr. Houghton of Park Hall is already settled by deed.

"All my linen I give to my wife and all the goods in the messuage where I now dwell to be divided into two equal parts, one part I give to my wife and the other part to my cousin Joseph Cooper and the rest of my goods in my out-housing I give to my cousin Margaret Cooper daughter of my cousin William Cooper son of Richard Cooper £10.

"All the rest of my monies etc. I give to Joseph Cooper and make him sole exor.

(Signed) Robert Cooper.

"Witnesses: Thomas Cooper, Genet Cardwell, Joe Walmisley jun.
"Proved 7th January, 1712."

Peter Shaw of Shaw Place and his eldest son Thomas became still further involved in debt at the beginning of the eighteenth century, and Shaw Place, together with the whole estate, passed by sale to the 12th Lord Willoughby of Parham. Lord Willoughby in his will, proved in 1712, left Shaw Place and the lands purchased by him from Mr. Peter Shaw, deceased, to his nephew Edward Willoughby and his heirs. Amongst other bequests, Willoughby left to his wife Honoria £100 and the furniture of the best room either at Shaw Place or Worsley Hall.

Peter Shaw died in 1707, and the following abstracts concern the administration of his goods:

"C.C.C. Abstract of the administration of the goods etc. of Peter Shaw late of Heath Charnock gent.

"Granted in C.C.C. the 3rd of March, 1704–5, to Jane Shaw widow and administratrix.

Penalty £30.

Bond dated 20th February, 1704–5.

Sureties.
Jane Shaw of Heath Charnock, widow.
Thomas Shaw of Heath Charnock a son of the intestate.

Sealed in the presence of:
Robte. Cooper.
Benj. Edmundson.

Jane Shaw.
Thomas Shaw.

Effects under £25.

"Abstract of the administration of the goods etc. of Peter Shaw of Shaw Place within Heath Charnock co. Lancs. gent. deced.

"Granted in C.C.C. the 15th of January, 1707–8, to John Halliwell of Longworth co. Lancs. yeoman the administrator.

Thomas Shaw of Manchester gent. only son of the intestant having renounced.

Penalty £100.
Bond dated 15th January, 1707–8.
Sureties.
John Halliwell of Longworth co. Lancs. yeoman.
John Jackson of the City of Chester yeoman.
John Doe.
Sealed and delivered in the presence of: John Halliwell.
Ralph Bridge. John Jackson."
W. M. Plumley.

Thus ended the associations between the Shaws and their old home in Heath Charnock. For 300 years and more the men of that name had held Shaw Place and the surrounding lands, whilst from the late twelfth century the lands in Charnock and Rivington had been in the possession of people of their blood. Good, bad and indifferent, they lived their variegated lives and melt as ghosts into the limbo of a long forgotten past.

They contributed their quota to all the light and shade of the patchwork quilt of life, where saint and sinner must contrast each to each for their very existence. So the strange medley of the fleeting years achieves some hidden purpose, some advancement of the race towards a bourne too far remote for human understanding but dipping through many a hell on its journey; to some a fiery bath to temper the immortal soul, to others a sickening cycle in the tide of nations through eons of time everlasting.

## THOMAS SHAW OF MANCHESTER

Thomas Shaw the only surviving son of Peter Shaw was married in 1698. The Chester marriage licence describes him as Thomas Shaw, gentleman, of Standish and his wife Mary Hulme daughter of William Hulme Esq. of Davyhulme. There had been a previous marriage between the Shaws and the Hulmes when Jane Shaw the daughter of Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh married William Hulme Esq. of Davyhulme at Eccles Church in 1615.

William Hulme the father of Mary mentioned above was High Sheriff of Lancashire and died in 1708 leaving the following will, which mentions his daughter Mary then the wife of Thomas Shaw of Manchester:

"Abstract of the Will, dated 26th March, 1707, of William Hulme of Davyhulme Esq.

"My debts and funeral expences to be paid . . . I give to my daughter Mary now wife of Mr. Thomas Shawe of Manchester £20 as her child's part . . . All the rest of my personal estate I give equally amongst my younger daughters Hannah, Elizabeth, Frances, Jane and Susannah Hulme. If my personal estate be not sufficient . . . then my will is that whereas in one indenture dated 20th September, 1705, and made between me and John Hulme my son and heir apparent on the first part, William Coope of Preston gent. and William Rogers of Stretford gent. on the second part, and John Harrison of Stretford gent. and Peter Hesketh of Davyhulme yeoman on the third part, it is amongst other things appointed that after the death of the said William Hulme concerning the capital messuage and the demesne lands belonging, in use to the said William Hulme for his life and to the use of John Harrison for the term of 1,000 years it is agreed that John Harrison may raise by £100 a year any sum not exceeding £800 for such uses as the said William Hulme shall appoint by his last will, which sum is hereby declared to be in full discharge of all such sums he might charge any part of the above-mentioned premises by force of a certain indenture of release dated 28th August, 1672, between William Hulme of the first part, Samuel Blackleach of Macclesfield co. Chester Alderman on the second part and Leonard Egerton of Shaw Esq. Richard Edge of Worsley gent. and George Massey of Mottram Andrew yeoman of the third part . . . Now my will is that the capital messuage and demesne lands shall be charged with £800 to be paid out of the yearly issues thereof and after my debts be paid that my son John Hulme shall pay to my daughter Mary £20. Concerning all the rest of the said £800 I charge the premises with the payment thereof for the use of my younger daughters share and share alike. I make my daughters Elizabeth and Jane Hulme exors. and appoint Mr. John Harrison of Stretford, Mr. Thomas Gooden of Barton and Mr. John Lomax of Haslehurst overseers . . .

(Signed) Will. Hulme.

"Witnesses: Richard Rawson, Ric. Barlowe, John Barlowe.

"Proved 10th December, 1708.

"Total of the inventory £275–14–6."

The last reference we have to Thomas Shaw is in the will of his cousin Robert Cooper, 1710, which mentions both him and his sister Jane Shaw, who both received small legacies. After this time all further trace of Thomas and Mary Shaw of Manchester vanishes.

PART VI

# The High Bulhalgh Family

THE second son of John Shaw of Shaw Place by his wife Elizabeth Haydock was Richard Shaw, whom as we have previously mentioned received a grant of the Heath Charnock lands in 1501. In the pedigree of 1613 we read that "John Shaw by indenture dated 16 Henry VII gave to Richard his younger sonne all his land in Heth Chernock during the life of the said John and all his goods for he could give him no land to live upon untill the end of 16 yeares be full compleat."

This Richard Shaw must have been born about the years 1460–70 and his name occurs as a witness to an acknowledgement made by his mother Elizabeth, that she held certain lands in Heath Charnock, called the Tagges, for her life with reversion to her son James. This acknowledgement was dated July 21st, 1519. He is associated with another brother Thomas Shaw on this occasion.

Richard Shaw married Elizabeth the daughter of George Whalley, son of Sir John Whalley, Knight. From the pedigrees we read that he was succeeded by an elder son Lawrence Shaw and a younger son George, who founded the yeoman family that lived at the small farm of Stones House in Anglezark, from whom the later Rivington Shaws descended.

It is certain, however, that a generation is missing in the pedigree of the Shaws of High Bulhalgh which commences with this Richard Shaw, the younger son of John of Shaw Place by his wife Elizabeth Haydock.

The marriage of John and Elizabeth took place about 1460 and their eldest son James Shaw was 76 years old in 1538, therefore the younger son Richard, if he were living in 1538, may well have been over 60 years of age. Now according to the pedigrees this Richard Shaw was followed by his son and heir Lawrence, who was not married until 1558, at which time he was quite

young, and whose eldest son in turn did not die until 1655. In other words over an approximate span of 200 years the family at High Bulhalgh are only represented by three generations. Since the other members of the family only lived over average periods and that can all be accurately dated, it is hardly credible that Richard Shaw, born about 1463, had a son Lawrence, who was not married until 1558 when he begat a numerous family. Although not impossible, this is highly improbable, and as we shall see there was an intervening generation represented by Robert Shaw, Clerk of the Peace for Lancashire in the mid sixteenth century, an office which he shared with his friend Alexander Rigby of Burgh.

At this period the inaccuracy of pedigrees is notorious. Take an example from the Shaw family itself: we find Peter Shaw in 1664 registered a pedigree at Ormskirk before Sir William Dugdale. This pedigree enters both the Rev. Peter and the Rev. James Shaw, Rectors of Bury and Crayke respectively, as died young, although both lived to mature years and were the brothers of the recorder's grandfather . . .

Richard Shaw of Heath Charnock "was out" with his Gerrard kinsmen from Ince in one of those bloody affrays still common in England even as late as the mid-Tudor period.

On Sunday before the Feast of St. Michael, 1531, Ralph Gidlow was stabbed to death in his house at Aspull; the subsequent proceedings in the Duchy Court afford us an interesting glimpse of those far-off days:

"ANNE GIDLOW, WIDOW OF RALPH GIDLOW, *versus* CHRISTOPHER SHAKERLEY, THOMAS GERRARDE AND OTHERS *re* CHARGE OF MURDER AND ROBBERY AT ASPOLE (ASPULL) WESTHALGHTON (WESTHOUGHTON)

"To the Right Honorable Sir William Fitzwilliam, Knight.

"Lamentably and in most pitouse wyse compleynyng shewith: Anne Gidlow, late wife of Rauff Gidlow, late of Aspole (Aspull), in the county of Lancaster that where on the Sunday next before the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel last past, 23 Henry VIII (1531), the said Rauff being in God's peace and the King's at Aspole, one Christopher Shakerley about 8 o'clock on the night of the said Sunday, with a dagger, shamefully killed the said Rauff. And the same night Thomas Garrarde, of Insse, in the county of Lancaster, accompanied by Miles Gerrerd, Peter Gerrard, William Insse, William Skott, Richard Fraunce, Thomas Insse, Roger Insse, Olyver Insse, Robert Hyndley, Roger Hyndeley, Humphrey Mather, Rauffe Haughton, William Hanyskoo, William Decunson, John Fraunce, William Law, Geffrey Turnor, Olyver Marghlande, Richard Shaw, Richard Cokeson, Humfrey Laythwayt, John Banke, William Anderton, Richard Ormyshaw, Richard Grene, Robert Bulloke, William

Haughton, Gilbert Haughton, Edward Haughton, Richard Seddowne, Robert Walthew, John Lokker, Thomas Qualley, Peter Worsley, Robert Barroo, Robert Shaw, Jamys Seddowne, Nicholas Law, Jamys Law, William Hert, Thomas Maysom, Charles Leghe, Arthur Insse, and other riotous persons to plaintiff unknown, to the number of 60 and above, and forcibly and in shameful manner took away two coffers, one of them being in Aspole (Aspull), and other at Haughton, which were of the goods of the said Rauffe Gidlow and plaintiff.

"Prays that a commission may be granted to enquire into the matter.

"Commission dated 12th November, 25 Henry VIII (1533), directed to Roger Asshowe, Adam Hylton, Henry Charnock, and John Lantre, Esquires.

"Depositions taken on the part of the said Anne Gidlow.

"Thomas Hegham, aged 34, says that on the 24th September, 23 Hen. VIII (1531), Thomas Gerard, of Ince, Esq., Hector Hayward, William Hert, Humphrey Mador, Rauff Haughton, Thomas Mason, and Cecill Gidlowe, with 20 others, with staves and daggers came to witness's house about 1 o'clock after midnight and took out of it a coffer locked which belonged to the said Rauffe Gidlowe, then deceased and which deponent had in his custody.

"Cecill Gidlowe, aged 26, says that the said Thomas Gerard and about 20 other persons associated with him, took a coffer locked of the said Rauff Gidlowe, her father, from the house of the said Hegham as is above said.

"The said Thomas Gerard, Miles Gerard, and Hector Hayward on the following day, being the 25th day of September, came to the house of Isabell Cowper, widow, in West Halghton (West Houghton), about 11 o'clock in the morning, and there took another coffer locked late of the said Rauf Gidlow, and carried it away with them.

"The said Isabell Cowper, widow, aged 66 years and more, and Rauff Tailor, of Aspull, aged 30, depose as above.

"Rauff Haughton, aged 36, says that he was present when the said Thomas Gerard and others took away one of the said coffers and carried it to the house of Peter Gerard brother of the said Thomas Gerard.

"Depositions taken on behalf of the said Thomas Gerard, defendant.

"The said Thomas Gerard says that on the night that Rauff Gidlowe was slain he was called out of his bed by William Aynscogh and William Diconson, constables of Aspull, and went with them to the house of the said Rauff, whom he found slain. They thereupon made company to search for the felon, and when returning home with the said constables and about 12 neighbours, the said Cecill Gidlowe and Agnes Gidlowe, daughters of the said Rauff, came to deponent and desired him to go with them to the house of Thomas Hegham to see about the sure keeping of a coffer locked, which belonged to their late

father. Deponent at their desire sealed the keyhole of the said coffer with wax, and when this was done the said Hegham desired to be discharged of the said coffer, because he was obliged to ride from home, whereupon the said Cecill took the box, and with the help carried it to the house of Peter Gerard, one of the 'next' neighbours of the said Hegham.

"The said Thomas Gerard says that he was not at Widow Cowper's house at the time alleged, but at the desire of the said Cecill and Agnes he sent William Hert there to desire her to keep the said coffer in safe custody.

"The said two coffers and the contents thereof are divided amongst plaintiff and the children of the said Rauff, except the 'writings' which yet remained amonges thayme indifferent.

"Roger Hyndeley, aged 34; William Aynscogh, one of the constables of Aspull, aged 30 years and more; and William Jamesson, another constable of the same town, aged 30, Elen Hurst, aged 23, Hector Hayward, aged 30, and Agnes Gidlowe, aged 21, depose as above."

## ROBERT SHAW

Richard Shaw was followed by his son Robert who was born in 1512, being 42 years of age when he gave evidence in a suit before the Duchy Court in 1554. In another suit of the following year, which concerned the Radcliffe family of Ordsall, it is evident that Robert Shaw was in the service of Sir John Radcliffe of Ordsall. It will be recalled that Sir John married the only daughter of Thomas Ashaw of Hall-on-the-Hill.

Robert Shaw at this period appears to have been resident at North Meols. It seems that High Bulhalgh at this time was not used as a residence until the elder son was married.

Robert Shaw by his wife Elizabeth had issue Lawrence Shaw, who inherited the Anglezark property of High Bulhalgh, and a younger son Alexander Shaw. The latter married Isabel the daughter of Nicholas Beconsall, the owner of the messuage known as Comton situated on the site of the present Ribby Hall in the parish of Kirkham and township of Ribby-with-Wrea.

He obtained a lease from the Crown for 21 years of this property in 1554.

There had been considerable litigation concerning Comton, because Nicholas the father of Isabel was a lunatic, and various disturbances took place between the tenants of Ribby and the Beconsalls over common rights on Ribby Moor:

"Complaint made to Sir Robert Rochester Knight Controller of the King's and Queen's Household and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster by Jane Beconsall wife of Nicholas Beconsall on behalf of her said husband a lunatic;

that the King and Queen being seised in fee in the right of their Duchy of Lancaster of a tenement with appurtenances in Ribby, county Lancaster by deed indented bearing date 10th November, 2nd and 3rd years of their reign demised to the said Nicholas the said premises for 21 years at a yearly rental. Nicholas entered into the same and had and all other tenants have always had sufficient common of pasture and turbary in a moor called Ribby Moor appurtenant to the said tenement.

"Now of late one John Hall, William Hall, Richard Crooke, James Davy, William Batteson, Lawrence Hill, Edward Newseham, William Crake, Thomas Nykeson, John Nykeson, John Benson, the late wife of Nicholas Hall and Miles Benson being the King's and Queen's tenants dwelling in the town of Ribby have chased the beasts of the said Nicholas from pasturing and feeding on the said moor and would not permit him to enjoy the same or use the accustomed way thither and tried to make the said Nicholas vacate his tenement and place one of his kinsman there. She therefore begs that the said persons may be commanded to allow the said Nicholas to enjoy the same or else to be summoned to appear to answer the premises."

Robert Shaw apparently renewed the lease of Counton from the Crown for the benefit of his son Alexander, which also brought him in conflict with the Ribby tenants:

"Complaint addressed to Sir Robert Rochester Knight, Controller of the King's and Queen's Household and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster by Richard Crooke, Miles Lawson, John Nyxon and others the King's and Queen's tenants of the town of Ribby co. Lancaster parcels of the possessions of the Duchy of Lancaster; that King Henry VIII was seised of the manor and town of Ribby and the lands there and by several indentures demised to complainants several tenements and lands for certain terms as more plainly appears by the said indentures; not withstanding which one Robert Shaw of Meols co. Lancs. gentleman pretending certain parcels are waste ground of the town of Ribby, although the same have before been let, has obtained a new lease and goes about to put out the said complainants there from to their damage and he has also brought suits against them very unjustly for forcible entry and they desire he may be called upon to answer the premises.

"The answer by Robert Shaw denying complainants accusation and stating he has already answered a bill in Hilary term last to which they have not replied. He says the King and Queen were seised of a parcel of 16 acres in Ribby beginning at the house of Richard Crooke and following the dykes of the old enclosures on the south part westward to the house now or late in the tenure of James Davy thence turning north by the enclosure to the town

of Ribby to the waste land there thence following the waste lands on the north part towards the east by the new dyke back to the house of the said Richard Crooke and were also seised of a cottage and garden late in the tenure of James Benson and an other cottage in Ribby in the tenure of Miles Benson and an other cottage and half an acre of land there late in the tenure of John Newsham and Lawrence Hill, an other cottage there late in the tenure of William Crooke, a barn and a smithy in Ribby late in the tenure of Henry Newsham, a house, cottage and half an acre of land in Ribby late in the tenure of John Nycson and one acre of land in the tenure of Richard Crooke and half an acre in the tenure of Thomas Nycson and half a rood late in the tenure of Edward Newsham, and half an acre late in the tenure of William Pateson and half an acre late in the tenure of John Benson all of which were late parcel of the waste land called Ribby Moor in Ribby.

"By indenture of lease dated 8th December, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary the King and Queen demised the said lands to this defendent for 21 years at certain yearly rents and he entered upon the same. Afterwards Miles Benson and John Nycson unlawfully entered upon the premises and at the Quarter Sessions of the Peace at Ormskirk were lawfully indicted of the same.

"He denies all the allegations made by the complainants."

Robert Shaw had further trouble, following the death of Nicholas Beconsall, concerning the administration of his goods, attacks having been made on the house at Counton:

"Complaint made to Sir Ambrose Cave Knight Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster by Robert Shaw of North Meols co. Lancaster Alexander Shaw and Isabel his wife one of the daughters of Nicholas Beconsall deceased, administrators of the goods etc. of the said Nicholas; that the said Nicholas was possessed of divers goods to the value of £100 at Counton parish of Kirkham. co. Lancaster and died intestate and the administration of his goods was committed by the Bishop of Chester to the said Robert Shaw and the said Isabel on the 17th of August last past. Afterwards the said Alexander and Isabel were married and the said Isabel ought to have all the goods of the said Nicholas but some of the same have come into the hands of William Barcrofte amounting to the value of £30 and he refused to give up the same or to specify what they consist of and he and others made attacks on the house called Counton-in-Ribby in trespass upon the same and permit the cattle of strangers to pasture there.

"They beg the said William Barcrofte, Thomas Wollafall, John Holcar, and William Waddysworth may be summoned to appear to answer the premises."

We learn from the will of William Kennyon of Manchester that Robert

Shaw shared the office of Clerk of the Peace for Lancashire jointly with him and Alexander Rigby of Burgh. The particulars regarding their connection in this office are set forth in the will as follows:

"28th May, 1572. I William Kennyon of Manchester gentleman . . . And whereas I have grant of Our Sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty under her grace's seal of her Duchy of Lancaster by indenture 10th February, 13 of her highnesses reign (1571) one lease of all the fines issues amercements and other forfeitures within the County Palatine of Lancaster for the term of 29 years yet to come it is my will that my brother Thomas Kennyon now apprenticed in Handburowe and brother Michael Kennyon now of Barnard Inn shall have after my death my same lease and the profits thereof according to the last will of my father William Kennyon late deceased and all other my leases of tithes chantry lands or other profits within the county of Lancaster or Chester for their education and bringing up . . . My said bretheren Thomas and Michael shall have my interest and right of the office of the Clerkship of the Peace during the life of Barnarde Rondolphe of whom I have a deputation of the said office for term of his life. And whereas the said deputation hath in it the names of Mr. Alexander Rigbye and Mr. Robert Shawe by reason whereof they joint grantees with me and my bretheren which was done for no other purpose but only for the safety of such sums of money as they were bound for me to the same Barnarde Rondolphe and those being discharged to surrender again their right therein to me and my bretheren. And for so much as there is no surrender made of their rights therein to me and my bretheren since the discharge of the said bonds to the same Rondolphe therefore I thought it good to set thus much forth in my last will to that end my said executors might know in what sort their said names came into the said deputation and the truth thereof. And as I doubt not but that the said Mr. Rigby and Mr. Shawe will be ready at all times to surrender their said rights to my executors for the same even so it is my will that my executors shall suffer the said Mr. Rigbye and Mr. Shawe to receive such fees as were assigned to them by the last will of my father William Kennyon if the said Mr. Rigbye and Mr. Shawe will be contented to see the discharge of all things touching the same office as they have done in my time and that they shall also have all such arrears as are behind of their fees . . . And do humbly require and heartily beseech my worshipful friend Edward Tyldesley Esq. my dear friends Mr. Richard Radcliffe of Longley Mr. Alexander Rigbye and Mr. Robert Shawe Mr. Thomas Chaterton Mr. William Baguley and my servant Andrew Worthington to be supervisors . . ."

It will be recalled that the Kennyon family is mentioned in connection with the office of Clerk of the Peace in the letter written by Lady Standish to Roger

Kennyon, about 130 years later, concerning Peter Shawe and his lead-mining operations in Anglezark.

Another interesting point is that Robert Shaw's grandson, Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh, had a pedigree drawn up which remained in the possession of the Kennyon family at Peel Hall until the end of the eighteenth century, where it had been copied by various transcribers such as Towneley and the Rev. Piccope.

Robert Shaw was associated with Alexander Rigby in a claim against William Stopforth, which is undated but almost certainly belongs to this same period. The Towneley transcript reads as follows:

"Lancaster Assizes. Alexander Rigby and Robert Shaw in person claim against William Stopforth gentleman, 4 messuages, 1 toft, 4 gardens, 4 orchards, 100 acres of land, 30 acres of meadow, 40 acres of pasture, 4 acres of wood, 200 acres of turbary, 200 acres of heath, 100 acres of moor in Bispham and Mawdsley as their right and heritage and whereof they have been unjustly deprived" (T. 1422).

In 1556 Robert Shaw and Alexander Rigby were both witnesses of Adam Byrom's will. He was the son of Ralph Byrom of Salford, who was the second son of Byrom of Byrom. This Adam was the ancestor of the Byroms of Kersal Cell, Salford.

In this will there is the following passage:

"Also I give to my loving friends Laurence Asshawe gentleman Alexander Rigbie and Robert Shawe every one of them four marks in money to the intent that they and every of them be aiding and assisting to my executors for the true accomplishment and execution of this present will and testament according to the special trust and confidence which I have reposed in them and in every of them."

Robert Shaw is also mentioned in the will of William Trafford, gentleman, of Garrett Hall, Manchester, who bequeathed to him "My gowne faced withe mynkys and welted withe tawnye velvet . . ."

He was closely connected with the affairs of the Standish family and was involved in that doubtful transaction by which Vicar Moody granted tithes of Standish to Shaw, on condition that Richard Moody was inducted to the living of Standish, and Robert Shaw in turn conveyed the tithes to Edward Standish Esq., on whose behalf he evidently acted in a legal capacity.

The deeds concerning this transaction are now amongst the Standish collection in the Wigan Public Library:

"Sir Richard Mody chaplin to the church of Standish gives bond to Robert Shaw that he the said Richard Mody will at the request of the said Robert

Shaw grant him a lease of all and all manner of tithes belonging to the Rectory of Standish in the hamlets of Standish, Shevington, Coppull, Chernock Richard and Walsh Whittle on condition that the said Richard Mody be instituted and inducted parson of the said rectory or benefice. This agreement took place in the 2nd year of Queen Elizabeth (1559–60)."

"Lease from Richard Mody parson of Standish to Robert Shaw of the tithes belonging to the Rectory of Standish which Shaw afterwards conveys to Edward Standish of Standish Esq. by a deed dated 3rd year of Elizabeth (1560–61)."

Amongst the Houghton deeds we find one dated 12th June, 13 Elizabeth (1571): "Bond in a 100 marks by which Thomas Standish of the Peel in Duxbury was bound to Thomas Houghton of Houghton to keep the judgement of Thomas Walmesly, learned in the law, Alexander Rigby of the Burgh and Robert Shaw of Comton gentlemen the arbitrators, in a dispute concerning the title to waste land that had been lately enclosed called Copithurst." The bond is signed by Thomas Standish (Houghton Deeds 1305).

Robert Shaw died before 1578 and probably at Comton, in Kirkham, his widow Elizabeth was buried there on March 10th, 1578, and there is an entry in the first book of the "Thirty Mens Records" of the parish of Kirkham of her burial: "Received 12 pence for the burial of Mrs. Shawe."

We hear no more of Alexander Shaw and his wife Isabel in connection with Comton. They had at least two sons, Thomas Shaw the eldest, who succeeded to Comton, and Robert Shaw who was a student at Gray's Inn. Isabel Shaw evidently remarried after the death of her husband a Parker of Bradkirk Hall in the parish of Kirkham, and by this marriage had a son William Parker.

In the will of Mr. Edward Leigh of Hallam, the brother of Sir Piers Leigh of Lyme Park, Cheshire, proved in 1606, we read: "I will that William Parker of Bradkirk and Thomas Shawe his half-brother or heir next of blood have £5 given them which I in conscience owe to their brother Robert Shaw sometime my fellow student in Gray's Inn, within two years of my death."

Thomas Shaw of Comton had issue Robert his son and heir, baptized at Kirkham, 1594, and there was also a son Alexander, who was buried at Kirkham in 1584, probably just after birth.

Thomas Shaw of Comton was buried at Kirkham in 1616. His son Robert Shaw married Katherine Sherburne, one of the large family of Robert Sherburne's of Ribbleton. They had issue Thomas Shaw, born at Comton and baptized at Kirkham, 1622. Shortly after this time they had to leave Comton and appear to have taken up residence with their kinsfolk the Parkers at Bradkirk, where their next child Mary was born and baptized at Kirkham in

1629. From this time onwards all further connection between the Shaws and Comton in Ribby ceases.

Thomas Shaw the son was buried at Kirkham in 1667, and it is possible that he was connected with the family of Shaws living in and around Kirkham about this time, principally in Warton township.

Returning to Robert Shaw the Clerk of the Peace, his eldest son Lawrence Shaw succeeded to the family heritage in Anglezark, High Bulhalgh.

## LAWRENCE SHAW OF HIGH BULHALGH

Very little is known of Lawrence Shaw of High Bulhalgh. He is duly recorded in the St. George pedigree of 1613, where there is the obvious omission between himself and his grandfather Richard Shaw.

On January 17th, 1558, Lawrence Shaw was married in Chorley church to Cecilye Wrennal.

Of his wife's forbears we know but little. It is very likely that Cecilye was some connection of the Wrennals mentioned in the will of Thomas Charnock of Astley in 1571, in which we read that he wills to his son Edward a tenement in Chorley "now in the holding of the wife of Roger Wrennal with all the ground belonging to it."

The children of Lawrence and Cecilye Shaw of High Bulhalgh were Robert the eldest who inherited High Bulhalgh; John the second son; George and James; and a daughter Anne.

## THE CHILDREN OF LAWRENCE AND CECILYE SHAW

### ROBERT SHAW OF HIGH BULHALGH

Robert Shaw the eldest son of Lawrence Shaw of High Bulhalgh by his wife Cecilye Wrennal was entered at Gray's Inn in 1581, and was a lawyer like his grandfather.

He married Margaret the daughter of Thomas Bradshaw who was the fourth son of Roger Bradshaw Esquire of Haighe, near Wigan; by this marriage he had issue Robert his son and heir, Edmond, John, Anne, Jane, Elizabeth, Margaret, Penelope and Ambrosia.

In 1601 he became involved in a dispute with Mary Langton, the widow of Robert Langton Esq., regarding certain leases in Heath Charnock, and the following plaint was made: "Complaint of Mary Langton widow of Robert Langton . . . Esq. deceased and before wife of Thomas Ashawe late of the Hill Esq. deceased, the said Thomas Ashawe was seised of a messuage and lands in Heath Charnock in the tenure of John Pilkington and other premises and by indenture April, 20 Eliz., conveyed the same to Oliver Astley during

the lives of Sir John Radcliffe then of Urdsall, co. Lancs. Kt. and Anne his wife, daughter of the said Thomas Ashawe and of the said complainant intending complainant to have the same for life. But notwithstanding the said John and Anne are seised of manors and lands in Heath Charnock, Adlington . . . being of great value yet they claim title to the lands conveyed to complainant."

In Michaelmas term, 22 and 23 Eliz., she brought a suit against them and an order was made for complainant to enjoy the said premises, but in 42 Eliz. Sir John being dead Dame Anne made a lease of the same to Robert Shaw, Richard Brownlowe, Thomas Worthington and Owen Aynscowe and she desires they as well as Dame Anne may be summoned to answer the premises.

On November 28th, 1601, came the answer of Robert Shaw to Mary Langton's bill of complaint: "Lady Anne Radcliffe was lawfully seised in fee of the messuage in Heath Charnock . . . and by her deed of June, 42 Eliz., demised the same to him for a term of years at a yearly rent of 26/8 and he was afterwards unlawfully ejected by Richard Brownlowe against whom he commenced an action and has since quietly enjoyed the said premises" (D. of L. Plds. Eliz.).

In the early years of the seventeenth century Robert Shaw rebuilt the old homestead of High Bulhalgh.

This house is situated high up on a spur of the hills of Anglezark overlooking the deep valley now filled with the reservoirs of the Liverpool Corporation. It nestles in a fold of the moorland that shelters it from the north and east and partly on the west, whilst it is open towards the south. Some slight additional protection from its bleak situation is afforded by a small wood standing round the house, principally on its east side.

The main house faces east with a small wing projecting towards the west. It is stone built, roofed with flag stones and the walls constructed of narrow courses of rubble sand-stone laid on a large rough foundation course, composed of blocks of gritstone. All the quoins of the gables, the porches and the windows are of roughly-dressed millstone grit. On the eastern front is a large stone porch with flagstone seats on each side of the entrance, the big square lintel is supported by chamfered spring stones on each side. On either side of the porch there are two large five-light stone mullioned and transomed windows with stone labels, which give light to a large parlour occupying the south-east corner of the building and the original hall, now a kitchen in the centre of the house. The windows to this apartment were evidently larger, before the days of window taxes, by two lights which were blocked up in those times. On the eastern face of the house, above the ground floor, are two three-light stone mullioned windows above each of the large windows and a

small two-light window above the porch, which illuminate the low ceilinged bedrooms. At the south end, which is the gable end of the main house, is another porch which was evidently an original entrance although this has been extensively reconstructed in modern times, and a new lintel over the door has been erected and inscribed with the name Manor House, by which name High Bulhalgh has been known beyond living memory. The original east jamb of this southern door bears the initials R. S. of Robert Shaw and the date 1604, whilst the west side of the porch on its outside wall, which is apparently a portion of the original porch, has a large corner-stone bearing the date 1620. The large parlour at the south end of the building is a handsome room but devoid of any ancient fittings, the house having been internally re-edified in the last century.

At the north end of the house the old gable is built with a slight outward batter in its lower courses and on the west side the stone-slated roof sweeps down to a low level of about five feet above the ground, and beneath the long sweep of the roof is a long, low mullioned window of many lights, most of which have been blocked up and which originally gave light to the dairy. The western wing of the house has no special features and now forms a separate cottage attached to the farm.

The original size of this house may be compared with others in the district from the Hearth Tax returns of 1666 in which High Bulhalgh was taxed for five hearths. In Rivington there was no house which had as many as six hearths, Rivington Hall being the largest with four hearths. In Heath Charnock, Shaw Place was taxed for eight hearths and the old home of the family at Hall-on-the-Hill was assessed at ten hearths. The majority of houses appear to have had only one or two hearths, whilst in contrast the two largest houses in Standish parish, namely the Halls of Duxbury and Standish, had nineteen and eighteen hearths respectively.

Speaking of hearths, in connection with the relative sizes of houses in the early days, it is interesting to recall the words of Harrison, who wrote in the days of Elizabeth and was a careful observer of the changing circumstances in his time in the mode of men's dwellings and their living. He says: "There are old men dwelling in the village where I remain which have noted three things marvellouslie altered in England within their sound rememberance. One is the multitude of chimneys, latelie erected, whereas in their yonge daies there were not above two or three if so manie in most uplandish towns of the realm . . . then ech one made his fire against a reredosse in the hall where he dined and dressed his meat . . ."

In the upland districts of Lancashire such must have been the dwelling-houses not only of the tenant farmers but also of the yeomanry and the gentry,



JOHN SHAW OF BRIDGE END,
CARLETON, CO. LANCS.
1819–1876



HELEN SHAW
(WIFE OF DR. R. C. BUTCHER OF
POULTON-LE-FYLDE) 1828–1916



RICHARD SHAW
OF STANLEY GRANGE, HOGHTON,
CO. LANCS., 1826–1886

even the houses of the squires were only changed from the small fifteenth century type of building to the larger sixteenth century quadrangular house in the days of Elizabeth, as, for example, the hall of the Charnocks at Astley.

At the present day there are six hearths in the main building of High Bulhalgh, apart from two in the wing, and it would seem that the fabric has not altered in size since those early days in the seventeenth century. Externally the reconstruction of the chimneys and the erection of large ornamental weather-boards in recent years considerably detracts from the ancient appearance of the house as it was built by Robert Shaw.

Surrounding the house is what is now a grass-grown paddock dotted with trees and stretching to the stone wall that sweeps round the demesne and separates it from the narrow road as it climbs up the hill to the moorland. This paddock at an early date was laid out in two terraces which swept round the house in a semi-circular fashion. Traces of this arrangement can still be seen near the south gable.

The old farm buildings have been on the opposite side of the lane to the dwelling-place and in this respect we may again recall Harrison's observation that the farm buildings connected with houses in his days were generally set at a little distance from the main house, but not so far that the good man from his bedroom could not raise a cry of alarm if he were attacked in the night; his men would, of course, sleep in the lofts connected with these buildings.

The Rev. J. Piccope, when curate at Brindle, near Preston, copied a pedigree of Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh which had been taken from an old parchment roll in the possession of the Rev. Robert Kenyon of Peel Hall in 1782. This pedigree is obviously a copy of the one drawn up in 1613 by Sir Richard St. George, Norroy King of Arms, for Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh. It is preserved in the manuscript collection made by Christopher Townley and now housed amongst the additional manuscripts in the British Museum.

Although this pedigree is headed "The Pedigree and Arms" and was proved by Richard St. George there is no mention of it in the Visitation of the County of Lancashire at that period in the records of the College of Arms, and on the document in the British Museum there is no mention of the Arms of Robert Shaw; perhaps these were on a separate paper that has now been lost. It is, however, a valuable and interesting record on account of the marginal abstracts of early charters inserted to prove the descent.

We know from a list of heirlooms, bequeathed by a later Robert Shaw to a great nephew in 1725, that the Robert Shaw under discussion had a painting of his arms and there was also a seal engraved with them, but all trace of these have long been lost. Fortunately, we have an impression of this seal attached to a deed of 1632, showing a chevron between three mascles.

In a list of the gentry of Lancashire preserved in a manuscript, at one time in the possession of Baines the Lancashire Historian, the name of Shaw of High Bulhalgh occurs first amongst the Shaws mentioned. In his history of Lancashire Baines states that this manuscript was collated with Blore's list in 1673 and that it was headed:

> "A list of the nobility and gentry in the County Palatine of Lancaster from the time of Henry VII to the accession of William III from original records and the MSS. of Sir John Byron.
>
> "Sir George Booth, Mr. John Hopkinson, and others with the orthography preserved of both persons and places . . .
>
> Shaw of Bull-haghe.
> Shaw of Heath Charnock.
> Shaw of Shaw Place.
> Shaw of Preston.
> Shaw of Heyside."

Robert Shaw was a member of the inquisition on the estate of Roger Sherburne of Ribchester, September 1st, 1606, which was held before Edward Leigh Esq., Escheator, John Massie Esq., Henry Southworth, gentleman, Feodary, and Robert Shaw, gentleman. Again he was a member of the inquisition on the estate of Richard Whittle of Whittle-le-Woods, which was held at Wigan, August 30th, 1611, before Edward Rigby Esq., Escheator, Henry Southworth, gentleman, Feodary of the County, Thomas Worsley Esq., and Robert Shaw, gentleman, by virtue of the King's commission.

He took an active interest like other members of his family in the grammar school founded by Bishop Pilkington of Rivington.

Following the death of Thomas Shaw of Shaw Place at the close of the sixteenth century several governors had been appointed who were quite illiterate, four of them could not write, and one of them, George Croston, was spokesman and treasurer. There were many shortcomings, and in 1613 the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster ordered an enquiry, the Commissioners reported there was great need for reform and that whereas in the past there had been 80 to 120 scholars there were now not above 30, the accounts were badly kept, and the endowment lands in the Bishopric of Durham were in danger of being lost.

Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh on November 10th, 1614, issued a bill of complaint against four of the governors, namely Robert Haslam, James Urmiston, Roger Bromiley, and Arthur Crompton, in the Chancery of the Duchy of Lancaster. It was complained that the governors had not come to school to examine the progress of the scholars, they had not been sworn as

governors, they had not made account of goods and money excepting one made two years previously. Since all were willing to give up their governorship they were all ordered to do so next December and new ones were to be elected.

He was governor of the school from 1624 to 1652 and was chairman of the governors in 1626, 1630, 1636 and 1643.

On the 14th of March, 1632, Robert Shaw purchased the messuage known as Sutton House in Adlington from William Sharrock and the following indenture was drawn up:

"Indenture dated the 14th of March in the VIIth year of King Charles between William Sharrock of Horwich county Lancashire gentleman on the first part and Robert Shawe of High Bulhaugh gentleman on the other Witnesseth that William Sharrock for £100 paid and acknowledged . . . hath sold unto Robert Shawe all that messuage known as Sutton House in Adlington and Heath Charnock or both with all the lands . . . now in the occupation of James Low of Adlington and formerly in the occupation of William Norris of Preston and are the freehold inheritance of the said William Sharrock . . .

"To have unto Robert Shawe forever and may enjoy without interference from William Sharrock or by George Sharrock deceased late father of William Sharrock or from anyone claiming by virtue of a lease by the said William Sharrock unto William Norris dated 1st of May in the 12th year of King James for 21 years commencing from the Feast of Our Lady Virgin Mary last past before the date of the said lease . . .

"Witnesses: Rob. Shawe Junior. (Signed) William Sharrock.
Tho. Anderton.
Geo. Shawe.
Geo. Allanson.
Alex. Ffielden.

"Mem. James Low tenant the 24th of March in the year above did assume tenant to the said Robert Shawe paying 4d. in name of possession. Witness: Geo. Allanson and Alex. Ffielden."

Robert Shaw next conveyed the premises, known as Sutton House, to feoffees on behalf of the charity founded by his brother John Shawe and the following indenture was drawn up:

"This indenture made the 2nd of May in the VIIth year of King Charles between Robert Shawe of High Bulhaugh county Lancaster gentleman on the first part and Robert Shawe of Heath Charnock gentleman, Robert Shawe, Master of Arts, son and heir apparent of the said Robert Shawe of High

Bulhaugh, George Shawe of Blackburn gentleman, George Allanson of Adlington gentleman, Alexander Ffielden of Street gentleman on the other part.

"Witnesseth whereas John Shawe late of Anglezark gentleman deceased by his will did grant unto the said Robert Shawe of Heath Charnock, Robert Shawe of High Bulhaugh, George Shaw, George Allanson and Alex. Ffielden all his land so that they should help poor persons by lending money in the hamlets of Rivington, Anglezark, Heath Charnock and Anderton and a £100 was realised and they the above did buy by indenture 14th of March last past before date of these presents from William Sharrock gentleman in the name of Robert Shawe of High Bulhaugh a messuage called Sutton House in Adlington and Heath Charnock or both . . .

"Witnesses: Joseph Rigbye.
Joseph Grundy.
John Shawe.
John Brodhurst.
Robert Allanson.

In witness (Signed): Rob. Shawe.
(Seal of Arms—a chevron between three mascles.)

"Mem. George Shawe of Stone House by virtue of a letter of attorney from the above Robert Shawe did on the 16th of November, 1650, enter into the messuage and lands and unto the said Alex. Ffielden did give possession.

"Witnesses: William Goodwin.
Robert Allanson.
Richard Shawe.
George Shawe, attorney."

He appears to have busied himself with the legal affairs of the local families, and the following letter from Sir Gilbert Hoghton of Hoghton Tower to his uncle illustrates this point:

(*Additional MS.* 32,106. *Fol.* 226.)

"Gilbert Houghton,

Most loving uncle Mr. Robert Shaw hath writte to me in my brothers behalfe that I may (if I please) receive my £600 payable and apoynted by my ffath. Conveyance I know the acceptance will avayle my brother which I am gladde of and I hope it cannot prejudice me your selfe with others you know are instrusted for me.

I pray you will be pleased in discharge of that Trust to Seale and execute the towe Aquittance, herewith sent you they are the same in Substance as I take it with those your selfe and my sisters have allredy Sealed.

I pray you Sir delay not the doing by any doubtes I hoape this will bee sufficisnte to cleare you of the trust reposed in you whereunto I am

asured your care is not wanting Thus with my best love and respects presented to your worthy selfe I rest.

Your loving Nephew,

London, 13th October, 1634. Gilbert Houghton."

In 1641–2 the breach between Charles I and his Parliament was rapidly widening and the King retired from London to York, having already sent the Queen, Princess Mary, and the Prince of Orange to Holland. He reached York on March 19th, 1642, and petitions from all parts of the country were sent to him urging him to return to London and rule on constitutional lines with assistance of his Parliament.

The Protestation which was signed throughout the country read as follows:

"We the knights, citizens and burgesses of the Commons House in Parliament, finding to the grief of our hearts that the designs of the Priests and Jesuits and other adherents to the See of Rome, have of late been more boldly and frequently put in practice than formerly, to the undermining and danger of the true reformed Protestant religion in His Majesty's Dominions established; and finding also that there hath been, and having just cause to suspect there still are, even during the sittings in Parliament, endeavours to subvert the fundamental laws of England and Ireland, and to introduce the exercise of an arbitrary and tyrannical government by most pernicious and wicked counsels, practices, plots, and conspiracies; and that the long intermission and unhappier breach of Parliaments hath occasioned many illegal taxations, whereby the subjects have been prosecuted and grieved; and that divers innovations and superstitions have been brought into the Church, multitudes driven out of His Majesty's Dominions, jealousies raised and fomented between the King and his people; a Popish army levied in Ireland, and two armies brought into the bowels of this kingdom, to the hazard of His Majesty's royal person, the consumption of the revenue of the Crown, and the treasure of this realm. And lastly, finding the great cause of jealousy that endeavours have been and are used, to bring the English army into a misunderstanding of this Parliament, thereby to incline that army by force to bring that army to pass those wicked counsels; have therefore thought good to join ourselves in a declaration of our united affections and resolutions and to make this ensuing protestation:

"I, A.B., do in the presence of God promise vow and protest to maintain and defend, as far as lawfully I may with my life, power, and estate, the true reformed Protestant religion expressed in the doctrine of the Church of England, against all Popery and Popish inervation within this realm, contrary

to the said doctrine and according to the duty of my allegiance, I will maintain and defend His Majesty's royal person and estate . . ."

The list of those persons who signed the Protestation on February 23rd, 1641–2, for the townships of Rivington and Anglezark shows that practically all men over 18 years of age subscribed to it. This list for Anglezark is as follows:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Robert Shaw gentleman. | | | Thurston Taylor husbandman. |
| James Taylor husbandman. | | | Robert Taylor husbandman. |
| Roger Anderton | ,, | and | John and Peter his sons. |
| Thomas Clayton | ,, | | Adam Schouletooster taylor. |
| Richard Abbott | ,, | | Thomas Edwards husbandman. |
| John Croston | ,, | | Peter Hamson millner. |
| Richard & George Waddington husbandmen. | | | |
| George Shawe yeoman. | | | John Towneley labourer. |
| Thomas Brodhurst husbandman. | | | James Bullhaugh husbandman |
| | | | Peter Husborne his servant. |
| George Brindle husbandman. | | | Robert Bullough. |

Even at the eleventh hour the mass of Protestant people in the counties of England still heartily desired a reconciliation between King and Parliament and were still loyal to the throne, it was only the extreme dissenting element desired an open rupture with the Royalist faction.

The petition was received by the King on May 31st, and he replied from York on June 6th, in which he informed his loyal subjects that he had not gone from Parliament but that Parliament, anxious to usurp the powers of the throne, had driven the King from them and so the chaos of civil war broke over England.

During those eventful years in which Lancashire reaped its full share of misery there is no evidence that the tide of battle ever flowed near the quiet moorland homestead of High Bulhalgh and Robert Shaw being Protestant in sympathy, and one who had signed the Protestation in 1641, was obviously not at variance with the ruling political faction of the Commonwealth and so he was left to drift peacefully into old age in the undisturbed possession of his lands in Anglezark, whilst others of the neighbouring gentry passed through the turmoil of sequestration and recovery after the payment of heavy fines.

There is one record, however, which seems to show that in his old age Robert Shaw had either fallen out with the local inhabitants or else some family trait of avariciousness had overcome his better feelings and that was in 1650 when surveys were made of the churches and their endowment throughout Lancashire.

The commissioner's report on Rivington is as follows:

"Alsoe wee present that there is within Rivington one parochiall Chappell, which is eight myles distant from the parish Church of Boulton, three myles from Blackrode, five statute myles at least from Walmersley (Walmsley) and seven from Turton; and that Lostocke usually beareth a fourth part with the towne of Rivington, and every fourth year findeth a Churchwarden, and Heath Charnock and Anderton (although in Standish parish) yet are foure myles distant from theire parish Church, and are nere adjoyninge unto Rivington, part whereof lye within sixty or eighty statute poles thereof and doe thinke fit the families hereafter named (beinge) they usually resort to the said Chappell of Rivington upon all occasions, may be united to the said Chappell, vizt, in Anderton; John Horrobins, Alex. Greenes, Robte Andertons, Thomas Tivingtons, Hugh Nightingale, Thomas Johnsons, Joseph Worthingtons, Robte Fosters se, and in Charnocke, Mr. Peter Shawes, Alexander Fieldens, Richard Blackeleach, Edward Taylor, Roger Rainford, James Jollys, Richard Croftons, the family of lower Crofton, James Brindles, John Vause, Thurston Taylor, widowe Shawe, the Inhabitants of the Hall-of-the-Hill, Roger Blomely, Richard Brownelawe, Mr. Goodens, Robert Allensons, Richard Fosters, Edward Baxters, widowe Fosters, Ellis Rycroft, Thomas Haldsworth, Christopher Brindles, Nicholas Hiltons, Richard Popes, and Henry Smythes, All which they think fitt to bee made part of the parish of Rivington; and that Mr. Rauffe Nuttall, a godly painfull and orthodox minister, officiateth the Cure there; and that there is a donative of two hundred pounds given by Mr. George Shawe late of Blackborn (Blackburn) to the said Church of Rivington, which is in the hands of Mr. Standish of Duxbury Esq., who hath given security to the trustees for the same for the payment of ten pounds per annum to the said Church; and that Robert Leaver of Little Leaver, gentleman, and Thomas Brere of Rivington, gent., have given out of lands which they purchased from Mr. Pilkington which lye in Rivington, eyther of them in the some of fforty shillings per annum for ever, which is constantly payed to the Minister of Rivington, and there us likewise given by severall well-disposed persons the some of thirty-sixe pounds the issues and proffits whereof are yearely payed towards the mainteynance of the said Minister for which some of thirty-six pounds security is given by severall persons in whose hands it is except ten pounds which is in the hands of *Robte Shawe of High Bulhalgh*, gent., who refuses either to give security or pay in the interest for the same."

In 1650 Robert Shaw's brother, George Shaw of Blackburn, died and by his will dated October 28th, 1650, left his brother Robert the sum of £10.

In 1655 George Shaw of Stones House succeeded his cousin, Robert Shaw,

as a governor of the Rivington Grammar School, who was evidently in failing health at this time. Lawyer Robert died before the 25th of July of that year.

## JOHN SHAW THE SECOND SON OF LAWRENCE AND CICILYE SHAW OF HIGH BULHALGH

John Shaw was baptized at Chorley Church on October 31st, 1572, and lived at High Bulhalgh and also at Castle Bytham in Lincolnshire. He was unmarried and is chiefly remembered for his contribution as co-founder with his brother George Shaw of the Shaw Charities, which are still administered for the townships of Rivington, Heath Charnock, Anderton, and Anglezark.

His name appears in the early part of the seventeenth century amongst the list of recusants for the township of Anglezark, but in later years he was definitely associated with Rivington Church, where he was buried in 1627. His will was made on July 19th of that year, and the abstract is as follows:

"DATED JULY 19TH, 1627, OF JOHN SHAWE OF ANGLEZARK, CO. LANCS. GENT.

"To be buried in the burial place of my ancestors in Rivington Church (if I die in Lancashire). First I give all my lands, tenements, rents, reversions and hereditaments with the appurtenances in co. Lancs. to my cosine Robert Shawe of Heath Chernoke co Lancs, gent. Robert Shawe of Highboulaugh co. Lancs. gent. my eldest brother, Alexander Fielden of Street co. Lancs. gent, my nephew George Allanson of Adlington co. Lancs, gent. who marryed one of my nyces and George Shawe of Blackborne co. Lancs, gent. being another of my bretheren and to theire heires and their survivor of them and theire heires for ever. To the intent and purpose that they and their heires etc. shall convey and sell the same lands etc. with thappurtences and the monie arising to be used etc. as follows: I give unto Jane Shawe daughtr of Thomas Shawe late of Stones House in Anglezargh decd £100 when she attain 24 years but if she dye before that age then I give the same unto all the rest of the children of the said Thomas Shawe late decd. equally amongst them.

"I give unto Robert, Edmund, John, Ciscelie and Ambrosia Shawe and Anne Allanson wife of the said George Allanson being my eldest bretherens children 20/- each.

"I give to John Hulme unto whom I am greate unckle £3–6–8.

"Item whereas I have a grant etc. of certain lands lying in Castell Bythom in co. Lyncolne by vertue of a lease etc. made by one Mr. Roger Daile to my cosen, Richard Shawe and have demysed etc. the same lands to one Mr. Francis Stacie of Castell Bythom for tearme of 12 years from date of same, reserving to me my Exors. etc. the sum of £12. It is my mynd etc. that my Exors. shall

receive the same yearly rent of £12 for 5 years after my decease to such uses etc. as herein declared and after the said 5 years expyred I give the same rent of £12 for 2 years to my sisters' children, viz: Alexander Fielden, John Fielden, and Alice Soothworth wife of Richard Soothworth equally amongst them, the residue of the whole term and rent thereof I doe give to my cosine Richard Shawe if he be living or otherwise to the uses herein declared, but if my Exors. be troubled etc. for the said lands etc. in Lyncolnshire that then not only this gifte to said Richard shall cease but also all such promises etc. that I have made him and all his claime etc. to the lands etc. shall cease but if there be no trouble etc. during the grant etc. I have made to Mr. Francis Stacie during the 12 years then the said Richard and his assigns shall have all my estate etc. to the said lands after the 12 years are expyred.

"I give to the children of my brother James Shawe 12/- apiece.

"I give to my cosine Marie Walkden widowe during her life £1–13–4 yearly soe that she nor her children shall have no other benefit by the gift etc. wch I hereafter give to the Inhabitants of the several townes herein named, Whereas in the name of my brother Robert Shawe I have bought a lease of certaine lands in Torrisholme from my cosine Geffrey Heysome and although the same be absolute to my brother yett it is but in Trust. Therefore if my cosine Geffrey paie to my Exors. £40 at the Feast day of St. Michaell tharkangell, that then the said Geffrey shall have the same reserved to him. Whereas I have one annuitie of £4 for tearme of the life of my cosine Thomas Shaw for assurance whereof I have lands assured to me from Robert Charnocke Esq. decd. and I have since assigned the same over unto my brother George Shawe which I declare was and is in trust to my use, and as I shall dispose thereof. Also I have taken in the name of my nephew Alexander Fielden one yearly paymte of £12 pr. annum for 8 years of Mr. Thomas Houghton of Brinscowes for wch I have assured by lease. Iten I have lent to my aunt Jane Shawe of Stones House widow £19–13–4. It is my will that she have the same granted, for 2 years from the date of this my will, and then to pay the same to me or my Exors.

"It is my will etc. that all such moneys for which my lands etc. shall be sould and all other my tacks estates grants etc. which I have of any lands or tenets or that any person etc. have in trust for me and all other my goods etc. quick or deade etc. shall be employed etc. for the buying etc. of some yearly annutie etc. of and for same lands tenetes and hereditaments out of which a yearly rent etc. for ever may aryse, to be bought etc. in the names of said Robert Shawe, Robert Shawe of Highboulough, Alexander Ffielden George Allanson and George Shawe and their heirs and the same annuitie etc. to be yearly bestowed for ever etc. on the poore people dwelling etc. in the

several towns etc. of Anglezargh, Rivington, Heathchernock, and Anderton by and att (original torn) at the discretion of the said Robert Shawe etc. and George Shawe and their heirs etc. for ever and also 10/- p. annum for ever to be payed as aforesaid for the reparacon of the Church or Chappell of Ryvington at the dayes and times aforesayd.

"My funeral expenses etc. to be taken of my goods etc. I appoint my brethren Robert Shawe and George Shawe and my nephew Alexander Fielden to be Exors.

John Shaw.

"Be it knowne etc. that whereas I John Shawe gent. made my will etc. the 19th July last past unto wch this codicill is annexed etc. Now it is my will that if my cosin Richard Shawe shall pay to my Exors. etc. on the 31st March, 1628, £54 or on the 31st March, 1629, £48 or on the 31st March, 1630, £42 to such uses as are declared in my will. Provided allways that the yearly rent of £12 reserved upon my assignment to said Mr. Stacy be payd unto me my Exors. and until such paymt be made by my said cosin Richard Shawe bonefide etc. then it is my will that my Exors. shall assigne unto said Richard all my estate right etc. unto the said lands in Lincolnshyre etc. if any of the payments be soe made by said Richard Shawe, then my said cosins Alexander Fielden, John Fielden and Alice their sister shall have out of such moneys £6 apeece.

"Dated 27th September, 1627. John Shaw.

"Whereas I have by my last will etc. devysed all my lands and other goods etc. that same should be sould and that yearly pencon etc. should be yearly given to the poore people of Ryvington, Anlezargh, Heathchernock and Anderton etc. Now it is my will etc. that untill my lands and goods etc. be sould etc. that my Exors. shall yearly give to the poore people in the said townes 20 nobles or otherwise linnen cloth etc.

"And likewise that my cozine Mary Walkeden have 6/8 per year and noe more untill such sale etc.

"And whereas in my will I did give unto Jane Shawe daughr of Thomas Shawe £100 to be paid when she attain 24 yeares etc. Now it is my will etc. that the same be paid her out of such yearly paymts of £20 pr. annum as shall bee due to mee and my Exors. etc. from Mr. Thomas Houghton and the same to be taken out of the last five years menconed and in the assurances etc. made between Mr. Thomas Houghton and Alexander Filden and under the same condicons as in my will menconed etc. but if there aryse any variance with Mr. Houghton in regard to nonpaymte yet the said £100 to be paid to

said Jane Shaw out of some other payment at the decretion of my Exors. etc.

"Dated 22nd October, 1627.

"Witnesses: Richard Shawe. John Shawe.
James Sime.
E. Rigby.
Richard Boulough.

"Proved in C.C.C. the 8th January, 1628, by the Exors. within named.

"Abstract of the Inventorie of the goods etc. of John Shawe late of Anglezargh co. Lancs. gent.

"Deced. made and prysed the 7th Januarie, 1628, by Robert Shawe, George Shawe, and Alexander Fielden gents., John Croston and Martin Thornton.

| "Mentions: | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| In readie Money | 19 | 8 | 0 |
| Itm one lease for years of certen lands bought of one Geffrey Heysham in the name of Robert Shawe one of the Exors. etc. | 40 | 0 | 0 |
| Itm one annuitie of £4 during the life of Thomas Shawe gent. bought of Mr. Robt. Chernocke | 24 | 0 | 0 |
| Itm one annuite of £20 for eight year bought of Mr. Thomas Hoghton in the name of Alex. Fielden one of the Exors. for wch deced gave £100 in his lyfe | 100 | 0 | 0 |
| Itm one lease of certen lands in Lincolnshire etc. being £12 p.ann. for 12 years demised by deced to Richard Shaw upon condicon that the said Richard should pay £54 on 31st March last wh is payd etc. | 54 | 0 | 0 |
| Itm three kyne in severall possessions of Math. Hulton, James Syme and Widow Syme | | — | |

| "Debts owing to deced: | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Impr. James Anderton | 6 | 6 | 10 |
| Itm. Alexr. Fielde | 5 | 2 | 10 |
| Mr. Thomas Chernock for rent | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Willm. Hauxheade | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Thoms. Deane | 1 | 17 | 4 |
| Roger Anderton | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Jane Shaw widow | 19 | 13 | 4 |

| "Debts owing by deced: | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Impr. to James Shaw of Tregayre in co. Mounmoth gent. brother of deced | 55 | 0 | 0 |
| To John Fielden, nephew to deced | 7 | 0 | 0" |

The charity which the trustees of John Shaw administered consisted of a house called Sutton House, in Adlington, and about 5 acres of land customary measure, also half-acre on Adlington Common and 6 acres in Heath Charnock, a plot of building land in Heath Charnock, and a close called Rough Close in Heath Charnock.

It is stated in the accounts of the trustees that the sale of John Shaw's property amounted to £478–1–4 and that after the purchase of the lands £75–15–4 remained as surplus and that this sum was made up to £81–10–4.

The original trustees were Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh; his brother, George Shaw of Blackburn, their cousin, George Shaw of Stones House, but at that date apparently resident in High Bulhalgh, George Allanson and Alexander Fielden of the Street (Ann Shaw of High Bulhalgh, the sister of the two first-named, had married Fielden).

In 1655 Alexander Fielden was ordered by the Court of Chancery to pay the surplus funds and interest amounting to £183–10–4 to Richard Standish, Alexander died about this date when the money was paid over by his Executor when the sum was made up to £200 and placed out on mortgage.

This charity was combined with another left by his brother, George Shaw of Blackburn, which may be mentioned at this juncture.

The latter, by his will dated October 29th, 1650, gave a bond for £100 to be invested in land, the profits thereof were to be distributed on St. Peter's Day and Michaelmas Day to the poor of Rivington, Anglezarke, Heath Charnock and Anderton.

He also gave the residue of his estate to create a trust fund to enable such persons within these townships to pay off loans on their houses and for other similar purposes.

The property derived from this charity consisted of Peakes Farm, in Swinton, and about 22 acres of land, a house and barn and about 40 acres of land in Wilton, called Billinge Carr, and a parcel of land on Billinge Hill.

The Court of Chancery, on September 7th, 1692, found that the residue of George Shaw's estate, following the purchase of land, amounted to £190 and that George Shaw, his cousin, one of the trustees, had increased the amount to £393 and it was ordered that Thomas Waddington and four others should be trustees along with George Shaw.

The two charities of John and George Shaw at the time of the Charity Commissioners' Report, 1815–1839, were given for the benefit of the poor of the townships above-mentioned and on Good Friday, 1825, Rivington and Heath Charnock each received £16–16–7 and Anderton and Anglezarke £15–15–7 each.

In 1936 the income from the combined charities of John and George Shaw amounted to £481.

In the winter of 1627 John Shaw was buried by the north wall in the little church at Rivington, where the following tablet was erected to his memory:

*Memoriæ Sacrum.*

"Here lyeth buryed the body of John Shawe second sonne of Laurence Shawe of High Bulhaugh in Anleyzargh in the County of Lanc. by whose gift and provision out of landes the yearly summe of ten shillingse is to be payde yearly for ever towards the repayre of this church of Ryvington and also the yearly summe of twenty nobles to be distributed yearly for ever unto the poore people inhabiting in Ryvington, Anleyzargh, Heath Chernock and Anderton in the sayd County. The one moytie on Good Frayday and the other moytie on the first Sonday in Advent. He dyed ye XII day of November, Ao Dom., 1627. Being then of ye age of 55 yeares."

*Rev.* 14, 13.

"Blessed are the dead that Dye in the Lord, even soe sayth the spirit for they rest from their labours and their works follow them."

Beneath this is a skeleton engraved on the tablet and below it the following line: "As I am shall all be."

## GEORGE SHAW OF BLACKBURN, THIRD SON OF LAWRENCE AND CICILYE SHAW OF HIGH BULHALGH

George Shaw was born at High Bulhalgh in 1579 and lived most of his life in Blackburn. He was unmarried.

In 1631, at the coronation of Charles I, the old law based on the "Statutum de Militibus" of compulsory knighthood was revised in order to replenish the Royal exchequer. According to the original statute of 1278 all persons possessing an income of £20 per annum were considered worthy of knighthood, and on great occasions such as coronation, Royal weddings, etc., persons liable to this distinction were called upon by the King to take up the honour or else pay a fine in lieu thereof.

In the reign of Hen. VI the income qualification for knighthood was raised to £40 per annum.

Charles I was crowned on February 2nd, 1625–6, and a proclamation was made by Royal warrant to Sir Thomas Coventry, the Lord keeper, commanding him to make out writs to the sheriffs of England and Wales calling upon all men within their jurisdiction, having £40 per annum in land or rent or for their use in the hands of feoffees, during the space of three years, to take upon themselves the order of knighthood.

Many people disregarded this proclamation and a few years later a commission was appointed, May 29th, 1628, to assess the fines of all those who had made default in not attending the coronation and taking upon themselves the order of knighthood.

On account of the remoteness of many parts of the kingdom from London and the difficulty and danger of travel in those days a further order made for commissions to be set up in the different counties to enquire into the financial position of all those men who were considered to be of sufficient substance to have qualified them for the honour.

The commissioners were directed to send for the various officers of the county such as the under sheriff, escheator, high constable, bailiffs, etc., and to examine the Subsidy Rolls, the Book of Freeholders, the Muster Rolls, and the books for the collection for the poor in the different parishes. They were ordered not to accept any sum under £10, and they were to increase the fine according to the ability of the person compounding. If a man were assessed at £3 or under in land he might be continued at a rate of £10; where the sum in the Subsidy Book was found to be above £3 in land, then the proportions of his fine was to be three and a half times greater. People who were on the Commission of Peace for the county were to be fined at least £25.

The commission for Lancashire was directed to "William Earl of Derby, James Lord Strange, and Richard Viscount Molineux, Gilbert Haughton, Knight and Baronet, Ralph Ashton, Baronet, Charles Gerrard, Knight, Roger Downes Esquire, Alexander Rigbye de Burgh Esquire, William Farrington Esquire, and John Ireland Esquire. Dated 29th June, 7 Charles, 1631."

The compositions are recorded according to the Hundreds of the County and amongst those made at Blackburn on the 15th day of September, 1631, we find that of George Shaw. The entry is as follows: " George Shawe, of the same gent. £13–6–8."

Most of the assessments of the Hundred of Blackburn are given at £10, but Robert Barcroft of Barcroft, John Townley of Hurstwood, James Aspinall of Mirley, Thomas Sherbourne of Little Mitton and Robert Maire of Samlesbury are assessed at £13–6–8, similar to George Shaw.

George Shaw made his will in 1656 and the following is an abstract of the same:

" In the name of God, Amen, the 28th Oct., 1650. I George Shawe of Blackburn co. Lanc., gent. My body to Christian burial. I give and bequeath to the four younger children of my nephew Robert Shawe, Robert, George, Philip, and Anne, the tenement in Tockholes to be divided equally amongst them, at the discretion of Robert Shawe, their grandfather.

"To Lawrence Shawe my nephew Robert's eldest son, my Lady Houghton's bond, which is £40, to be delivered to my brother Robert for his use.

"To the four children of my nephew Edmond Shawe, to Edmund Shawe, Mary and Dorothy, £20 apiece, and to Jane the wife of William Cruchley £10, to be paid out of Mr. Radley's bond.

"To my brother Mr. Robert Shawe £10, out of my whole estate.

"To Richard Soothworth's four daughters by his first wife, four several obligations of John Bryerley and Robert Berryes, the conditions containing £14 6s. apiece to be divided equally amongst them, and likewise £20 which was lent to Ellen Smith to be equally divided amongst them.

"To Elizabeth Maudesley daughter of Thomas Maudesley £20, and to the rest of his children by Anne his wife, £20 equally amongst them, and £20 equally amongst the three children of John Edge by Lettice his now wife, all to be paid out of John ffish's bond, the condition containing £60. To William Yates and John Edge of Blackburne, one obligation of James Whaley's the condition containing £20, to be equally divided between them.

"To Lettice Edge, Lawrence Walmesley's bond, being £3. To Henry Walmesley his sister-in-law's bond. To James Bolton, James Aspinall's bond, being £5. To Alice Clayton 20s. To Leonard Clayton, Vicar of Blackburne, Thomas Bolton's bond, being £10, on condition that he come once a year to preach at Rivington the Sunday after Midsummer Day to put the people in mind they make no use of the gifts bestowed on the church.

"To Anne Moulding my servant 50s. and to Jane Morris 25s. To Jane Haworth 25s. all to be paid out of George Hellin's bond, the condition being £5. To Robert Allenson and James Allenson, Thurstand Hindley's bond, the condition being £20, to be equally divided between them. To Anne Allenson and Elizabeth Sallam her daughter £20 equally amongst them, out of William Sharple's bond.

"To my nephew John Shawe, Mr. Robert Houlden's bond, the condition being £50. To my niece Sill Clarke £10, out of the profits of Stanforth. To my nephew Walter Shaw, and Susan Haworth his sister, Richard Astley's bond, the condition being £20, to be equally divided betwixt them.

"To my nephew John Fielding, Mr. Charnock's bond, the condition being £25. To my nephew Alexander Feilding, Mr. Anderton's obligation, the condition being £100. To my cosen Goodwin's wife and Robert Hough, £10 equally betwixt them to buy either of them a cow.

"To my cosen Richard Shaw, 5 marks a year during his life. To my cosen George Shaw his bill, being £25. To Bridgett Cowburne, the widow Pithorn's bond, the condition being £8. To Ellen Barker 20s.

"Whereas John Lee and Oliver Boulton owe me, the one £6 and the other £5, I give either of them half of their debt. To the poor inhabitants of the townsnip of Blackburn, Mr. Aynsworth's bond being £20, to be dealt at the discretion of Mr. Leonard Clayton, Mr. William Yates, and John Edge.

"To the poor inhabitants in Rivington and Anlezark, Heath Charnock and Anderton, Mr. Radley and Mr. Prestwich's bond, being £100, to be bestowed on lands and the yearly value thereof to be dealt on St. Peter's Day and St. Michael's, by even portions at the discretion of my Executors.

"After my funeral expences, etc. be paid, I bequeath the residue of my estate to be a stock for ever, to be disposed of by my Executors and also Richard Kyrshaw and Robert Taylor of Anlezarke, as follows, viz: To such persons being inhabitants within the townships of Rivington and Anlezarke, Heath Charnock and Anderton, as are most needful, for taking their houses and such other necessaries, they giving security for the repayment of the same. And my will is that John Bullough of Anlezarke shall first have lent him £80 for 4 years, and also Richard Abbott of Anlezarke £40, giving good security for the repayment of the same. And afterwards to be disposed of on some land or rent charge at the discretion of my Executors, and the persons aforesaid. I hereby constitute and appoint my trusty friends and kinsfolk, my nephew Alexander Feilding of the Streete, and my cosen George Shawe of the Stones House, to be Executors of this my last will. And I hereby direct that they shall take into their hands the legacies herein given to my nephew Edmund Shawe's children and employ the same for their best profit, the legacies of such murmuring not to be paid. And I nominate and appoint my welbeloved friend Mr. William Yates of Blackburn to be overseer hereof."

George Shawe.

"Witnesses: Raiph Nuttall, clerke, Richard Shawe, Alexander Feilding, George Shawe, William Yates, John Edge.

"Proved by the Executors, 20th March, 1656–7, before the Judges.

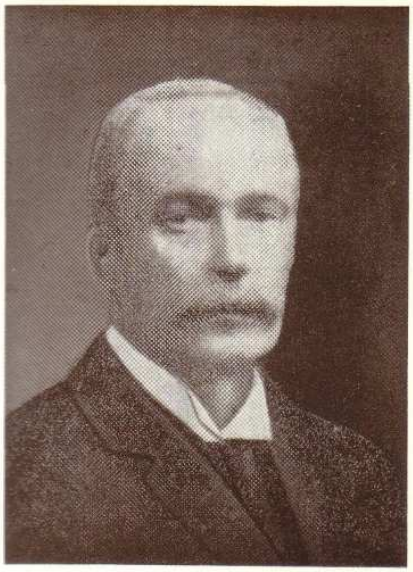
(*The original will and copy on parchment have been placed with the Executor's accounts delivered into the Court*, 1663.)

"Inventory taken by Nicholas Wadington and Alexander Greene, yeomen:

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| In ready money | 98 | 0 | 0 |
| In bills and bonds | 903 | 16 | 0 |
| In lent money | 100 | 17 | 2 |
| One lese for three lives of a tenement in Tockholes and Livesay bought of William Clayton | 160 | 0 | 0 |
| An order from the Committee of Sequestrations for the occupation of two parts of the demesne of Stanworth till £120 be paid if Sir Richard Houghton so long live | 120 | 0 | 0 |
| Total | £1382 | 13 | 2 |

(This is the whole of the Inventory).

" Exhibited 21st March, 1656–57.



DR. WILLIAM W. SHAW OF KIRKHAM
1855–1915



ELLEN JANE SHAW OF KIRKHAM
(MRS. MATTHEWS)
1852–1936

"The accounts of George Shawe of Anglezargh gent. surviving Executor of the last will of George Shawe, late of Blackburne gent. deceased, made 5th May, 1663 :

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Funeral charges . . . . . | 73 | 17 | 8 |
| For a plate of brass and for setting it up in Rivington Church . | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Debts due by decendent: | | | |
| To William Radley, gent., for the rent of John Neame's house | 6 | 10 | 0 |
| To Mr. Brigges for church money . . . . . | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| To Mr. Dewhurst for church money . . . . . | 8 | 0 | 0 |
| To Mr. Edmund Shawe for church money . . . . . | 8 | 0 | 0 |
| To Mr. Pigot for cost of suit in law . . . . . | 0 | 18 | 3 |
| To Mr. Pigot for the levying of a Fine of a tenement in Tockholes and Livesay . . . . . | 4 | 0 | 0 |

(And other items of which the above are the principal)."

## THE MEMORIAL TABLET TO GEORGE SHAW IN RIVINGTON CHURCH

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF GEORGE SHAW GENTLEMAN WHO WAS THE FOVRTH SONNE OF LAWRENCE SHAW OF HIGH BOLLOVGH IN THE COVNTY OF LANCASTER WHO IN HIS LYFE TYME GAVE TWO HVNDRED POVNDS TO BE A STOCKE FOREVER FOR THE VSE OF THIS CHVRCH OF RIVINGTON THE PROFITTS WHEREOF TO BE PAID YEARLY TO A PREACHING MINISTER AT THIS CHVRCH AND AT HIS DEATH HEE GAVE BESYDES OTHER LARGE LEGACIES TO HIS KINSFOLKES AND FREINDS THE SVME OF ONE HVNDRED POVNDS TO BE A STOCKE FOREVER THE PROFITTS WHEREOF TO BE YEARLY DISTRIBVTED AMONGST THE POORE INHABITANTS OF RIVINGTON ANDLESARGH HEATH CHARNOCKE AND ANDERTON ON PETERS DAY AND MICHAELS DAY BY EVEN PORTIONS AND AN HVNDRED AND NINTIE POVNDE (BEING THE REMAINDER OF HIS ESTATE) HEE ALSOE GAVE TO BE BESTOWED ON LAND OR LAID OVT VPON A RENT CHARGE FOREVER THE PROFFITTS WHEREOF TO BE LENT FROM TYME TO TYME GRATIS TO THE POORE TENNANTS WITHIN THE TOWNES AFORESAID TOWARDS THE PAYING OF THEIR FYNES FOR SVCH TYME AND AT THE DISCRETION OF MR. ALEXANDER FEEILDEN AND MR. GEORGE SHAW HIS EXECVTORS AND THEIR HEIRES AND OTHERS NAMED IN HIS LAST WILL: HEE DYED NOVEMBER THE VIII DAY ANNO DONI 1650 BEING OF THE AGE OF 73 YEARS.

177

## JAMES SHAW

James Shaw was the youngest child of Lawrence and Cicelye Shaw of High Bulhalgh, and we learn from the settlements executed by Robert Shaw of Shaw Place in 1607, in which James named that at this period he was living in London, but at a later date, at the time of the death of his elder brother John Shaw in 1627, he was resident at Tregarye in Monmouth. James Shaw had two children, Walter who was left a legacy by his uncle George Shaw of Blackburn, and a daughter Susan, who married a Haworth and is also mentioned in the will of her uncle George Shaw in 1663.

## ANNE SHAW

Anne Shaw was the only daughter of Lawrence and Cicelye Shaw of High Bulhalgh and was baptised at Chorley Church on February 12th, 1565. She married James Feilding of the Streete in Heath Charnock. The name of this place is still perpetuated in the modern mansion standing on the site of the old house and now situated on the southern verge of the Rivington reservoir. The issue of the marriage of Anne Shaw and James Feilding were Alexander and John Feilding and a daughter Alice, who married Richard Southworth of the Samlesbury Hall family, she being his first wife. These children were all named in the wills of their uncles.

## THE CHILDREN OF ROBERT SHAW OF HIGH BULHALGH BY HIS WIFE MARGARET BRADSHAW

## ROBERT SHAW

The eldest son of Robert and Margaret Shaw and the heir to the Anglezark property of High Bulhalgh was Robert Shaw. After leaving Rivington Grammar School he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, and from there to Edmund Hall, Oxford. He obtained his M.A. in 1629.

After leaving Oxford he was presented by Roger Downes of Wardley Hall, near Swinton, to the Vicarage of Cockerham, near Lancaster, and he was instituted to the living on April 2nd, 1633.

In 1634 a contribution was levied on the clergy of the Diocese of Chester which was entitled "Ffor repaire of St. Paul's in London contribution promised by the ministers of Chester Diocese yearly for three years to continue viz: Anno 1634, 1635, 1636, if they live so long incumbents there; the first payment was promised to begin at Christmas, 1634, but was not all received till June, 1635."

Robert Shaw is entered for the above contribution as follows: "Vicar Cockram, Robt. Shaw, 1634 pd, 1635 pd, 1636 pd, 13/4."

In 1635 the Lancashire clergy, along with the laity, were assessed at the sum of £3,500 towards the building of a ship for the navy and of this sum the parish ministers contributed £57–2–0. Robert Shaw's name occurs in the following entry: "Lonsdale Hundred, Cockerham, Robert Shaw, vicar, 8/-."

The vicar was again taxed in the contribution levied by the King in 1639 to enable him to prosecute a war against the Scots, and under the heading of Amounderness Deanery we find Robert's contribution to this subsidy: "V. Cockram, Robt. Shaw, £2–3–4."

Despite the vigilance of the Presbyterian Ministers there was a progressive increase of independency which resulted in the Presbyterian party preparing an address to Parliament calling on the House to put down "Anabaptists, Brownists, Heretic Schismatics and Blasphemers." This was done on March 3rd, 1647. Their Lancashire supporters, under the leadership of Heyricke the Warden of the Manchester College, drew up a similar document which was termed "the Harmonious Consent," in which all varieties of sectaries were vehemently denounced; it was signed by 84 Lancashire ministers and amongst those who appended their signature was Robert Shaw who styled himself "Pastor of Cockerham."

Although Robert Shaw signed this document his name does not occur amongst the Lancashire Classes and more particularly the seventh, which included Cockerham under the Presbyterian regime.

Possibly he was in failing health at this time because he died a year or two later, but we must bear in mind that his sons were preferred to the living of Cockerham by Charles II after the restoration and it rather suggests that in those divided days Pastor Shaw and his family were rather like the Vicar of Bray and tuned their politics and their religious views according to the prevailing sentiment of the day.

Be this as it may he was evidently in favour with the Presbyterians at this time, as we learn from the "Plundered Ministers' Accounts, September 2nd, 1646": "Whereas this committee have by their order ye 19th of August last assigned ye yearly sum of £50 to be paid out of the impropriate tithes arising within the Parish of Cockerham in ye co. of Lancs. as are sequestered from Richard Calvert and John Bradshaw recusants to and for increase of ye maintainance of such ministers as this committee shall appoint to officiate ye cure of ye Parish Church of Cockerham aforesaid ye vicarage whereof is worth but £40 per ann. It is this day ordered yt ye sd. sum of £50 be paid and allowed unto Mr. Robert Shaw Vicar of Cockerham aforesaid which ye sequestrators of ye parish are requested to pass according to ye said order" (Bodl, MSS. 323, fol. 164).

Robert Shaw was twice married and his first wife, by whom he had no children, was buried at Cockerham in 1634, and on May 15th, 1635, he was married to his second wife Mary the daughter of Sir Paul Fleetwood, at Stalmine, near Hambleton.

## THE ANCESTRY OF MARY FLEETWOOD THE WIFE OF ROBERT SHAW

The Fleetwood family settled in Lancashire in the fourteenth century, and in the Preston Guild Roll of 1397 Edward and William, the sons of John de Fleetwood, are entered.

From this John de Fleetwood descended Henry Fleetwood of Little Plumpton, whose grandson William Fleetwood lived at the Old Hall, Heskin, near Eccleston, at the close of the fifteenth century.

William Fleetwood married Ellen the daughter of Robert Standish of Standish, who was the son of Sir Alexander Standish by his wife Constance Gerrard.

Thomas Fleetwood, the second son of William Fleetwood, was born at Heskin Hall in 1518. He married firstly, Barbara, cousin and heiress of Andrew Francis of London, and secondly, Bridget, the daughter of Sir John and Dame Dorothy Spring of Lavenham in Suffolk.

Thomas Fleetwood became treasurer of the Mint and was Member of Parliament and High Sheriff for Buckinghamshire, where he acquired the lordship of the Manor of Vache. His elder brother, John Fleetwood of Penwortham, became High Sheriff of Lancashire, and his younger brother Edmund was a Monk of Syon.

Thomas Fleetwood purchased from Henry VIII the Manor of Eccleston, in 1545, for the sum of £607–6–8.

He also received a grant of the Manor and Grange of Rossall on March 13th, 1553. It was formerly a possession of the Monastery of Dieulacres.

He also purchased the Manor of Layton, which was sold to John Brown, citizen and mercer of London, for 500 marks, by Sir Thomas Butler in 1543.

Queen Mary on the 19th of March, 1554, confirmed the grant of the Manor of Great Layton to Thomas Fleetwood "In consideration of the faithful services done by the said Thomas Fleetwood to her father."

Thomas Fleetwood had issue by his first wife: Edmund, from whom Mary descended; Robert, who died before his father; Francis, who also predeceased his father; and Margaret. By his second wife he had Sir William Fleetwood, who held the Manor of Layton and lived at Heskin in 1583 and subsequently at Cranbard in Middlesex. He married Jane the sister of John Lord Clifton

and had many children, amongst whom the most noteworthy was Sir William Fleetwood, commonly called Lord Fleetwood, whose son Charles married Bridget the daughter of Oliver Cromwell. Their daughter, Anne Fleetwood, was disinterred at Westminster Abbey by Royal Warrant in 1661.

The second son of the second marriage was Edward, parson of Wigan; the third, Thomas; the fourth, Francis; the fifth, Sir George Fleetwood of the Vache Park, who married Katherine Denny of Waltham and had eight sons and six daughters, amongst whom was James Fleetwood, the Bishop of Worcester. The sixth son was Henry; the seventh, Michael; and there was a daughter Anne and six other children who died young.



FLEETWOOD OF ROSSALL

Thomas Fleetwood died on All Saints' Day, 1570, and was buried in the church at Chalfont St. Giles, Bucks., where there is a small monumental brass depicting him his two wives and their children.

An inquisition was held at Lancaster, March 26th, 1571, in which Thomas Fleetwood is described as "Formerly of London but late of Vache Park." At his death he was seised of Rossall Grange, the Manor of Layton, land in Norbreck, Warbreck, Norcross, Poulton and Bispham, and the Manor of Vache in Buckinghamshire.

The eldest son of Thomas Fleetwood of the Vache was Edmund Fleetwood of Rossall, who was 28 years old at the time of his father's death in 1570. He succeeded to the Rossall property whilst the Manor of Layton went to his brother, William Fleetwood.

He married Elizabeth the daughter of John Cheney of Chesham Bois in the county of Bucks., the direct descendant of an ancient family that had been seated at this place and at Drayton Beauchamp from early times.

By this marriage he had issue Paul, his son and heir, who succeeded Edmund, who married Elizabeth Tempest of Broughton Hall, near Skipton; Thomas, the third son; Robert, who married one of the Breres of Lathom, who settled in Kirkham and died there in 1641; Edward, who became Vicar of Kirkham; Francis of the Middle Temple, London; Bridget, who married Richard Burgh of Larbreck; Elizabeth, who married Sir George Philpot of Hampshire; Anne, who married Robert Butler of Rawcliffe Hall; and Barbara, who married Richard Newsham of Newsham Hall, Goosnargh.

On February 7th, 1586, the Attorney-General by Thomas Allen of Rossall opposed in the Duchy Court Edmund Fleetwood. It appears that Thomas Allen of London, merchant, and Elizabeth Allen of Rossall, widow, had a lease for a period of years of Rossall Grange, that she had been outlawed and

her estate forfeited to the Queen, who by letters patent of January 22nd, 1584, had assigned Rossall to Thomas Allen and to Ann, his wife, for the unexpired portion of the lease. Edmund Fleetwood maintained that he had evidence to show that Thomas Allen, in October, 1584, had made over to him all his interest in the Grange and that he had agreed to pay Allen £90 a year for four years. Edmund Fleetwood had paid the first year's instalment and refused to pay any more.

William Wilcocks, a tenant of the land of Rotherham in Poulton, which his father, grandfather and ancestors had held by custom of tenant right of the late dissolved monastery of Dieulacres as part of their Manor of Rossall, stated that he had rendered certain rents and services in shearing and mowing to Edmund Fleetwood as his ancestors had been accustomed to do, he denied that Allen had any interest in the Grange.

It appears that Edward VI conveyed the Grange at Rossall to Thomas Fleetwood in fee and that Elizabeth Allen merely held at Fleetwood's will, and in order to prevent trouble and litigation Edmund Fleetwood made an offer to the Allens for the cattle on the land, etc., of £240 and one year's rent of £90; this was also to include any remaining interests that Thomas Allen might have in the Grange.

From this time onwards Edmund Fleetwood appears to have been undisturbed in his possession of Rossall.

He died in 1622, and an inquisition was taken at Preston on September 23rd, when it was found that he died seised of Rossall Grange, lands in Norbreck, Bispham, Layton, Marton and Poulton, and two messuages in Thornton. He also held the gift of the living of Poulton.

Elizabeth Fleetwood, his widow, died in 1624, and in her will made October 14th of that year she desired that her body should be buried in Bispham Church, and it is probable that her husband was also buried there.

Edmund Fleetwood was succeeded by his eldest son, Paul Fleetwood, who was born in 1576, and was 46 years old at his father's death. He married for his first wife Jane the daughter of Richard Argall of East Sutton, near Maidenhead, co. Kent. And, secondly, Anne the sister of Ralph Baskell. Paul Fleetwood, who was knighted in Greenwich by James I in 1623, purchased the Manors of Preesall and Hackensall. He took up his residence at Hackensall Hall. About this period he became heavily involved in debt, and following a lawsuit against his brothers Edward and Robert Fleetwood he lost the Grange of Rossall and in 1633 had to borrow money from Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote, who sued him for this shortly afterwards. Subsequent to this period, for some offence, the nature of which is not known, he was outlawed. He was still alive in 1657, and died shortly afterwards heavily in debt.

Mary Fleetwood, the daughter by his first wife, married Robert Shaw, the Vicar of Cockerham, at Stalmine Church in 1634.

The financial difficulties of the Fleetwoods at this period are shown by the statement of Richard Fleetwood the brother of Mary. As a witness in the Exchequer Court in 1657 he complained that there was a constant overflowing of the sea at Rossall and at Hackensall and that he had lost over £300 since his entry to the lands because he had to restore Hackensall Hall which was fallen down and ruined, and that 400 sheep had been lost at Rossall, further, seven or eight years before, 500 sheep had been lost by the overflow of the sea at Rossall, and in 1656 the overflow of the sea had caused the loss of 11 horses and 54 beasts, whilst some of the premises were totally lost amounting to £200 in half a year and great expense had been incurred in building up the sea-bank and the windmill at Layton.

The eldest brother of Mary Shaw, Edward Fleetwood, married the daughter of Thomas Heber Esq. of Stainton, near Skipton, and had issue five daughters.

The third brother, Francis Fleetwood, married Mary Foster of Preesall, and from this marriage the descent continued at Rossall until Margaret Fleetwood, who was born in 1715, married Roger Hesketh Esq. of North Meols in 1733, thus conveying the estates to the Hesketh family from whom descended Sir Peter Hesketh Fleetwood Bart., the last to live at Rossall Hall and after whom the modern town of Fleetwood is named.

William Fleetwood, a younger brother of Mary, was baptised at Stalmine in 1621 and entered on the Guild Roll of Preston, 1622, a year later but had died before 1642. Mary Shaw had one sister Elizabeth, who was married at Stalmine on October 28th, 1635, to Patrick Gordon, an Irishman. She had also two half-sisters, Margaret and Anne Fleetwood, who were living in 1652, for whose maintenance Sir Paul Fleetwood, their father, granted to feoffees his Manors of Layton and Great Marton with the intent that after his death they should convey these lands to his son Richard Fleetwood who in turn would pay £200 to Margaret and Anne.

## THE VILERS, BOTELER, AND STANDISH DESCENTS OF MARY FLEETWOOD, WIFE OF ROBERT SHAW, VICAR OF COCKERHAM:

1. Paganus de Vilers, first Norman Baron of Warrington.
2. Matthew de Vilers, his son, died 1160.
3. Beatrice de Vilers, only daughter and heiress of the Barony of Warrington, married Richard le Boteler or Pincerna, who died 1170.

4. William le Boteler, fifth Baron of Warrington, who married Ada de Furness.
5. Almeric or Emery Pincerna, who married Alina Gernet, daughter of the Chief Forrester of Lancashire.
6. Sir William le Boteler, seventh Baron of Warrington, born in 1231, married Dionysia de Lostock.
7. Sir Henry de Boteler, married Isabell the daughter of Richard Boteler, Lord of Marton in Amounderness.
8. Sir William le Boteler, eighth Baron of Warrington, born 1275, married Sibilla.
9. Sir William le Boteler, ninth Baron of Warrington, born 1307, married Elizabeth.
10. Sir John le Boteler, tenth Baron of Warrington, married Aline the daughter of Sir William Plumpton, who was beheaded in 1405 for taking part in the rising of Archbishop Scrope.
11. Aline Boteler, daughter of the above, married John Gerrard of Kingsley and the Bryn, the marriage settlement was dated 1402; she died on February 27th, 1442.
12. Constance Gerrard, daughter of the above, married Sir Alexander Standish of Standish; the marriage contract was dated 1421, and she was living in 1445 the year of her husband's death.
13. Robert Standish of Standish, son of the above.
14. Ellen Standish, daughter of Robert Standish, married William Fleetwood Esq. of Heskin.
15. Thomas Fleetwood of the Vache, co. Bucks., eldest son of the above, married Barbara Andrews of London.
16. Edmund Fleetwood of Rossall, the eldest son of the above, married Elizabeth daughter of John Cheney of Chesham Bois, co. Bucks.
17. The eldest son of the above, Sir Paul Fleetwood of Rossall and Hackenshall Hall, married Jane Argell of East Sutton, co. Kent.
18. Mary Fleetwood, daughter of the above, married the Rev. Robert Shaw, Vicar of Cockerham.

## THE CHEYNE DESCENT OF MARY FLEETWOOD, WIFE OF THE REV. ROBERT SHAW

1. Thomas Cheyne, shield-bearer to the King in 1364, was granted by his Royal master the Manor of Drayton Beauchamp, co. Bucks. He died in 1370, and there is a brass to his memory in a church at Drayton Beauchamp.

2. William Cheyne, son of the above, died in 1375.
3. Roger Cheyne, aged 13 at his father's death in 1375, married without Royal Licence but was pardoned for this offence in 1385. He died in 1414.
4. Sir Thomas Cheyne, the son of the above, was the first of Chesham Bois and died in 1446. His brother, Sir John Cheyne, was an esquire of the body to Henry V and attended that monarch on his expedition into France which terminated at the battle of Agincourt. Sir John Cheyne held the Lordship of Drayton Beauchamp and died in 1468.
5. John Cheyne, eldest son of Sir Thomas, was succeeded by his son
6. John Cheyne, who died in 1466.
7. John Cheyne, the heir of the above, was only eight weeks old at his father's death in 1466, and became a ward of Guy Wolston. In 1507 he brought an action against his great uncle Thomas Cheyne. He died in 1535.
8. Robert Cheyne of Chesham Bois, son of the above, died in 1552.
9. John Cheyne of Chesham Bois, son of the above, died in 1583.
10. Elizabeth Cheyne, daughter of the above, married Edmund Fleetwood of Rossall and was buried in Bispham Church in 1624.
11. The son of the above, Sir Paul Fleetwood, was the father of
12. Mary Fleetwood, the wife of Robert Shaw of Cockerham.

## THE ARGLE DESCENT OF MARY FLEETWOOD, WIFE OF THE REV. ROBERT SHAW

1. John Argle of London, gentleman.
2. Thomas Argle of London Esquire, son of the above, married Margaret, daughter of John Tallakerne of Cornwall.
3. Richard Argle Esquire, son of the above of East Sutton, co. Kent, married Mary, daughter of Sir Reginald Scott of Scotts Hall, co. Kent, and had amongst other issue:
4. Jane Argle, who married Paul Fleetwood Esq. of Rossall, better known as Sir Paul Fleetwood.
5. Their daughter Mary, married Robert Shaw, Vicar of Cockerham.

Robert Shaw had issue by his wife Mary Fleetwood, Lawrence his eldest son, George, Robert, John, Philip and Anne.

The Rev. Robert Shaw died in 1649, and the following is an abstract of the administration bond, granted to his widow, and the inventory of his goods at Cockerham and High Bulhalgh:

" C.C.C. Abstract of the administration of the goods of Robert Shaw late of Cockerham, co. Lancs., deced, clerk.

" Granted in C.C.C. 28th August, 1649, to Mary Shaw the administratrix :

Penalty £80.

Bond dated 28th August, 1649.

Sureties : Mary Shaw of Cockerham, co. Lancs., widow, Matthew Moore of Broughton, co. Lancs., clerk, and Edmd. Blacoe of Barton, co. Lancs.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of: Thos. Bickerton.

Mary Shaw.
Matthew Moore.
Edmund Blacoe.

"Abstract of the inventory of the goods of Mr. Robert Shawe Viccar of Cockerham remayninge both at Cockerham and High Bulhalgh.

" Taken the 14th August, 1649, and Prysed by Mr. Wilm. Caton, Mr. Richard Newsham, Mr. George Shawe of Blackborne, Mr. Alexander Fieldinge, George Shawe of Stones House, Willm Gardner and John Browne of Cockerham.

| "Mentions: | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item Debts with specialities £178–19–6 whereof payde as appears by Sundry acquitce, £55–10 | 133 | 9 | 6 |
| Debts without specialities | 102 | 9 | 0 |
| Brass and Pewter | 5 | 16 | 0 |
| One Tacks of ground at Balshawes | 27 | 0 | 0 |
| One court Cuppord and little table | 0 | 13 | 0 |
| Bookes in his studdye | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| Plate | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Money | 3 | 3 | 10 |
| His apparell and furniture for ridinge | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| One watch | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| etc. Total | £431 | 8 | 0 |

| "Owinge by deced: | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Impris to Mr. Shawe of Lancr | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| Itm to Rich Shireson of Ellell | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| to John Preston | 2 | 7 | 0 |
| to Edw Jackson of Grimbles | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| to Ellen Johnson | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| | £20 | 2 | 0 |

"Exhibited in C.C.C. the 28th August, 1649, by Mary Shaw widow and relict."

On the 2nd of October, 1651, Mary Shawe, widow of Robert Shawe of Cockerham, entered into an agreement with Robert Shawe of High Bulhalgh and Alexander Fielding of Street in Heath Charnock.

She agreed to pay certain sums of money on certain specified dates for the benefit of Robert Shawe, an infant son of Robert Shaw late of Cockerham, for his maintenance, education and bringing up, provided that the said Robert Shawe was living on the 14th November, 1653, and if not, the several sums were to be paid for the benefit of George, Philip and Anne, brothers and sister of the infant Robert or their survivors. All the payments were to be made at the dwelling-house of Alex. Fielding called the Street.

"Robert Shawe and Alex. Fielding agree that they or such person as the said Robert Shawe the son (after he accomplish his full age of 14 years which shall be on 6th November, 1653) shall choose and nominate to be his guardian, shall upon payment of the last-mentioned sum of £22–10–0 give a full acquittance under his and their hands and seals unto Mary Shawe for the discharging of her of the sum of £42–10–0 against Robert Shawe the son, which sum is verily thought to be his full child's part, due to him of all his father's goods and chattels whatsoever and in lieu of his filial portion due from his deceased father.

"This indenture is signed by R. Shawe (a seal bearing a chevron between three mascles) and Alex. Fielding. Witnesses: Robert Allanson, John Hodson, Richard Fish and Robert Shawe."

A further indenture was executed by Mary the widow of the Rev. Robert Shaw the 1st of April, 1653, and Alex. Fielding of the Street, gent., Richard Croston of Heath Charnock and Richard Fish of Anglezark, yeoman:

"Witnesseth that Mary Shaw for the natural love and affection she beare unto George Shaw her son and Anne her daughter infant children of Robert Shaw and for other considerations but especially in lieu of their portions has given, granted, sold all her quick goods as oxen, kine, bullocks, young beasts, calves, sheep, horses, nags, mares, swine, hay and corn in what places soever there are within the said County of Lancaster to have and to hold all and sundry the goods and chattles and all the premises unto the said Alex. Fielding, Richard Croston and Robert Fish and their survivors for the use of George and Anne Shaw. And the said Mary Shaw at the sealing and delivering of these presence hath given and delivered one nagge or horse unto the said Richard Fish in the name of possession and seizin of all the said goods and chattles and all other the premises to the uses firmly in these presents expressed. Sealed and signed by Mary Shaw in the presence of Lawrence Shaw, Thomas Fairclough and Mary Allanson." "A true copy compared with the original and attested by Lawrence Shaw and Robert Shaw." (Manchester Ref. Lib. Farrer M.S.)

## EDMUND SHAW

Edmund Shaw was the younger brother of Rev. Robert Shaw and second son of Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh by his wife Margaret Bradshaw. He was educated at Rivington Grammar School, where his name is written in the school register in bold letters. From this school he proceeded to St. John's, College, Cambridge, in 1625, from where he migrated to Queens and three years later became B.A.

He was elected Master of the Rivington Grammar School and vacated that position to become minister of Rivington Church in 1633. Whilst he held the living of Rivington he paid his contribution of 2/6 towards the money raised for the building of a naval ship in 1635. He left Rivington to become Vicar of Goosnargh Chapel in the detached portion of the ancient parish of Kirkham, and he signed the protestation as "curate of Goosnargh."

Edmund Shaw married and had three children, Edmund, Mary and Dorothy, who are mentioned in the will of their uncle George Shaw of Blackburn. He died at Goosnargh and was buried in the chancel there on May 29th, 1645.

## THE YOUNGER CHILDREN OF ROBERT SHAW OF HIGH BULHALGH BY HIS WIFE MARGARET BRADSHAW

John Shaw, who is mentioned in the wills of his uncle John Shaw in 1627 and George Shaw of Blackburn in 1655, was a governor of Rivington Grammar School in 1686.

Anne married George Allanson and is mentioned in the will of John Shaw.

Jane Shaw married William Hulme Esq. of Davyhulme, at Eccles Church on April 11th, 1615, and died on September 15th, 1620.

There were also younger children, Elizabeth, Ambrosia, Penelope and Margaret, all mentioned in the wills of their uncle.

## THE ISSUE OF THE REV. ROBERT SHAW, VICAR OF COCKERHAM

### LAWRENCE SHAW

Lawrence Shaw was the eldest son of Robert Shaw, Vicar of Cockerham, by his second wife Mary Fleetwood. He was born on February 23rd, 1636/7, baptized at Cockerham, and educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he obtained his B.A. in 1660.

He was presented by Charles II to the living of Cockerham in March, 1662, in succession to his brother George Shaw, who resigned the living for that of Poulton-le-Fylde.

According to the report issued by the Charity Commission of 1815 to 1839

the earliest document mentioning a school in the parish of Cockerham was an instrument under the seal of the Bishop of Chester dated August 9th, 1679, which records the erection of a permanent school on a portion of the burial ground of Cockerham Church during the time when Lawrence Shaw held this living.

The instrument recites : " . . . that for some years then past, for want of a settled school-house, they had been constrained to remove their school, yearly or oftener, to such houses as they could procure for that purpose, to the great inconvenience of the master and trouble of the scholars there, and that for the avoiding of those inconveniences for the future, the said parishioners had unanimously agreed to contribute towards the erecting of a public school-house within the said parish; and further reciting, that, upon consideration of a place fit for that purpose, they had fixed on the north-east corner of the churchyard (having no other place so convenient), to which the vicar of the said parish had not only readily consented, but (knowing it to be enough distant from the usual burying-places) had also requested an order from the said bishop for the furtherance of so necessary a work John, Bishop of Chester, in consideration of the premises, and the advantages that might accrue thereby to the parish in the education of their children, gave licence for the erecting of a public school-house on the north-east corner of the churchyard of Cockerham, according to the request of the vicar and inhabitants of the said parish.

"There is a school-house situated as above described, which bears the date of 1681; it is said to have been occasionally repaired by the inhabitants of the township of Cockerham, but some repairs are now required."

Lawrence Shaw was one of the trustees of William Cawthorne, who founded a grammar school at Abbeystead in Wyresdale in 1664, and he was one of the first governors of this school.

William Cawthorne, by will bearing date September 22nd, 1683, proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, reciting that he had formerly erected a free school in Wyresdale and had rebuilt a convenient house for the habitation of a schoolmaster; and further reciting that there had been for a long time a chapel in Wyresdale and that there was a very small or no maintenance belonging thereto; for the settling a revenue for the maintenance of the said school, and the schoolmaster thereof, and for the encouragement of an orthodox preaching minister for the time being, to officiate in the cure of the said chapel, gave to Abraham Partington, Mayor of Lancaster, Seth Bushell, D.D., Vicar of Lancaster, Lawrence Shaw, Vicar of Cockerham, and eleven others (whom he appointed visitors and governors of the school) and their heirs, the said "school-house and parcel of ground whereon the same stood" and adjoining Abbeystead in Wyresdale.

Also the messuage lately built by him for the habitation of the said schoolmaster and three closes called the Ayre, the Emott's Croft, and the Green Close, with two other parcels of land called the Grazing Green, a parcel of land lying in a close called the Sower Acre, and a right of common on a close called the Cow Pasture, described as two beast-gates and a half; and also a messuage, then divided in two, and three other messuages, then in the occupation of certain persons therein named, and two closes, all which premises were situated in the said vaccary called Abbeystead; upon whose trust that the said trustees should permit the said school to remain a free school for the benefit of 50 free scholars, to be instructed therein, which scholars should be such as the trustees should judge fit objects of charity, and who should or whose parents should dwell in one of the twelve vaccaries in Wyresdale, but so as his own kindred should be always preferred before any others, though they should live three or four miles or more distant from the said vaccaries; and to the intent, that the said trustees should permit the schoolmaster for the time being to hold the said messuage near adjoining to the said school, with the barns, stables, etc., thereunto belonging for his habitation; and three crofts called the Ayre, Emmott's Croft, and Green Close, with two pieces of land called the Grazing Green, and the piece of land lying in the close called the Sower Acre.

And the said two and a half beast-gates in the close called the cow pasture, provided that he should before his admission into the said office, become bound to the said trustees in the penalty of £100, to repair the said messuages and outhouses, and to deliver up the premises to the said trustees when he should be thereunto required by them, together with all books in his custody belonging to or relating to the said school, and not to undertake any lecture or preaching in any church or chapel, whereby the said scholars might be neglected in their education.

He directed that the trustees should, out of the remaining rents and profits of the said premises, pay yearly to the schoolmaster the sum of £15 and to the minister who should officiate in the said chapel, for the time being, the yearly sum of £8; or in lieu or in part thereof, to allot him a house, parcel of the premises, to dwell in, and such other accommodation at the expiration of the lease then in being, as to them should seem meet; and in case any other house or other accommodation should be allotted to the said minister, he directed that he should enter into such bond touching repairs, and leaving the possession thereof, as he had before appointed with respect to the schoolmaster; and he directed that the trustees should once in every year meet and visit the school, and view the repairs and inquire into the management thereof; and upon every such annual meeting he appointed 20/- to be expended out

of the rents of the premises on a dinner for the said trustees, and he further directed that the trustees should, out of the remaining rents and profits, keep the said school and premises in good repair, and should give the residue therof for buying books for such of the said poor scholars as should be of the vaccaries of Abbeystead, Hawthornthwaite, Marshaw or Darnshaw, and towards the relief of such poor people inhabiting within the same four vaccaries, as to his said trustees should seem meet.

He further directed that as often as the trustees should by death be reduced to six, the survivors should make a new conveyance of the premises empowered, his said trustees and visitors, at their will and pleasure, to place and displace the schoolmaster and to elect another in his room as often as they should see cause, on any just complaint of misdemeanour in him, or if he should not conform to the orders thereinafter set forth.

He directed that no leases of the said premises should be granted, except for terms not exceeding 21 years, to commence from the date thereof, and whereupon the most improved yearly rent should be reserved; and he authorized the trustees and governors to have the whole management and government of the said school, and to rectify all abuses therein, and in all things else committed to their charge.

The testator further made certain statutes or regulations for the management of the charity, which he directed should be written on a tablet, and set up in the school, and amongst other things directed that if within three months after the school should be vacant, the trustees should not agree in the election of a schoolmaster the election should devolve unto the Mayor and Vicar of Lancaster, and the Vicar of Cockerham, with one or two of his nearest kinsmen, if any should be living within ten miles of the school; that the master should be a graduate of one of the universities, not under 23 years of age, skilful in the Greek and Latin tongues, and of sound religion. He should write a fair hand, and be skilful in arithmetic, that he might teach his scholars English, Latin and Greek, and also to write and cast accompts.

The visitors should meet in the school-house some day in December yearly to examine into the master's diligence, and the admission of scholars, and their proficiency; and he empowered the visitors to alter any of the orders, and to make new ones; and it was further ordained, that the children of the said twelve vaccaries should have priority of admission into the school, and if it should happen, that such children should not amount to the number assigned, it should be lawful for the master to admit to the school so many other scholars as should make up sixty; and that the fee for admission should be 6d. for each scholar on the foundation, whose parents should be inhabitants of the said twelve vaccaries, and were assessed for the poor; but that the children of such

inhabitants as did not pay to the poor, should pay nothing for their admission; and that such children that were not born in the said places should pay 12d. for their admission to the schoolmaster for the time being, that the scholars should attend the chapel every Lord's day morning and afternoon, and on other dates of fasting and thanksgiving; and in order that the free scholars might not be neglected, that the master should not at any time increase the number of scholars above what he could thoroughly teach; and that if the number, including those of the foundation, should exceed 60, the visitors should appoint the master to take an usher at his own charge to assist him in teaching them, on pain of dismissal.

Lawrence Shaw married Mary Bell, the daughter of the celebrated William Bell, Vicar of Huyton, near Knowsley. By her he had issue Robert his eldest son, Edmund, Lucy, Elizabeth, Rachel, and Ann.

## THE DESCENT OF MARY BELL, WIFE OF LAWRENCE SHAW

William Bell of Synderland, near Ashton-under-Lyne, was buried at Ashton on July 17th, 1634. He was the father of William Bell who became Rector of Huyton and he left the following will, which mentions his grand-daughter Mary Bell:

"In the name of God, Amen, the 1st March, 1633/4. I William Bell, of Manchester, co. Lancs., yeoman. My body to be buried (if I die in Manchester) in the north side Ile hard by the pew where I doe use to sit, and a fair large stone, to cover the grave, and my name to be set upon it. And if I die in Ashton parish then I would be buried near to my sons pew. And if I die in Stockport then I would be buried at the chancel end near to the north corner of it, about six yards from the wall, for there was my father and mother buried. And touching my household goods, etc., it is my will that after my decease they shall be appraised by four honest men, therewith to pay my debts, funeral expenses, legacies, etc. I give to Elizabeth Berron the wife of Lawrence Berron and to her children £5. To Ellen Mosse the widow of John Mosse £5. To Alice Bowrehowse and her children £5. To Isabel Swan the wife of William Swan, and her children £5. To Isabel the wife of Robert Redich 40s. To William Rodgers Allis (alias) Sheather £5. To John Rogers Allis (alias) Sheather 40s. To William Percifall, Marie Percifall, John Percifall, and Anne Percifall, sons and daughters of Anthony Percifall, 20s. apiece, when 21. To my godson William Byrom 10s. To my godson William Worsley 10s. To my sister-in-law, Alice Walton 40s. To Thomas Bell (alias) Smyth £10 and a work day suit of apparel. To John Bell and Elizabeth Bell son and daughter of my brother Robert Bell, deceased, £15 apiece for 3 years next after they shall accomplish their full ages of 21 years. To my cosen John



ASH TREE HOUSE, KIRKHAM
THE HOME OF DR. W. W. SHAW



SHEPHERD HOUSE, KIRKHAM
THE HOME OF DR. THOMAS SHAW

Worsley of Manchester 40s. To Mrs. Sparke 20s. To the poor of Manchester £5. To the poor of Ashton-under-Lyne parish 40s. Whereas there is a bond in my hands that James Hulton sealed to me for the payment of 40s. for his brother John Hulton, I forgive Mr. Hulton's debt and give him 40s. more. There is a bond of John Allen in my hands for payment of 33s. which I forgive him.

"Whereas there is a lease of John Smyth of Ashton in my hands for payment of £5 a year for nine years, if the said John Smyth shall truly pay £5 a year for eight of the first years, then it is my will to forgive the last £5 for the 9th year. To my loving wife Maude Bell a pomander set in gold. To my son William Bell a gold ring with death's head upon it. To my daughter-in-law Anne Bell a gold ring with posie 'Continue constant.' And if there be any overplus of my goods, I give it to my loving wife. As touching all my lands etc. I bequeath to my now wife Maude Bell, the moiety of all my lands, etc. in Stockport and Manchester, for her life, and the other moiety to my son William Bell, and if he survive my said wife, then he shall have all my lands, etc. in Stockport and Manchester. And seeing that both my son and his wife are young people, if it should please God to send my said William a boy or two, then I shall know that he will give the elder son all his lands at Synderland, which I desire him to do, and for such elder sons preferment, because I would have him brought up in his father's steps, therefore I freely give to him and his heirs for ever, all that land that I bought of Mr. Francis Mosley lying in the Milgate in Manchester, And for the younger son, because I would have him brought up first at the grammar school, therefore I give him and his heirs for ever, all my lands in Stockport, and one dwelling-house in St. Maries Gate in Manchester, that I bought of John Beswicke, and all that land I bought of Mr. Pott lying at the Hyde Cross in Manchester. To Mary Bell daughter of my son William Bell and her heirs for ever, all that land that I bought of Mr. Brownesort, lying in the Hanging Ditch in Manchester. To Anne Bell daughter of my son William Bell and her heirs for ever, all that land that I bought in the Old Meal Gate in Manchester. If my said son William have only one boy, then I give to him and his heirs for ever, all my lands in Stockport and the said house in St. Marie's Gate, and the lands at Hyde Cross to Mary Bell and her heirs for ever. I give to Anne Belle daughter of the said William and her heirs for ever, one dwelling-house that I had of John Beswicke lying in St. Marie's Gate. And if the said William have no sons then I give to his daughters and their heirs, all my lands whatsoever equally amongst them. I make my loving son William Bell, sole executor, and William Butler and my cosen Edward Byrom overseers, and I give my overseers 20s. apiece. (Signed): p. Will. Bell.

"It is my will and I give to my son William Bell all my lands in Stockport, to him and his heirs for ever, and all my lands in Manchester to Marie Bell and Anne Bell his daughters and their heirs for ever, after their father's and grandmother's decease, and I renounce the clause in my will providing for his children unborn.

"Dated 11th July, 1634. (Signed): p. Will. Bell.

"Proved at Chester, 1st August, 1634, by the executor.

"Inventory taken the 22nd, 23rd and 26th July, 1634, by Robert Leech of the Lume, Nicholas Newton of Woodhouses, Robert Bardsley of Waterhouses, and John Hilton of Littlemose:

Household good, etc.
Itm. Books at Synderland and Manchester, £18 10s.
Total £173 11s. 2d."

William Bell the son, who became Rector of Huyton, was an M.A. of Oxford and one of the King's preachers for the county of Lancaster. He conformed, however, to the Presbyterian Constitution in 1646 and signed the Harmonious Consent of the Lancashire Pastors in 1648.

The Commonwealth survey of the Lancashire church in 1650 describes him as "a man well qualified for all parts, and a Godly and studious preaching minister, who came into that place by the free election of the people and the approbation of the parish." The place referred to was the Rectory of Huyton, near Knowsley, to which he was appointed in 1642.

After the restoration he, like other Presbyterian ministers, was ejected from his living and he retired to Synderland Hall, near Ashton-under-Lyne.

In 1672 he returned to his old parish of Huyton and opened a meeting for Nonconformists and he is reputed to have held rival assemblies in the church porch.

He died at Huyton at the age of 80 in 1683–4 and was buried on the south side of the nave. A brass plate was fixed on his grave and this is now attached to the side of one of the pews:

"Here underneath lyeth the body of that Worthy Divine and Most Famous Preacher of God's Word Mr. William Bell, master of arts, whose piety and sententious sermons warmed the hearts of all good christians that heard him, and whose pious life and holy conversation was a continual sermon to teach others immitation. He dyed or rather began Life, a Life of Glory upon Monday the 10th day of March, and he was solemnly interred on Wednesday the 12th March, Anno Dom. 1683 and in the 80th year of his age having been pastor of this church about 20 years."

The Reverend William Bell married for his first wife Anne Walker, at Oldham in 1629, and for his second wife Anne the daughter of Robert Hyde Esq. of Denton, near Manchester, in 1660.

Although he was a Master of Arts his name does not occur amongst the List of Graduates of Oxford or Cambridge.

The following is a copy of his will and inventory:

"In the name of God, Amen, the 9th February, 1683–4. I William Bell of Huyton, co. Lanc. clerk. My body to the earth from whence it was framed. Whereas I the said William Bell being seised of and in the capital messuage and tenement with all the appurtenances situate in Ashton-under-Lyne, co. Lanc. commonly called by the name of Sinderland, did my indenture of lease, and release, the release bearing date the 20th August, 35 Chas. II (1683), and made between me on the one part, and John Heywood of Taunton, within the parish of Ashton-under-Lyne aforesaid, gent. John Brownswood of Aughton, in the said co. and Tabitha Bell of Huyton aforesaid, spinster on the other part, grant, bargain, and confirm, all the said capital messuage, etc. to the said John Heywood, etc. to the use of me the said William Bell during my life, and after my decease to such use as I should by any deed or last will in writing appoint. Now I the said William Bell do hereby appoint that the said John Heywood, etc. shall immediately after my decease sell the said premises, and shall employ the purchase money for the payment of my debts and funeral expenses, and then shall thereout pay to my eldest son Peter Bell £100. And I shall give the said Peter Bell all my ministry notes, whether bound up or loose papers, and all my wearing apparel as gowns, cassocks, cloaks, and others, in full of his filial portion of my real and personal estate, after the many hundred pounds which I have paid for him, being much more than would by right have belonged to him.

"To my son Timothy Bell £10 in full of his filial portion. To my daughter Lydia Bell £10 for perfecting her education either at Manchester or Chester. To my three younger children Tabitha Bell, Lydia Bell and Samuel Bell, all my lands and tenements in the parish of Oldham, co. Lanc. and in Stockport, co. Chester, to hold to them their heirs and assigns for ever, equally amongst them, but not to include Stockport lands, which I have already conveyed to my daughter Elizabeth, wife of the said John Brownsword. To the said daughter Elizabeth Brownsworth the virginalls that were her mother's and also my silver can in full of her filial portion. To my daughter Tabitha all my silver spoons. To my daughter Lydia my gold ring. To my son Samuel my watch. All the residue of my real and personal estate to my executrix to the uses following: viz., £200 to such uses as I have already declared to my daughters Tabitha and Lidia, £3 to be added to the stock for the poor of

Huyton, and the residue I devise equally amongst my said three youngest children Tabitha, Lidia, and Samuel, and nominate the said Tabitha Bell executrix.

(Signed): William Bell.

"Witnesses: (Signed) Elline Parte her marke, Dan. Lawton, Jonat. Bolton.
"Proved at Chester, 12th June, 1684, by Tabitha Bell, the executrix.

"Inventory taken by John Davidson and Richard Garnett, two indifferent neighbours:

Household goods, etc.:
In the parlour; in the hall; in the kitchen chamber; in the old parlour; in the old entry, one clock; in the kitchen; at Sinderland; in Manchester:

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| In silver plate | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| One silver watch | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| A library of books | 30 | 0 | 0 |

Total of inventory, £87–18–8."

Mary Shaw died at Cockerham before her husband who was buried there in 1696.

His will was proved at Lancaster:

"Abstract of the Will of Lawrence Shaw of Cockerham, in the county of Lancaster, clerk. Dated 20th March, 1694 (1694–95).

"All my messuage and tenement with the appurtenances in Cockerham, called Maires Tenement, to Richard Fleetwood of Leyland in the said county, Esquire, my much respected kinsman, and to Robert Shaw of Eccleston, in the said county, gentleman, my brother, my Executors, hereafter named, to the only intent that they shall sell the same, and the money to be raised I doe give to the poore widowes within the townshippe of Cockerham, £5 to buy each a winter gowne.

"To my eldest son Robert Shaw my signet ring.

"The residue of my estate, to be paid as follows:

"To my daughter Lucia, now wife of Richard Lowry, of Kendall, in the county of Westmerland, mercer, £120.

"To the said Richard Fleetwood and Robert Shaw £90, to make up the sum of £30 already received by my daughter Elizabeth now wife of John Usgate gentleman the full sum of £120, equal in porcon and child part with my said daughter Lucia out of my said tenement goods, etc., which said sum

of £90 I doe wholly bequeath, unto the said Richard Fleetwood and Robert Shaw, for the benefit of my said daughter Elizabeth.

"To my son Edmund Shaw £90.

"To my youngest daughter Rachell Shaw £136.

"The pew in my parish church of Cockerham wherein my children and my relations doe usually sitt, to my friend and neighbour, Gualter Frost, of Cockerham, gentleman and to Sarah his wife, and to my 'respective' kinswoman, Elizabeth now wife of Edward Harrison of Ellell, in the parish of Cockerham and her lawfull issue, to sitt therein at their severall wills and pleasures, Provided my owne children and my Executors and their lawfull issue and other 'mynere' relacons may have free liberty to sitt in and make use of the same pew without hinderance whatsoever.

"Executors: The said Richard Fleetwood and Robert Shaw.

"Witnesses: Thomas Preston, Thomas Birkett, William Slater, William Seaton.

"Proved 16th December, 1696, by the Executors named.

"Bond by Robert Shaw of Eccleston, in county Lancr. gentleman, and Thomas Robinson, Vicar of St. Michael's, in same place, clerk.

" Dated 6th December, 1696.

"The condition of this Obligation is such that if the above bounden Robert Shawe doe well and truly execute the will of Lawrence Shaw, late of Cockerham . . . then this Obligation to be void.

"Inventory taken 1st April, 1695, by William Slater, Joseph Bond, John Gardner, and Thomas Preston: Amount £539–3–4."

## THE YOUNGER CHILDREN OF THE REVEREND ROBERT SHAW OF COCKERHAM BY HIS WIFE MARY FLEETWOOD.

### GEORGE SHAW.

George Shaw was the second son of Robert and Mary Shaw and was born about 1638 although his baptism was not recorded at Cockerham. He was two years at Queen's Hall, Oxford, and admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, July, 1658. Soon after leaving the University in December, 1659, he was instituted to his father's old living of Cockerham, which he held unto April, 1662, when he resigned in favour of his brother, Lawrence Shaw.

He was then nominated to the living of Poulton-le-Fylde, which was in the gift of his mother's family the Fleetwoods of Rossall. There is a memoranda in the register of Poulton to the effect that on "16th December, 1661, Mr. George Shawe was presented vicar and took quiet possession according to a legal forme."

The "first-fruit" returns give the 21st August, 1662, as the date of his institution to the living.

The collector of the clerical subsidy made a list on April 28th, 1663, of those who had subscribed their free and voluntary presents to the King and had not paid the same, amongst others was George Shaw, Vicar of Poulton, who was entered for £5 and when the money was demanded he denied that any authority had been given by him for the subscription: "Mr. Robert Fisher late Vicar of Kirkham subscribed by proxie (for) one Mr. George Shaw Vicar of Poolton £5, which being demanded Mr. Shaw denies that any commission was given by him for the said subscription." There was no Robert Fisher, Vicar of Kirkham; the name is probably a mistake for John Fisher, who held that living in 1650–1666.

George Shaw was entered for Poulton in the Hearth Tax returns in 1666 when the vicarage was assessed at four hearths.

He was twice married, his first wife's name being Margaret. She was buried at Poulton on January 9th, 1670–71, and he remarried on June 1st, 1672, Margaret Bamber, one of the Bamber family of the Moore, near Poulton. The most noteworthy cadet of this old yeoman family was Edward Bamber, who became a priest and was condemned to death at Lancaster Castle, where he was executed with gross severity on August 7th, 1646.

George Shaw's children by his first marriage were Lawrence, baptised at Poulton on October 9th, 1666, and Priscilla, baptised there on June 11th, 1663.

By his second wife he had a son Nathaniel, baptised at Poulton on June 6th, 1673.

George Shaw died at Poulton Vicarage in July, 1674, and was buried in Poulton Church on the 13th of that month, being succeeded in the living by Richard Harrison.

An administration bond granted in September, 1674, reads as follows:

"Inventory of all ye goods, cattels, and chattells, of George Shaw Vicar of Poulton, valued and prysed by James Pateson, Robert Albin, James Bickerstafe and Thomas Brisbrowne.

"24th July, 1674. Amount £76–10–3.

"Bond executed by Margaret Shaw of Poulton in county Lancr. widow, and Richard Longworth, of the same, yeoman. Dated 10th September, 1674.

"The condition of this Obligation is such that if the above bounden Margaret Shaw administratrix of the goods etc. of Mr. George Shaw, clerk, late Vicar of Poulton, deceased, doe well and truly administer the same . . . That then this Obligation to be void."

The further history of the family of the Reverend George Shaw is not known beyond a passing mention of them in 1725 at which date Nathaniel

Shaw was living in Dublin, where he is described as Esquire, and at that time he had issue living. Priscilla Shaw married a person by the name of Ball and she was living in Leeds in 1725 and was a widow at this time. Of Lawrence Shaw nothing has been found.

## ROBERT SHAW

Robert Shaw was the fourth son of the Reverend Robert Shaw, Vicar of Cockerham, and Mary Fleetwood, and was born at Cockerham in 1639. He was left a tenement and land in Tockholes, near Blackburn, in 1656, by his great-uncle George Shaw of that town.

In 1682 he is entered a foreign Burgess in the Preston Guild Roll as "gentleman of Tockholes," and in 1695 he was living at Eccleston, near Chorley, as we learn from the will of his brother, the Reverend Lawrence of Cockerham. When he made his will in 1725 he was resident at Chorley.

He married Elizabeth Loxham but had no issue.

Robert Shaw was a feoffee of his friend and kinsman, Richard Fleetwood, at one time living in Leyland and later at Rossall Hall, when he granted certain premises for the foundation and maintenance of a free grammar school in the township of Preesall-with-Hackensall on April 14th, 1687:

"By indenture of lease and release, the latter dated 14th April, 1687, between Richard Fleetwood of Rossall of the one part and Christopher Parker, Robert Shaw, and William Werden, of the other part. The said Richard Fleetwood conveyed to the said Christopher Parker and others their heirs and assigns, the Manors of Rossall, Grange, Hackensall, Preesall, Thornton, etc., and other lands, tenements and hereditaments therein mentioned; to hold the same to them and their heirs, for the several uses and limitations therein contained.

"It was declared that the said trustees and their heirs should stand seised of a messuage and tenement, parcel of the premises above released, together with the appurtenances in Thornton, commonly called Wilcock's tenement, containing 50 acres more or less; one other messuage and tenement in Preesall, late Richard Clarkson's tenement, containing about 14 acres; and two closes, commonly called the North and South Carrs, part of the demesne of Hackensall, containing about 24 acres, to the further use and intent, that whereas the said Richard Fleetwood was minded to give to the churches thereafter mentioned, whereof he was patron, namely: to Stalmine Chapel, 20 nobles; to Parish Church of Poulton, £10; to the Parish Church of Bispham, £10; and towards the maintenance of a free grammar school within the township of Preesall, 20 marks. Therefore the said Christopher Parker, Robert Shaw and Wm. Werden and their heirs, should from time to time, after the death of the said

Richard Fleetwood and his wife, pay out of the rents and profits of the said premises, viz., out of Wilcock's tenement, the yearly sums of £10 to the Vicar of Poulton, and £10 to the Vicar of Bispham, and their successors; and out of the said tenements, called Clarkson's, and the North and South Carrs, the said yearly sums of 20 nobles to the minister of Stalmine Chapel, and his successors; and the said yearly sum of 20 marks per annum towards the maintenance of a free grammar school, within the township of Preesall, provided that the said Richard Fleetwood, during his life, as first founder, and after his death, his nephew and future owners and inheritors of the Manor House, called Hackensall Hall, or Rossall Hall, should have the nomination and approbation of the schoolmaster, in memory and acknowledgement of this gift having been left by his family.

"As to the overplus of the rents of the said premises, it was provided that the said trustees, and their heirs, should pay the same to such persons as should be entitled to the other premises, according to the limitations contained in this indenture.

"It was provided, that if the said Richard Fleetwood, the nephew, or any other person or persons having the inheritance, should, by virtue of the said indenture, purchased lands in any other convenient place, to answer the said yearly payments of 20 marks, 20 nobles, £10 and £10; and settle them sufficiently to answer the charitable ends before designed, the said trustees and their heirs should re-convey unto him or them, so purchasing other lands, the said premises thereby charged therewith, to be again restored and united to the paternal seats at Rossall and Hackensall."

There is a school in Preesall, with an inscription in Latin over the door, stating that it was built by Richard Fleetwood Esquire, who died April 13th, 1695.

The will of Robert Shaw gives an interesting insight into the increasing financial difficulties of the family at High Bulhalgh and covers that fatal period when the land of High Bulhalgh in Anglezarke, which had been in the possession of the family and their ancestors for nearly 500 years, was about to finally pass from their possession.

It is also an interesting will for the information it gives with regard to family heirlooms that had descended from Robert Shaw, the lawyer, of the late Tudor and early Stuart period, and it forms a most valuable document for linking together the scattered branches of the family at this time:

"In the Name of God Amen, the six and twentieth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty-five I Robert Shaw of Chorley in the County of Lancaster gentleman do for the settling of my temporall concerns make this my last will and testament in the manner

and form following first it is my will and mind that all my just debts which I shall owe att my decease legacys funerall expences and probate of this my will shall paid out of my personall estate And it is my will and mind I give and Bequeath to my nephew Nathaniel Shaw of Dublin Esqr. and his now wife and children forty pounds to buy 'em mourning To my niece Lucy Lowrie now wife of Richard Lowrie Alderman of Kendall three score and tenn pounds To the said Richard Lowrie the sum of fifty pounds in trust and to pay and divide the same unto and amongst all and every the children of Robert Strickland of Kendall aforesaid by his late wife Rachel my niece deceased (to witt) to Dorothy Strickland his daughter twenty pounds And thirty pounds the remainder equally amongst all the other children of my said niece Rachel Strickland all which respective parts and shares I direct to be paid to such of them as shall have attained the age of one and twenty years att the time of my decease and the other shares to such of them as shall not have attained to the said age to putt the same out att interest and pay their respective shares to them as they shall severally attain to the said age of one and twenty years with the intrest and produce thereof To my niece Elizabeth Usgarth now wife of John Usgarth clerk the sum of thirty pounds To Lawrence Shaw and John Shaw sons of my nephew Edmund Shaw deceased the sum of twenty pounds apiece To three daughters of my niece Ann Goodall widow and her son James Goodall the sum of forty pounds (to witt) fifteen pounds to her daughter Hill and twenty-five pounds the remainder equally to be divided amongst him the said James Goodall and her other two daughters Horsington and Booth which I order to be paid out of the moneys now owing to mee from my said niece Ann Goodall and her son Edward so farr as the same will extend.

"My grandfather Shaw's picture, my cozen Fleetwood's picture Shaws coat of arms Fletewoods and Shaws arms a silver tumbler, a silver salt, one silver spoon all markt R.S., which spoon was my grandfather's, to my nephew Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh gentleman which pictures arms and plate I will and appoint to remain and continue in the family att High Bullough aforesaid and to go along with that estate according as it is now settled except that I direct and appoint Elizabeth my loving wife shall have the use of the same during her naturall life.

"To Robert Shaw son of my nephew Thomas Shaw son of the said Robert Shaw of High Bullough the sum of twenty pounds which money I direct and appoint to be putt out att intrest by my Execrs. herein after named and the intrest thereof to be paid applyed yearly to and for the use of the said Robert Shaw the grandson till he attain the age of one and twenty years and then that the said twenty pounds to be paid him upon his attaining to the said age.

"But if it shall happen that the said Robert Shaw shall dye before he attains that age in the lifetime of his father then I direct and appoint that the said twenty pounds shall go and be paid unto all the children of the said Thomas Shaw that shall be born and living equally to be divided amongst them and if the said Thomas Shaw shall have no children then living then that the said moneys shall go and be paid to the said Thomas Shaw.

"To William Shaw son of my said nephew Robert Shaw of High Bullough ten pounds.

"To Catherine Shaw Alice Shaw and Mary Shaw daughters of the said Robert Shaw the sum of twenty pounds apiece.

"To my cozen Paul Fleetwood twenty pounds.

"To my cozen Hall, Vicar of Poulton, ten pounds.

"To Mary, widow and relict of Robert Etough, late of Tockholes, in the said county, deceased, five pounds.

"To my cozen Alice Hollinshead one guinea.

"To my kinswoman Ellen the wife of Jeoffrey Taylor of Chorley aforesaid halfe a guinea To such of my Execrs. as shall take upon them the burden of this my will and act as Execrs. thereof the sum of one guinea apiece. And also the sum of one hundred pounds which said sum of one hundred pounds I will direct and appoint to be raised as soon as conveniently may be and to be paid and go in aid of and towards lessening and discharging the moneys now due from my said nephew Robert Shaw to my cozen James Allanson for which security is given out of my said nephews' land of inheritance.

"And I do direct and appoint that the same shall not be made use of so long as any more moneys shall or may be borrowed or taken upp upon such lands but that the same shall stand and be chargeable with the said sum of one hundred pounds and be accordingly secured to my Execrs. in such manner as councell shall advise in order to prevent any more moneys being borrowed upon the same lands and the better to preserve the same in the family of my said nephew Robert Shaw according as it is now settled and it is my further will and mind concerning the same that if my nephew Robert Shaw or his son Robert Shaw or any other of his sons to whom such lands may hereafter happen to come by virtue of any settlement or deed now made shall borrow or take upp any further or other sum of money thereupon by force or virtue of any power thereby made or reserved then I direct and appoint that the said sum of one hundred pounds shall go and be equally divided and given to my said nephews and nieces and the children of such nephews and nieces and other my nephews and nieces herein-before named and their representative share and share alike.

"And as concerning my wearing apparrell of what sort soever the same

be it is my will and mind and I give and bequeath the same unto the said Thomas Shaw and William Shaw sons of my said nephew Robert Shaw and John Watson of Preston marriner, husband of Elizabeth, my wife's grand-daughter and daughter of Richard Loxam gentleman equally to be divided amongst them.

"And I Give and Bequeath to the poor of Chorley twenty shillings and to the poor of Tockholes aforesaid twenty shillings.

"And as for and concerning all my household goods and all the rest residue and remainder of my personal estate not herein-before disposed of I do hereby give the same unto my said loving wife and her assigns together with one annuity or yearly rent charge of fifteen pounds issuing out of certain lands belonging to the before-named Richard Loxam lying in Leyland in the said county together with all arrears thereof if any shall happen to be att the time of my decease and all my estate term and intrest concerning the same.

"And it is my will and mind concerning my pew or seat within the gallery att the west end of the chappell within Chorley aforesaid that the same shall be held and enjoyed by my said wife during her naturall life.

"And from and after her decease then I give and devise the same unto my said nephew Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh and direct and appoint that it shall descend and go along with his said lands of inheritance att High Bullough aforesaid according as the same are now settled and that Mrs. Edmundson of Chorley aforesaid widow shall have liberty for herself only to use and enjoy a place or seat in the said pew after my wife's decease during her life.

"And as for and concerning all those my lands of inheritance lying and being in Tockholes aforesaid and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders rents issues and profitts thereof it is my will and mind and I give devise and bequeath the same unto the said Elizabeth my wife during the term of her natural life without impeachment of waste and from and after the death and decease of my said wife. I give devise and bequeath the same unto Robert Shaw eldest son and heir apparent of my said nephew Robert Shaw of High Bullough for and during the term of his naturall life.

"And after his decease I give and devise the same to the first son of the body of the said Robt. Shaw son of the said Robert Shaw of High Bullough and the heirs male of the body of such first son lawfully issuing and for default of such issue then to remain to the second third fourth fifth and all and every other son and sons of the said Robert Shaw the son lawfully issuing and the heirs male of his body lawfully issuing the elder of such son and sons of the said Robert Shaw the son to be always preferred and take before the younger of such son and sons and the heirs male of his body.

"And for default of such issue then to remain to the said Thomas Shaw

for and during the term of his naturall life and after his decease to remain to his issue in tail male in such manner as I have limitted the same to the said Robert Shaw his brother. And for default of such issue then to remain to the said William Shaw before named for and during the term of his naturall life and after his decease to remain to his issue in tail male in such manner as I have limitted the same to the said Robert Shaw his brother and for default of such issue then to remain to my own right heirs for ever.

"And as for concerning all those my lands of inheritance lying and being in Lower Darwen in the said county it is my will and mind and I give devise and bequeath the same and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders rents issues and proffits thereof unto James Ryley of Chorley aforesaid clerk Robert Hollinshead of Chorley aforesaid mercer and Daniel Waring of Eccleston juxta Croston in the said county yeoman Execrs. Admrs. and Assigns for and during the term of fourscore and nineteen years fully to be ended if the said William Shaw and Mary Shaw before named son and daughter of my said nephew Robert Shaw or either of them so long live In Trust nevertheless and to the intent and purpose that they the said James Ryley, Robert Hollinshead and Daniel Waring and the survivors and survivor of them and his Execrs. and Admrs. do and shall pay and imploy the clear yearly rents issue and proffits thereof unto the said William and Mary Shaw and the survivor of them the proportion of such rents and proffits being to be proportioned and divided during the joynt lives of the said William and Mary as is herein hereafter mentioned to witt the said lands being now lett for a long term att five pounds clear rent I Direct and appoint that the said William Shaw shall have three pounds of such rent and the said Mary Shaw forty shillings and so to be divided afterwards according to such proportion and upon the death of either of them the whole to go to the survivor.

"And from and immediately after the determination of the said term or estate herein limitted to the said James Ryley Robert Hollinshead and Daniel Waring it is my will and mind and I hereby give devise and bequeath the same lands in Lower Darwen unto the before-named Robert Shaw eldest son and heir apparent of my said nephew Robert Shaw for and during the term of his naturall life.

"And after his decease to remain to his issue in tail male in such manner as I have herein before limitted my said lands in Tockholes and so to remain over to the said Thomas Shaw and William Shaw his brothers respectively and their respective issue in tail male in such manner as I have herein before limitted the said lands in Tockholes.

"And for default of such issue to remain to my right heirs for ever provided And it is my will and mind that the said lands in Tockholes shall stand charged

and be chargeable with one annuity or yearly rent charge of three pounds payable upon the feast days of Saint Martin the Bishop in winter and the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary by equall portions to and for the use and behoof of the before-named Elizabeth now wife of the said John Watson during the term of her naturall life with power to distrain for the same. And to have receive and take the same to her own separate use without her husband intermedling or having to do herewith.

"And I do hereby remitt and discharge all debts and sums of money owing to mee by my said nephew Robert Shaw of High Bullough.

"And lastly I do hereby nominate and appoint my said loving wife the said James Ryley Robert Hollinshead and Daniel Waring Execrs. of this my will and testament not doubting their performance of the same as my Trust is in them.

"In Witness whereof I have hereunto putt my hand and seal and published and declared this to be my last will and testament the day and year above said and have sett my hand to each sheet of this my will the same containing four sheets of paper.

Robt. Shaw L.S.

"Sealed Signed and Published by the before-named Robert Shaw the Testator for and as his last Will and Testament in the presence of Catherine Woosey, James Latham, Wrightington Woosey.

"Proved in the Consistory Court of Chester on the 18th day of May, 1726."

Elizabeth Shaw the widow of Robert Shaw of Chorley died in October of the year of her husband's death, and the following is an abstract of her will:

"Dated 19th October, 1726, of Elizabeth Shaw of Chorley, co. Lancs., widdow.

"I give to my grand-daughter Eliz. Watson of Preston, £40, my silver tankard, and best bed with furniture to my grand-daughter Mary Loxam £14.

"To my grandson John Loxam £10 with interest. To Saml. Loxam, Richd. Edward and Henry Loxam ye sons of Richd. Loxam of Preston £9 each.

"To Thomas Wadson ye younger of Preston £9. To my daugr. Sara Loxam of Preston £2–2–0.

"To Betty Tootell of Chorley 5/-.

"To Jane Richmond 6/-.

"To Robert Loxam of Preston £5.

"I give my silver spoon to Sarah Loxam my daugr. Eliz. Wadson one, Mary Loxam one, Edwd. Loxam one, Ricd. Loxam one, these being sones of Richd. Loxam of Preston.

"To Robt. Shawe ye younger I give ye silver seall wch has their ct. of arms on.

"To Mr. Ryley ye gold ring or £1–1–0 to preach my funeral sermon which he chooses.

"My wearing apparell except what herein after mentioned I give to my daughr. Sarah Loxam and Elizabeth Wadson equallie.

"To Jane Richmond a shift, a pillow, shoes and other apparel etc.

"To Robert Hollingshead of Chorley £5.

"To Eliz. Wadson ye bigest gold ring.

"To my daugr. Sara ye 2nd magnitude, and Mary Loxam ye other gold ring.

"I appoint Robt. Hollingshead of Chorley, Exor.

"Witnesses: Elizabeth Watson, Elizabeth Shawe.
Jane Richmond.

"Proved in, C.C.C., the 3rd November, 1726, by the Exor. within named.

"Effects above £40."

The other children of the Reverend Robert Shaw and Mary Fleetwood were John, born at Cockerham, 1638, and buried there in 1642; and Phillip, born at Cockerham Vicarage, 1644, and left a joint holding with his brother Robert Shaw of land in Tockholes by the will of his great-uncle, George Shaw of Blackburn. There was one daughter Anne, born at Cockerham, 1645.

## THE CHILDREN OF LAWRENCE SHAW, VICAR OF COCKERHAM

### ROBERT SHAW

The eldest son of the Rev. Lawrence Shaw was Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh. As we have already seen from his father's will he was left nothing of his father's personal estate beyond his signet ring, and we gather from the will of his uncle Robert Shaw that the estate of High Bulhalgh was already heavily mortgaged. On October 9th, 1692, he married Mary the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Robinson, Vicar of St. Michael's-on-Wyre, at Churchtown, near Garstang. The entry in the register reads: "Oct. 9th, 1692, Mr. Robt. Shaw and Mrs. Mary Robinson."

Mary Robinson was descended through her mother from the Fleetwood family and also from the Heberes of Craven in Yorkshire. The following is the descent from the Hebere family:

1. Thomas Hebere, gentleman, was living in 1463, he was killed at the Battle of Wakefield, fighting on the side of the Duke of York.
2. Thomas Hebere, the son of the above, was first settled at Keighley and

"It is my will and I give to my son William Bell all my lands in Stockport, to him and his heirs for ever, and all my lands in Manchester to Marie Bell and Anne Bell his daughters and their heirs for ever, after their father's and grandmother's decease, and I renounce the clause in my will providing for his children unborn.

"Dated 11th July, 1634. (Signed): p. Will. Bell.

"Proved at Chester, 1st August, 1634, by the executor.

"Inventory taken the 22nd, 23rd and 26th July, 1634, by Robert Leech of the Lume, Nicholas Newton of Woodhouses, Robert Bardsley of Waterhouses, and John Hilton of Littlemose:

Household good, etc.
Itm. Books at Synderland and Manchester, £18 10s.
Total £173 11s. 2d."

William Bell the son, who became Rector of Huyton, was an M.A. of Oxford and one of the King's preachers for the county of Lancaster. He conformed, however, to the Presbyterian Constitution in 1646 and signed the Harmonious Consent of the Lancashire Pastors in 1648.

The Commonwealth survey of the Lancashire church in 1650 describes him as "a man well qualified for all parts, and a Godly and studious preaching minister, who came into that place by the free election of the people and the approbation of the parish." The place referred to was the Rectory of Huyton, near Knowsley, to which he was appointed in 1642.

After the restoration he, like other Presbyterian ministers, was ejected from his living and he retired to Synderland Hall, near Ashton-under-Lyne.

In 1672 he returned to his old parish of Huyton and opened a meeting for Nonconformists and he is reputed to have held rival assemblies in the church porch.

He died at Huyton at the age of 80 in 1683–4 and was buried on the south side of the nave. A brass plate was fixed on his grave and this is now attached to the side of one of the pews:

"Here underneath lyeth the body of that Worthy Divine and Most Famous Preacher of God's Word Mr. William Bell, master of arts, whose piety and sententious sermons warmed the hearts of all good christians that heard him, and whose pious life and holy conversation was a continual sermon to teach others immitation. He dyed or rather began Life, a Life of Glory upon Monday the 10th day of March, and he was solemnly interred on Wednesday the 12th March, Anno Dom. 1683 and in the 80th year of his age having been pastor of this church about 20 years."

## LUCY SHAW

Lucy Shaw, the daughter of the Rev. Lawrence Shaw of Cockerham, was married by licence on December 7th, 1693, at Kendal, to Richard Lowry, Alderman of Kendal, and a mercer in that town. The bondsman at the wedding was Henry Cort of Kendal, mercer.

It was the house of Lucy Lowry at Kendal which General Mackintosh occupied for his quarters when the Jacobite Army of Prince Charlie entered Kendal on their march southward in 1715.

A narrative of this occasion has been preserved for us in the journal of Peter Clarke, who accompanied the Jacobite army.

"A journall of severall occurences from 2nd November, 1715, in the insurrection begun in Scotland and concluded in Preston, Lancashire, by Peter Clarke.

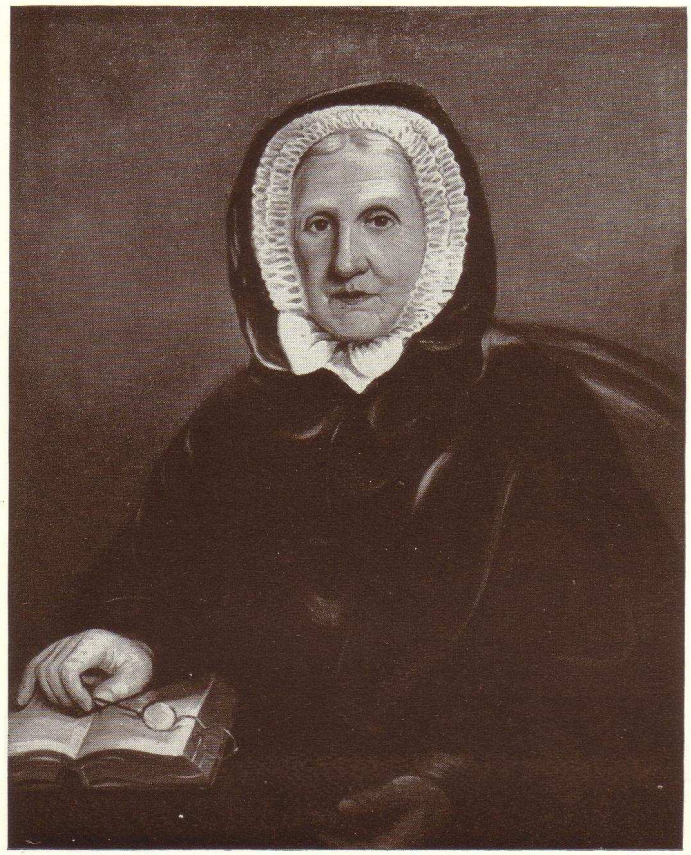
" . . . 5th November. Marched to Kendal. They marched out of this towne (Penrith) betimes on Saturday morning being ye 5th November in order for Kendall. In this day's march, none joyned them excepting one Mr. ffances Thornborrow of Selset Hall neare Kendal . . . about 12 o'clock of the same day 6 quarter masters came into the towne of Kendall and about 2 o'clock in the afternoon Brigadeere Mactinoss and his man came both on horseback having both plads on, their targets hanging on their backs, either of them a sword by his side, as also either a gun and a case of pistols.

"This said brigadeere looked with a grim countenance. He and his man lodged at Alderman Lowry's, a private house in Highgate Street in this towne. About an hour after came in the horsemen and the footmen and the latter end. It rained very hard here this day and had for several days before, so that the horse and ye footmen did not draw their swords nor show their colours, neither did any drums beat, only six highland bagpipes played. They marched to the cold stone or the cross and read the same proclamation twice over in English and the reader of it spoke very good English without any mention of Scotch tongue."

Years afterwards Mackintosh died in Edinburgh Castle: "On Friday 6th died in the Castle of Edinburgh, William Mackintosh of Borlum Esquire, aged about 85." (1743.)

## ANN SHAW

Ann Shaw, daughter of Lawrence Shaw of Cockerham, married the Rev. Edward Goodall, who was Vicar of Prescott, near Liverpool. Edward Goodall was born at Horton in Bucks., and entered King's College in 1661, where he became a Fellow and proceeded M.A., 1670. He was presented to the rich living of Prescott by Sir Thomas Page, the Provost of Kings, in whose



MRS. HUNT OF THE MANOR HOUSE,
LONGTON, AGED 90
GREAT GRANDMOTHER OF FLORENCE JANE SHAW

gift the living had been since the reign of Hen. VI. He was instituted on July 24th, 1677, and, like many other Rectors of Prescott, was non-resident, the cure being supplied by a resident parson.

In 1685 the Rev. Edward Goodall and his wife executed the following indenture:

"Indenture 30th March, 1 James II, between Edward Goodall clerk, Vicar of Prescott, and Ann his wife, daughter of Lawrence, Vicar of Cockerham, of the second part and Richard Fleetwood of Rossall Esq., George Allanson of ye Inner Temple gentleman, Robert Shawe of Adlington gentleman and Richard Fleetwood of Leyland, gentleman, of the third part, Witnesseth ye said parties of the first have for 5/- paid, granted for one year certain shops in Manchester and land in the Hanging Ditch etc. (for a common recovery)."

He was converted to the Roman Catholic faith and from an entry in the parish book would seem to have been most unpopular with the people of Prescott.

We read that when news came to the parish that he was "quite outed" in 1690 they paid 5/8 to the bell-ringers to ring a merry peal. How long he lived after this is not known, but his widow was still alive in 1725, when several daughters and a son James are mentioned in the will of Robert Shaw of Chorley.

### ELIZABETH SHAW

Another daughter of Lawrence Shaw of Cockerham, by his wife Mary Bell, is mentioned in the will of her father and uncle and was married to the Reverend John Usgath or Usgate.

### RACHEL SHAW

Another daughter of Lawrence Shaw of Cockerham was married by licence at Kendal, May 24th, 1704, to Robert Strickland gentleman of Kendal; Rachel Shaw was stated to be of Kendal. The bondsman was John Holmes, the sexton, and the witnesses Isabel Rigg and William Lancaster.

## THE CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND MARY SHAW OF HIGH BULHALGH

### ROBERT SHAW OF HIGH BULHALGH

The latter portion of the seventeenth century and the first two or three decades of the eighteenth century saw a steadily increasing financial burden on the land-owning community in Lancashire and more particularly on the

estates of the smaller country gentry. The rents were still very small and the value of land at a comparatively low figure. On the other hand expanding social amenities demanded greater expenditure in the maintenance of their social position and the ordinary costs of living were steadily rising.

Many of the smaller estates were impoverished directly or indirectly during the civil wars and it only required a life tenant with a rakish outlook to still further encumber the ancestral acres with mortgages that left but little for his successors.

In those days American heiresses could not be called upon to resuscitate the family fortune and multiple stores were not in fashion. If the eldest son was not sober-minded and sufficiently scholarly to obtain a university degree with the blessings of a country living to eke out the revenue from the family estate or reap the rewards of the legal profession, then the tendency was definitely downwards, until lawyers and mortgagees tore to pieces what was left of the remnants.

The Fleetwoods fared on somewhat similar lines to their Shaw kinsmen, but the conveyance of the Rossall Fleetwoods of estate by an heiress in marriage to the more powerful family of Hesketh assured the descent and continuity of that estate, nevertheless see how a younger son fared.

Richard Fleetwood of Rossall, who married his kinswoman Margaret Fleetwood of Leyland, had a third son Paul, mentioned in the Shaw wills. Paul Fleetwood lived at Wharles in the parish of Kirkham and was buried at Kirkham in 1727. His eldest son Paul was an innkeeper in 1742 and a labourer in 1762. From this family, which, like many poor people's, was numerous, descended Farrier-Sergeant-Major Octavius Fleetwood, blacksmith in Kirkham and drill-sergeant to the Kirkham Grammar School in the earlier years of this present century.

Take for another example the Charnocks of Fulwood, a branch of the Charnocks of Charnock: William Charnock, gentleman, who was buried in the chancel of Broughton Church in the early part of the seventeenth century and who died seised of an estate inherited through an uncle, John Charnock of Farington, left a large family of eight sons. The eldest, Thomas Charnock, was a captain in the Royalist Army and died without surviving issue. All his other brothers lived in and around Preston engaged in varying occupations, such as small farmers, labourers, and tradesmen, and from them descended several large families in the eighteenth century who were occupied either as weavers or small farmers in the locality.

In the case of the Shaws of High Bulhalgh it is quite clear from the will of Robert Shaw of Chorley that his great-nephew of the same name had been steadily borrowing money on the security of the Anglezark property and

that things were becoming financially very insecure for the family. Perhaps we also get a glimpse of the downward trend of affairs when we find Lawrence Shaw of Cockerham leaving all his personal estate to his younger children, particularly to his daughters. At all events the successor of Robert Shaw (son of the Reverend Lawrence) namely, his eldest son Robert, completed the family impoverishment and with him all connection between High Bulhalgh and the Shaw family ceased.

The heir to High Bulhalgh, Robert Shaw, was baptised at St. Michael's-on-Wyre on August 27th, 1693, and died in Chorley and was buried at Rivington Church on April 17th, 1737, when the following administration bond was granted to Elizabeth Shaw, his widow. It is evident from the penalty of £55 that his estate was a very small one, and it appears that at the time of his death he had already parted with High Bulhalgh:

"Abstract of the Administration of the goods, etc., of Robert Shaw, late of Chorley, co. Lancs. gent., decd.

"Granted in C.C.C. the 16th November, 1737, to Elizabeth Shaw widow, relict and administratrix:

Penalty £55.

Bond dated 16th November, 1737.

Sureties:
Elizabeth Shaw of Chorley, co. Lancs., widow.
Thomas Edge of Chorley, cordwainer, and Jno. Doe.

Sealed and delivered in presence of:
Robt. Herbert.
Danl. Potter.

Eliz. Shaw.
Thos. Edge."

Robert Shaw spent much of his short dissipated life in London, and in this respect the lines written by George Withers in the days of the Commonwealth, with a parliamentarian cause at heart, are not inappropriate to the decline and fall of the High Bulhalgh family:

*Good farmers in the country nurse*
*The poor that else were under*
*Some landlords spend their money worse*
*On lust and pride at London .*
*There the roysters they do play*
*Drab and dice their lands away*
*Which may be ours another day*
*And therefore let's be merry.*

With the complete failure of the eldest son and his heirs, the fate of the younger children from a pecuniary standpoint was indeed a poor one, but in the person of Thomas Shaw the second son of Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh, by his wife Mary Robinson, we find a partial restoration of family fortune by hard work, frugal living and a successful yeoman marriage at the third excursion into the matrimonial field.



ARMS OF ROBERT SHAW
OF HIGH BULHALGH

PART VII

# The Eighteenth and Nineteenth Century Descendants in Amounderness

## THOMAS SHAW OF KIRKHAM

THE second son of Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh by his wife Mary Robinson was Thomas Shaw, who according to family tradition was born at the Vicarage of St. Michael's-on-Wyre, where he was baptized on July 30th, 1699, his father's abode being given as High Bulhalgh.

He was apprenticed to John Hankinson of Newton, near Clifton, in the parish of Kirkham, who was a joiner and wheel-carpenter. He married for his first wife Dorothy Swan by licence dated June 28th, 1723. In the licence he is described as Thomas Shaw, joiner, and the bondsmen were John Hankinson of Newton-with-Scales, wheel-carpenter, and John Swan of Kirkham, husbandman, the witnesses being Ann Sharples and William Dickson; the Swans belonged to the parish of Kirkham. The marriage took place at the chapel of Woodplumpton in the parish of St. Michael's-on-Wyre.

The only issue of this marriage was a son Robert, baptized on March 14th the year following at Kirkham Church. Dorothy Shaw was buried at Kirkham on March 14th, 1728.

Thomas Shaw married for his second wife Anne Morgan of Lea, near Preston, at Kirkham Church on November 5th, 1730. The issue of this marriage were Mary, baptized on March 4th, 1732; John, baptized at Kirkham, December 23rd, 1735; and Anne, baptized at Kirkham, Ducember 30th, 1739.

This second wife of Thomas Shaw died and was buried at Kirkham on December 4th, 1739, after the birth of the last child.

Thomas Shaw, in 1741–2, married for his third wife Alice Baine, the daughter of John Baine, a substantial yeoman living in Treales.

## THE ANCESTRY OF ALICE BAINE

Alice Baine's father John Baine was descended from Mary Baine of Salwick, whose will was proved in 1670, the abstract of which is as follows:

"I desire to be buried at the east end of Kirkham Parish Church as near to my husband as possible. I bequeath to my son Miles Bayne, my best bed, the bigger chest.

"My lease of Emats Meadow I bequeath to my son, Richard Baine, for the residue of the said lease, also my turf cart, a feather bed, and so forth.

"Whereas 26s. 8d. is due to be paid me yearly by the Executors of John Gregson, late of Salwick, deceased, for a number of years, I give my daughter Margery, 16s. 8d. a year out of the same, if she die to her daughter Grace and her son George, and the remaining 10s. a year to my daughter Jane; to the latter my side saddle, my pillion, my cloak and a coverlet.

"To my son-in-law, Edmund Sharples, what he owes me, to his children, a cow.

"To my daughter Alice, the chair I sit in, a gown, coverlet, etc.

"To my daughter Margery, the rest of my apparel. To my grandchild, John Chrichloe, a feather-bed. To the said John, James, and Mary Chrichloe, his brother and sister, 20s. each.

"To William and Alice Baine, children of Albert Baine, deceased, 10s. each.

"To Mary Baine, daughter of Miles Baine, a little chest. To James and Mary Baine, children of my son Richard, 2s. each.

"Residuary legatees: My children.

"Executors: My sons, Miles and Richard Baine.

(Signed) (mark).

"Witnesses: John Chritchley, Edw. Billington.

"Inventory taken 20th July, 1670, by John Grimbleson, Richard Duddell, Robert Hankinson, John Hudson.

"Total £59–9–4.

"Bond entered into 9th August, 1670, by Myles Baine of Salwick and Richard Baine of same to execute the will of Mary Baine, late of Salwick, deceased, under penalty of £1,000 (sic.).

(Signed) Myles Bayne.
Richard Baine."

Myles Baine the son of Mary married Elizabeth the daughter of John Grimbaldeston of Treales, and was related to William Grimbaldeston, Doctor of Medicine, of St. Dunstan's in the West, London, who by his will dated September 28th, 1725, left all his real and personal estate to charities in connection with the township of Treales, Kirkham Grammar School and Kirkham Church.

John Grimbaldeston made his will on June 17th, 1678, as follows:

"ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF JOHN GRIMBALSON, ELDER, OF TREALES, IN CO. LANC., DATED 17TH JUNE, 1678.

"To be buried at ye Parish Church of Kirkham.

"To my daughter Ellin 5s.

"To John James, Robert, Sisley, Mary and Ellin Pilkington, my grandchildren, 5s. each.

"To my daughter Elizabeth 5s.

"To James, John, Richard, William, Mary and Ellin Bayne, my grandchildren, 5s. each.

"Residary legatee and sole executor: My son, Thomas Grimbalson.

"Witnesses: (Signed) Thomas Grimbaldeston. John Grimbalston's mark.
William Grimbaldston.

"Proved 11th September, 1680, by Sole Exor. named.

"Inventory of the goods of John Grimbalson of Treales, deceased, valued by Edward Porter, Edman Hanckeringdon (sic.) son, John Greenall, William Grimballson. 31st December, 1679.

"Total £110–8–8.

"Bond entered into 11th September, 1680, by Thomas Grymbaldston of Treales in co. Lanc. yeoman and William Grymbaldston of Treales, yeom, in £200 that the sd. Thomas Grymbaldeston will prove the will of sd. deceased.

(Signed) Thomas Grimbaldson.
Will. Grimbaldeston."

Myles Baine made his will as follows:

"ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF MYLES BAINE OF SALWICK, CO. LANCS., YEOMAN. DATED 1ST AUGUST, 1677.

"I desire to be buried in Kirkham Church. Whereas I hold to me and my assigns, the messuage wherein I dwell, with closes, lands etc. for the residue of 100 years mentioned in the original lease, if, I, my brother, Richard Baine and sister Margery Holinghead live so long, as by indenture of lease bearing date 4th February, 1656.

"I give the same to Thomas Grimbaldston of Treales, yeoman, John Grimbaston of Treales, the younger yeoman, my brothers-in-law, and Richard Baine of Bartell in Woodplumpton, yeoman, my brother, to the use of my now wife Elizabeth, until my son James attains the age of 21, for the bringing up of all my children, and on his attaining that age, one-half to the use of my said wife and the residue to James and on her death the whole to him, paying my sons, John, Richard, and William Baine, £20 each, and to my daughters Mary and Ellen Baine £10 each.

"To my son James, a bedstead, brass pot, etc.

"Residuary legatees: My children.

"Executive: Elizabeth, my wife.

(Signed) (mark) Seal.

"Witnesses: William Barton, John Whalley, Edw. Billington.

"Inventory taken 9th August, 1677, by Edmund Hanckinson, Richard Bayne, Thomas Shepard, Thomas Grimbalson.

"Total £124–1–0.

"Bond entered into 29th October, 1677, by Elizabeth Baine of Sawicke, wid., John Grimbaldstone of Treales, yeoman, and Edward Billington of Cattworth, yeoman, in £100 that said Elizabeth will truly execute the will."

Myles Baine's sons, Richard and William, both died unmarried in 1699 and 1700 leaving the following wills:

"Abstract of the Will of Richard Baine, son of Miles Baine, of Salwick, co. Lancs., bachelor. Dated 27th November, 1699.

"I bequeath to Miles son of Edward Porter, senr. of Treales, £7.

"To Grace and Elizabeth, daughters of John Cardwell of Medler, £7.

"To Margaret and Anne, daughters of Lawrence Kirkham, 40s.

"To Lawrence Kirkham of Salwick £5.

"Residuary legatees and executors: John and William Baine.

(Signed) Richard Baine.

"Witnesses: James Baine, Joseph Coleby.

"Inventory (no date) taken by James Baine and John Hall, in money and apparel, £16–10–0.

"Bond entered into 3rd September, 1700, by John Baine of Salwick, yeoman, and James Baine of same, yeoman, in £40, that John Baine do execute the said will (on dorse of will).

"Proved: 3rd September, 1700, by John and William Baine, the Executors named.

"ABSTRACT OF THE WILL OF WILLIAM BAINE OF SALWICK, CO. LANCS., BACHELOR. DATED 3RD MARCH, 1699–1700.

"I bequeath to my mother Elizabeth £6.
"To my stepfather Laurence Kirkham £5.
"To my sister Margaret 20s.
"To my sister Ann 20s.
"To my brother James 5s.
"To Frances Cardwell, daughter of John Cardwell of Medlar, 50s. at her age of 21.
"To Myles son of Edward Porter of Treales 50s. at his age of 21.
"To my father Lawrence, a vest of damask, and an ash-coloured coat which were my brother Richard's.
"To Richard Crosse, two vests and a coat.
"Residuary legatee and executor: My brother John Baine.

(Signed) mark.

"Witnesses: Ellen Cardwell (mark), John Cardwell, John Hall.

"Inventory taken (no date) by James Baine and John Hall, in money and apparel, £19.

"Bond entered into 3rd October, 1700, by John Bayne of Salwick, yeoman, and James Baine of same, yeoman, in £40, that the said John execute the said will."

John Baine, the second son of Myles Baine and brother to the foregoing Richard and William Baine, died at Treales in 1742 leaving issue Myles, his only son; Elizabeth who married Cowburn and secondly Robert Johnson; and Alice who became the third wife of Thomas Shaw.

John Baine left the following will, dated January 23rd, 1741, in which he is described as John Baine of Treales, co. Lancs., yeoman:

"I bequeath to my son, Miles Baine, my leasehold estates in Treales.
"To my daughter Elizabeth £200, conditionally, that she be not married to Robert Johnson of Treales or any man of the Popish persuasion.
"To my daughter Alice and her heirs my leasehold estate in Salwick and £40.
"To John Fisher, my servant, 10s.
"Residuary legatees and executors: My son Miles and my daughters, Elizabeth and Alice Baine.

(Signed) John Baine.

"Witnesses: Jas. Rishton, James Threlfall, James Atkinson.

"Proved: 1st February, 1741–2 by the Executors.

"Inventory taken 10th February, 1740–1, by Henry Hankinson and Richard Styth. £130–7–2.

"Bond entered into 1st February, 1741–2 by Miles Baine, Elizabeth Cowban, widow, of Treales, and Thomas Shaw, in £200 that the said Miles Baine, Elizabeth Cowban (daughter of John Baine) and Alice, wife of the said Thomas Shaw, will execute the said will, being the Executors named in the same.

(Signed) Miles Bayne.
Elizabeth Cowban.
Thos. Shaw."

Myles Baine, the only son of John Baine, died without issue at his house in Preston Street, Kirkham, in 1755, and left all his real estates to the children of his sister Alice Baine by her husband Thomas Shaw. His will was proved 1st December, 1755:

"Ine the name of God, Amen, I Miles Bain of Kirkham in the county of Lancaster, yeoman, being weak in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory, Blessed be Almighty God for the same, do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following:

"First I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Baine the clear yearly annuity . . . of £15 a year during her natural life to be paid . . . by ffour quarterly payments . . . out of my freehold estates in Treales and Bolton-houses.

" . . . I also give and bequeath to my said loving wife as many of my household goods as she shall chose . . . not exceeding the value of £30. I also give and devise and bequeath to my said wife all that messuage and tenement with three closes of ground . . . situated in Bispham in the said county, which said premises came by my said wife. To hold to her heirs and assigns forever.

"I also give and bequeath to my said loving wife the sum of £10 over and above the said annuity . . . to be paid immediately after my decease.

"I do hereby order that my said wife shall have turf, kennel, and coal sufficient to keep house with till May Day next coming after my decease.

"I do also . . . bequeath to my niece Ellen Shaw all that my messuage or dwelling-house and garden situate on the north side of Preston Street in Kirkham aforesaid, which I lately purchased of Ralph Taylor to hold to the said Ellen Shaw. . . during the term of the lease and assignment thereof to me granted.

"I also . . . bequeath to my niece Mary Shaw all that my croft or close of ground situated in Kirkham at the west end of Poulton Street which I purchased of William Silcock to hold for the said Mary Shaw . . . during the term of the lease . . . to me granted.

"I also give and bequeath to my said niece Mary Shaw the sum of £20 to be paid her when she shall attain the age of 21 years or day of marriage, which shall first happen.

"I also give and bequeath to my sister Elizabeth the wife of Robert Johnson of Treales the yearly annuity or sum of £5 a year during her natural life . . .

"I also give and bequeath to Edward Taylor of Blackburn the sum of £10 to be paid him when he shall attain the age of 21 years.

"And as to all my leasehold other messuages, tenements, lands or freehold estates and premises in Treales, Boltonhouses, or elsewhere and all the remainder of goods and chattles and personal estates of what kind or whereso-ever I do hereby devise and bequeath the same to my nephew William Shaw to hold to him the said William Shaw his heirs and assigns forever.

"He my said nephew William Shaw his heirs etc. being subject to and do hereby will and direct that he and them shall be liable to pay and discharge all the annuities and legacies here in before given . . .

"And lastly I do hereby nominate and appoint my said loving wife Elizabeth Baine, Robert Johnson and Thomas Shaw executors of this my last will . . .

"Dated 18th November, 1755.

(Signed) Miles Bayne.

"Witnesses: Richard Cockin (Curate of Lund).
George Dixon.
John Morris.

"The Executors were sworn December 1st, 1755."

"A true and perfect inventory" of all and singular the goods, chattles, cattles, credits and personal estates belonging to Miles Baine, late of Kirkham, deceased. Valued and appraised this 28th day of November, in the year of our Lord 1755:

| | | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| FIRST OF ALL. | One cow and calf and one coult . . . . . | 12 | 12 | 0 |
| | In the garrat over the house a meal chist and a little chist. In the little garrat one oval table, one stool, and cloas chist, a desk and frame, one pair of bed stocks and hangings, a carpet, bed pillows, boalsters, blanckats and sheets and one rugg and several other odd things . . . . . | 5 | 19 | 0 |
| | In the stair case a meal chest . . . . . | 0 | 10 | 0 |

| | | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| In the little room. | Bed stocks and hangings, two beds, two bolsters, pair blancats and rug, a cubbart desk and frame . | 5 | 2 | 4 |
| In Mr. Cokkin room. | One mahogany desk, two oak chairs, a pair of bed stocks and hangings, one bed, one quilt, three blancats, boalsters, pillows and sheets . . . . . | 12 | 5 | 3 |
| In the back room. | One oval table, one pair bed stocks and hangings, sheets, blancasts and quilt with a chest of drawers and several other odd things . . . . . | 9 | 15 | 2½ |
| | In Mrs. Ashton's room five oak chairs and window curtains . . . . . | 0 | 14 | 0 |
| In the parler. | Seven wount (walnut) chairs and mahogany oval snap table, one seeing glass, one fire iron, maps and pictures . . . . . | 6 | 13 | 6½ |
| In the kitchen. | Fire jack cord and weights, spits, dripping pan girdle, fire iron, and boiler and powder shelf, and iron pot with brass pans and several other things | 6 | 3 | 2½ |
| At Treales town. | One weagh balk weights and cord, a close press, bed stocks, cubbed, one ark and some brocan up wood . . . . . | 6 | 3 | 2½ |
| In the seller. | Four barralls, two baks, a chern and a chern staff, four cheese boards, one brewing tubb, some pottatus, one draining tubb, two milking pigins, and several other odd things . . . . . | 2 | 3 | 5 |
| In the back-side. | A table, a stone trough, a swine trough, a cheese press and screw . . . . . | 0 | 19 | 0 |
| In the house. | Clock and case, one squabb and cusshan, and one cubbart, one snap table, one dining table, some chairs and cushons, one warming pan, one little fire shovel, tongues, pocar and brass fender, and iron plate rack, a seeing glass and other fire iron, and niggots, fire shovel, pocar and tongs . . . . | 9 | 16 | 4 |
| | Total to . . . . . | £79 | 18 | 6 |

| The House Amount—continued. | | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | The swave and hocks, some peweter dishes, some brass candlesticks and hand boards, one set of chinaware, and silver spoons. Two large silver spoons, also glasses in the cubbart . . . . . | 5 | 10 | 11 |

| | | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| THE LINEN. | Six napkins with sheets and pillows . . . and some other linen with one white quilt and some other things . . . . . | 5 | 12 | 0 |
| IN SEVERAL OTHER PLACES. | A little pair of bed stocks, also one tub and some other odd things, a side saddle and a pillion and cloath. Two spinning wheels, a saddle and briddle whip and spurs, and some meal scales, a divide-deres, also two measureing chains and staff . . . | 13 | 15 | 0 |
| | Also one going watch . . . . . | 4 | 4 | 0 |
| | Also the deceased purs and aparall. . . . . | 10 | 10 | 0 |
| | Total . . . . | £39 | 11 | 11 |
| | Total brought from the other side . . . . | 79 | 18 | 6 |
| | Total of both is — to. . . . . | £119 | 10 | 5 |

(Signed) Richard Hankinson.
George Dickson.

The issue of the third marriage of Thomas Shaw and Alice Baine were William, baptized at Kirkham, July 6th, 1742; Ellen, 1744; and Mary, baptized at Kirkham, June 11th, 1749.

Thomas Shaw was mentioned in the will of his great-uncle, Robert Shaw of Eccleston and Chorley, where he is named as second in the entail, after his brother Robert and his issue, for land at Tockholes, near Blackburn, after the termination of the lives of his brother and sister, William and Mary Shaw. His great-uncle also left him and his brother, William Shaw, his wearing apparel.

His name does not occur in the lists of the 30 men who formed the Parochial Council for the ancient parish of Kirkham, nor is his name ever mentioned in the long list of names of local men in Clifton and Salwick cited in the Manorial Rolls of both places, and it seems likely that he passed most of his early days beyond the Fylde district. In an estate record of the Cliftons, which is a survey book of the leasehold property of Thomas Clifton Esq. made by Starkie, his steward, in 1743, we find the following entries.

Thomas Shaw is entered for a portion of the messuage and tenement of William Charnock, who acquired the same from Richard Jolly in 1727. The land consisted of 10 acres, 2 roods, 25 perches and William Charnock had paid a fine of £53–5–0, the boon services were a death heriot, keeping a dog,

one day's carting or 5/- and two days' shearing. Thomas Shaw acquired the same by purchase in 1757 and paid £78 fine and also rent to William Charnock. The lease of this property expired in 1809 during the life of Thomas Shaw's son William.

Thomas Shaw acquired on February 9th, 1760, a messuage and tenement together with a piece of ground on Salwick Moss containing 1 rood and 20 perches, and a close of ground called the Paddock of 1 acre 7 roods, from John Charnock which had been formerly held by John Blackburn. The fine paid was £72 and the lives in the lease were William Charnock and William and Ellen Shaw.

On May 6th, 1772, Thomas Shaw acquired a messuage and tenement with 6 acres, 2 roods, 30 perches of land which was formerly in the possession of John Charnock. The fines paid were £79–10–0 and £48, and the lives in the lease were John Shaw, son of Thomas Shaw, and William and Ralph Moon. The lease expired in 1802 when all the above had died. The boon services consisted of one day's shearing, one day's carting wood, one day's harrowing, a death heriot and the maintenance of a fighting cock and a dog.

His will was made on April 7th, 1774, and proved by the executors, his son William Shaw and John Whalley, yeomen, in September, 1779. No status of Thomas Shaw is made in the will which is simply endorsed "Mr. Thomas Shaw's will":

"I Thomas Shawe of Salwick in the parish of Kirkham in the county of Lancaster do make this my last will and testament, in manner following. That is to say I will and direct, that all my just debts etc. . . . I give and bequeath all the residue of said personal estate . . . except my best cart wheels which I hereby give to my son William for evermore, unto my wife Alice and daughter Ellen . . . I devise and bequeath all that my messuage and tenement . . . in Salwick with several closes of land thereto belonging containing by estimation 7 acres, held by lease under Thomas Clifton Esq. for the lives of my son John Shaw, William Moon and Ralph Moon and now in the possession of Robert Moon, unto my son William Shaw and John Whalley of Treales in the said county yeoman . . . upon special trust and confidence and to the intent and purpose that they . . . shall within 12 months next after my decease by perception of the rents and profits of the said premises or by demise mortgage or sale thereof raise the sum of £30 and apply the same unto my grand-daughter Ann, daughter of my said son John or her assigns to her and their own use and benefit . . . and upon further trust that the said William Shaw and John Whalley shall let otherwise manage my said messuage and tenement and take the rents and issues and shall pay my said son John the yearly sum of £6 of lawful money of Great Britain clear of all

taxes and other deductions by two equal half-yearly payments, every 25th day of December and 24th of June during his natural life, the first payment to begin on such of the said days as shall next happen after my death. And upon further trust that William Shaw and John Whalley shall apply the residue of the annual rents and profits of my said estate unto the sole use maintenance, education or bringing up of my grandson Thomas son of my said son John, until he shall attain the age of 21 years and immediately upon his attainment of that age upon trust that shall convey the premises to my said grandson Thomas. And it is my will and intent and I do hereby order and direct that in case the yearly rent charge or sum of £6 shall be behind or unpaid by the space of 21 days then it shall be lawful for my said son John to enter into the messuage and distrain, lead, carry away until the annual rent so behind and unpaid and all arrears thereof be satisfied and all costs and charges attending such distress and entry shall be fully satisfied and paid. It is my further will that in case the annual rent of £6 shall be behind by the space of 40 days then it shall be lawful for my said son John to enter into the premises until the annual rent and all arrears shall be fully satisfied. I bequeath my messuage and tenement where I now live with 6½ acres of land unto my said wife for her life and after her decease I devise the same unto my son William for and during all the term and interest therein. I devise unto my daughter Ellen all those several closes of land in Salwick called the Two Lane Crofts, Hogkinsons Cow Hey and Little Cow Hey and Charnocks Paddock containing about 5 acres of land which I hold by lease under Thomas Clifton Esq. And as to all the residue of my messuages, cottages, lands and tenements and all my other real estate I give the same to my son William during the several terms which I am possessed of or entitled unto. I do hereby will and direct that my Trustees and Executors shall not be held accountable for the loss of any money which may happen under the trusts otherwise than such sum as they shall actually receive by virtue of these presents . . . And I constitute and appoint my said son William, my daughter Ellen and the said John Whalley executors of this my will . . . In witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal the 7th April in the 14th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George III by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faith and in the year of our Lord 1774."

William Shaw and John Whalley were sworn to execute the same September 28th, 1779, and the personal estate was sworn under £300, the inventory made by Cuthbert Cardwell and James Baine mentioned the following items: "A mare £2, a heifer £5, a stirk £4, a cow £7, another £4, a calf £2, hay £7, and other effects totalling £54–4–6 and his apparel and purse were valued at £200."

There is no record of the burial of Thomas Shaw at Kirkham or in any of the Lancashire churches at this time although a Thomas Shaw of Salwick is entered in the burial register at Kirkham in 1784 which may be the result of some error in keeping the register.

The younger brother of Thomas Shaw was William, baptized at Rivington, March 30th, 1707, who is mentioned in the will of his great-uncle, Robert Shaw of Chorley, 1725, and by whom he was left the tenement in Tockholes along with his sister, Mary Shaw, as a life tenant. He was living in Anglezark up to the time of his death and was buried at Rivington Church on January 7th, 1783.

Thomas Shaw's sisters were Mary, Catherine and Alice, and the first-named was the joint life tenant of the land in Tockholes mentioned above.

The eldest son of Thomas Shaw of Salwick was Robert, the son of his first wife, Dorothy Swan.

## ROBERT SHAW OF KIRKHAM

Robert Shaw was baptized at Kirkham, March 14th, 1723. His father's great-uncle, in 1725, left him a sum of £20, which was to be put out at interest and given him when he attained the age of 21, but if he died before that time, then the money was to be divided equally amongst all the children of Thomas Shaw, and if there were none, then his father Thomas Shaw was to receive it. According to the family tradition, Robert Shaw separated from his father after the latter's second marriage and we find the following Tuition Bond was granted at Chester on the 10th of March, 1739, so as Robert Shaw, aged 17, might receive a gift left by Robert Shaw of Chorley. It is noticeable that the penalty attached to the Bond is £56, which almost corresponds with the penalty of £55 attached to the Administration Bond of Robert Shaw of High Bulhalgh that was granted November 16th, 1737, whilst this bond to Robert Shaw the minor was granted 23rd of February, 1739. The bond in question refers to the gift from Robert Shaw of Chorley. It is clear from the curators chosen that Robert Shaw was living in Kirkham parish and probably in the Ribby district. His subsequent history is unknown but it seems likely that he left the Fylde after this time. His father's great-uncle names him in the entail for the Tockholes land and for his lands in Lower Darwen.

The Tuition Bond is as follows:

"The abstract of the Tuition Bond of Robert Shaw, a minor, is as follows:

"Granted in the Chester Consistory Court 10th March, 1739, to Cuthbert Nickson and Thomas Hodgon freely and voluntarily chosen curators by Robert Shaw a minor aged 17 years, having effects left him by Robert Shaw's last will etc., late of Chorley deceased. Penalty £56. Bond dated February 23rd, 1739.



JANE, DAUGHTER OF JANE CHARNOCK,
AND HENRY DAWSON OF PRESTON,
GRANDMOTHER OF FLORENCE JANE SHAW
1796–1842

"Sureties: Cuthbert Nickson of Riby-with-Ray, co. Lancs. husbandman, Thomas Hodgson of Westpy-with-Plumpton co. Lancs. husbandman, Robert Bennett of Westpy, co. Lancs. husbandman.

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of William Taylor and Edward Martin.

"Signed by the Sureties."

There was evidently some dispute between the curators of Robert Shaw and the Executors of Robert Shaw of Chorley. The following is an abstract of the allegations deposited in the Diocesan Registry in Chester:

"February 5th, 1740, Nickson etc. versus Ryley. On which day Herbert in the name of a lawful Proctor of Elizabeth Ryley widow, William Hawkeshead and Matthew Ryley joint exors. of the last will of James Ryley clerk, deceased, who was when alive one of the exors. of Robert Shaw, late of Chorley deceased, with an intent to show cause why the aforesaid Exors. ought not to be compelled to exhibit an inventory and render an account at the instance of the said Cuthbert Nickson and Thomas Hodgson as prayed in this case and to all better and more effectual and lawful ways and to all effects and forms of law whatsoever doth say, alledge and in law propound, the same jointly as follows to wit:

1. That the said Robert Shaw the testator did by his last will nominate and appoint the said James Ryley clerk deceased with Elizabeth Shaw widow and Robert Hollinshead also deceased his exors., yet the said James Ryley in his lifetime never did act in the executorship of the said testator either by paying any of the debts or receiving any of the goods of the said deceased.
2. That the said Elizabeth Shaw and Robert Hollinshead were the only acting exors. of the said testator who in their life times possessed themselves of the goods of the said deceased and paid the debts without the conjunction of the said James Ryley, so that these parties proponent as exors. of the said James Ryley are not capable of setting forth by way of inventory all or any part of the goods of the said Robert Shaw deceased, no part thereof having come to the hands or possession of the said James Ryley to their knowledge or to the knowledge of these said parties, of the truth of all which they are ready to make oath when thereto required.
3. Also that all the said premises were and are true and that of and concerning the same there was and is a public and common voice and fame within and throughout the places aforesaid and other places adjacent and he propounds as before.

" All which he alledges jointly and due proof being made thereof he prays his said party to be dismissed from all further trouble, justice to be done to him and his party together with the costs of suit and this allegation be admitted."

The issue by the second marriage of Thomas Shaw and Anne Morgan of Lea were Mary, baptized at Kirkham March 4th, 1732, and buried in the same year at Kirkham; Anne, baptized at Kirkham, December 30th, 1739, and buried at Kirkham, January 5th, 1740; John, baptized at Kirkham, December 23rd, 1735, married on December 22nd, 1751, Mary Thomson of Clifton at Kirkham Church. He is described as husbandman. He was left by his father £6 a year out of a messuage in Salwick, which is now represented by the Clifton Arms Inn, near the Canal bridge, at Salwick. He had issue a son Thomas to whom the grandfather, Thomas Shaw of Salwick, left the afore-mentioned tenement on his attaining the age of 21, and before that the rents and profits were to be used for his education.

John Shaw was buried at Kirkham on July 1st, 1802, and his wife Mary on March 10th, 1800.

Thomas Shaw, his son, had by his wife Jane two daughters, Eleanor baptized at the Elswick Independent Chapel, 1785, and Jane baptized at the same place, 1787. Thomas Shaw, their father, was buried at Kirkham on April 25th, 1799.

From the third marriage of Thomas Shaw to Alice Baine there was issue William, who was baptized at Kirkham Church on July 6th, 1742.

## YEOMAN WILLIAM

William Shaw of Treales was an excellent example of the typical Lancashire yeoman of the latter half of the eighteenth century. With him the fortunes of the family, which had fallen to a low ebb, made a steady recovery.

There emerges the stolid figure of an increasingly prosperous farmer, a man of staunch Tory principles, a churchman, and a man of local governance. A man to whom the name of Stanley implied all that was English and great; all that stood for the traditional land of broad acres, beef, good beer and "God damn all foreigners."

To his children and grandchildren he left a spirit of attachment to the house of Stanley from whom he acquired an increasing leasehold estate. In my younger days the older generation would still recall this feeling of almost feudal loyalty, such that the cry of "Stanley for ever" would send a tingle through the blood. No doubt there were injustices in the ancient concept, but such never entered the minds of these people.

I can still see the lightening of the face of one on whom death's shadow

was fast deepening and the gleam of fiery enthusiasm appear when the result of a Fylde election returned Stanley with a thumping majority.

In these jaded days, when all that is traditional and great is mocked or sneered at for one so called good reason or another, when a general greyness mantles all, there is a secret pleasure in recalling these fine sentiments of loyalty to a truly great race and to men of William Shaw's type, such were their feelings, that even the names of their houses and their children embodied the name of Stanley.

This was no sycophantic adoration but a loyalty that willingly embraced a spirit of service and precedence from the squirearchy to the simplest labourer on the farms. But the passing years have slowly eroded much of this, a new age, a new race. Socialism under all its guises gnaws the heart out of the old spirit, religion collapses, politics are floundering in chaos and the tide ebbs fast.

William was a hard worker on his land, thrifty in his financial dealings, and stern in the treatment of his family and fellow men, and yet with all he was a keen supporter of the local sports. The racing on Fulwood Moor and Layton Hawes, the cock-pit at Preston, and coursing. A hard drinker but one who could keep his head and drive an equally hard bargain and yet lived to full years and passed the four-score mark.

It would not be a true portrait of our ancestors if we omitted all mention of their warts, that add a homely touch even to the face of a Cromwell. Those lifeless perfects of many a family biography carried but little conviction towards reality. The circumstantial pomps and mediocrities of the recorded doings of men and women long since dead, do not give us the living picture, the kinship of flesh and blood, so much as the trivialities of their lives; the uncensored thoughts revealed in letters, their human frailties and failings. All the small peccadilloes of a lifetime which are not stage-managed for the set occasions of existence but those which belong to the secret hour and the unobserved moment.

The Shaw men have had their failings, which we see repeated generation after generation; votaries of Bacchus and Venus keep reappearing in the chain of life. As if to counter-balance these delinquents there is frequently a member of the family sternly æsthetic to the sensual world.

Speaking of addiction to strong drink there are many references in these papers to excessive drinking even in an age when it was the custom to inbibe freely. Common repute has it that my great-grandfather never entered his bed sober for over forty years and yet he lived an energetic life to the end of his long days, attending to his land and farms, country politics and sport, which reminds one of a recent broadcast where a Cumbrian nonegenarian, a great

wrestler in his day, said he had been a heavy drinker all his life and had never had a bath. Although this may appear to be an effort to justify the dissolute, it is not the intention but a plea for sanity of balance against the cultured fanaticism of to-day, which drives to such extremes that truth in these matters is perverted to a shadow and completely counters all legitimate benefits. The optimum peak of a reformation frequently passes unnoticed and a downward slide to an unpleasant extreme sets in.

Even in the case of plurality of women we must keep our sanity and remember that more than half the world, now and in the ancient times, has lived in a state of polygamy and the habits of civilisation tend ever further to divorce the mental elements of man's psychical being. This may be heresy, but remember it is not so long since a Bishop of Durham had to keep in official concealment his lawful wife for fear of Royal displeasure at so immoral a relationship. The matter is often one of relativity.

William Shaw inherited from his father the residue of the real estate, which consisted of leasehold and freehold property in Kirkham, Treales, Roseacre and Wharles, together with the leasehold tenement in Salwick, which his mother had for her life.

He was married on August 16th, 1764, at Kirkham Church, to Ann the daughter of Richard Holmes of Lea Hall, yeoman, and he is described in the register as yeoman. According to the family tradition Ann Holmes' mother was Dorothy the daughter of yeoman Hankinson, who at the time of her marriage to Holmes was living at Mowbreck Hall. At this period the Hall, which was owned by the Westbys, was let to the Hankinsons.

Dorothy Hankinson had arranged to elope with a man called Swarbrick who was an officer in the Militia. When the time came for the flitting they left Mowbrick at night-fall, and a thunderstorm coming on had to shelter in a barn. During this time the fickle mind of woman changed or perhaps the inclemency of the weather was a bad omen for the nuptual flight, at any rate they quarrelled and Dorothy returned home. Her lover immediately found another girl and revenged himself by riding past Mowbreck every week for a year to see his new love and sometimes returned with her riding pillion, but Dorothy found consolation in Richard Holmes of Lea.

William Shaw was a churchwarden of Kirkham in 1771 as appears by his name engraved on a brass plate of that date which was formerly on the churchwarden's pew in the ancient church and was given to the writer's grandfather when that was demolished.

He was a member of the Council of Thirty Men for the hamlets of Treales, Roseacre and Wharles, being elected in 1793 and was still in office when the last list of this body was made in 1808. He was also a trustee for several

charities connected with the parish of Kirkham including those given by his ancestor on his mother's side, Dr. Grimbaldeston.

His uncle, Miles Bain, by will dated November 18th, 1755, left him all his leasehold and freehold messuages, tenements and lands in Treales, Boltonhouses and elsewhere, together with the residue of his personal estate. The will was proved on December 1st, 1755.

The house where his uncle Miles Bain lived was situated on the north side of Preston Street in Kirkham, immediately below the Black Horse Hotel, and in the last century was converted into an inn.

By the beginning of the nineteenth century William Shaw held about 300–400 acres of leasehold property from the Earl of Derby in Treales, Roseacre and Wharles, including Treales Place and the tenements of Sandersons and Wilkinsons. He also held leasehold under the Cliftons in Salwick and property in Kirkham.

He was a staunch supporter of the Church, whilst his wife attended the Roman Catholic Chapel in Mowbrick Hall and, according to the Catholic register, she frequently acted as sponsor at baptisms held there.

William and his wife lived at a house in the hamlet of Boltonhouses in Treales, which was demolished in the early part of the last century.

He was buried at Kirkham on February 11th, 1827, and left issue by his wife Anne Holmes, Miles, his son and heir, and an only daughter Dorothy. His wife died before him and was buried at Kirkham, April 5th, 1816, aged 86.

The following is an abstract of the will of William Shaw:

"The last will and testament of me William Shaw of Treales in the co. of Lancs. yeoman. I revoke all wills and codicils by me at any time made. I direct all my debts etc. be paid by my Executors out of my personal estate.

"I give and bequeath all my messuages, cottages, lands, tenements and hereditaments as well fee simple as leasehold for lives or a life, situate and being in Kirkham in the said county and Treales or elsewhere with their respective appurtenances and all the residue of my personal estate to the use of my son Miles Shaw, his heirs etc.

"I appoint my said son Miles Shaw, my grandson, Richard Rossall and John Blacow of Mowbreck Hall within Wesham in the said county yeoman, executors of this my will and I expressly declare that my said grandson, Richard Rossall, shall not account to my Exors. or to my personal estate for any money which I may have lent him in my lifetime, it being my intention to forgive him altogether any debt that he owes me at the time of my death.

"In witness whereof I have to this my will set my hand and seal this 6th day of December in the year of our Lord 1826.

(Signed) William Shaw.

"Witnesses: William Dickson, Ralph Knowles, Richard Houghton.

"Probate granted 29th April, 1827."

The sister of William Shaw, Ellen, was born in 1744 and died unmarried in 1815 being buried at Kirkham Church on December 28th. At her funeral, during the ringing of a peal of bells, there was a distribution of meal and clothing to the poor at the church gates. By her will, which was proved 11th of March, 1816, by her executors Miles Shaw, her nephew, and William Milner of Newton-with-Scales, schoolmaster, she left £800 to her niece Dorothy Shaw, then the wife of William Rossall, grocer of Kirkham, and amongst other legacies she bequeathed £8 to the poor housekeepers of Treales; the residue was left to her nephew Miles Shaw.

From her uncle Miles Bain she received his messuage or dwelling-house and garden "situated on the north side of Preston Street in Kirkham aforesaid which I lately purchased of Ralph Taylor" and from her father she had received the closes in Salwick.

Mary, the other sister of William Shaw and youngest child by the third marriage of Thomas Shaw of Salwick and Alice Baine, was born in 1749 and baptized at Kirkham Church, June 11th. She was left by her uncle Miles Bain a croft or close of ground "situate in Kirkham at the west end of Poulton Street which I purchased of William Silcock"; he also left her the sum of £20. She was buried at Kirkham, 1763.

## MILES SHAW

Miles Shaw, the only son of William and Anne, was born at a house in the hamlet of Boltonhouses, Treales, in 1770, and married in his 44th year Ellen the daughter of John Moon, yeoman of Eccleston, near Croston. The wedding took place at Kirkham Church on April 11th, 1814. According to tradition he was the last member to maintain a connection with the original locality of the family in the Chorley district.

He was a man of very forcible character, keen on coursing, racing and cock-fighting, and like many men of his day was fond of the bottle. He nevertheless added considerably to the land-holdings of the family.

At the time when he succeeded his father in 1827 he held Treales Place, Wilkinsons in Treales, and Sandersons in Roseacre, together with scattered leasehold in these townships, a number of burgages in Kirkham including

the old house of Miles Bain's. Shortly after this time he purchased the farm of Brades in Catforth, also the old home of the Albin family in Thornton-le-Fylde known as the Raikes with about 51 acres of land, and in 1830 the estate of Bridge End in Carleton. He moved from Treales to Bridge End House about 1830. This picturesque old whitewashed house, built about the end of the seventeenth century, had been the home of the Fayles, but at the time when Miles Shaw bought it, it was used as a seaside residence by Lady de Hoghton.

In addition to these acquisitions to his estate he also purchased the farm of Highholme in Carleton and scattered land in Carleton and Poulton.

By his wife Ellen Moon he had issue Thomas, born at Treales, March 16th, 1815; William, born at Treales, December 15th, 1816; John, born at Treales, February 3rd, 1819; Ann, born 1820; Alice, born March 3rd, 1823; Richard, born at Treales, January 7th, 1826; Ellen, born at Treales, August 20th, 1828; and Miles, born at Bridge End, October 23rd, 1832.

Miles Shaw served as a trustee for several charities in connection with the Kirkham district and he took an active interest in connection with the re-building of the Parish Church of Kirkham in 1821, and his name also occurs in the list of persons who purchased pews in the new church.

In his old age his picturesque figure would be seen walking on the foreshore at Bispham clad in knee-breeches, short tail frock-coat, tall beaver hat, and silver-buckled shoes, and walking with the aid of two sticks. His character from the memories of those who new him and handed on the impression can be clearly delineated: a tall massive old man with clean-shaven face, square jaw and long white hair, a stern father to his family, fond of the countryside, and keen on farming. Although frugal where money was concerned it is on record that he gave substantial financial assistance to certain of the impecunious gentlemen of these parts, including a well-known peer of his day, and yet on the other side he was fond of sport, racing, coursing and the cock-pit. He was also a man of violent temper and forthright in all his sayings and dealings.

He died at Bridge End House, July 4th, 1856, and was buried at Bispham Church. In his will he left all his property to his executors, William Whitehead of Thornton, schoolmaster, and George Singleton of Bispham, yeoman, to be divided equally amongst the families of all his sons and daughters and that no sale of the same should take place until the last of these had died.

His wife Ellen died and was buried at Bispham, November 22nd, 1851.

The only sister of Miles was Dorothy Shaw, born at Boltonhouses, Treales, in 1767. She married William Rossall, grocer of Poulton-le-Fylde, at Kirkham Church in 1792. They had issue Richard, born May 10th, 1793; Anne, born

December 3rd, 1794; Miles, born November 15th, 1796; William, born March 16th, 1798; George, born August 24th, 1800; Isobel, born August 12th, 1802; James, born April 29th, 1804; Isabel (No. 2), born February 8th, 1806; Thomas, born May 23rd, 1807; Samuel, born June 4th, 1809; and John, born February 27th, 1811.

Richard Rossall married Margaret Heaton of Dalton Square, Lancaster, and had issue Thomas Rossall, major in the Militia; John Rossall, M.A., master of Lancaster Grammar School; and Elizabeth Rossall, who married Henry White, Esq., D.L., of Charleville, Roscrea, Ireland, and have issue Miss H. M. White, LL.D., sometime Principal of the Alexandra College, Dublin, and Mrs. White Birch.

William Rossall died March 16th, 1827, and his widow Dorothy died September 18th, 1853.

## DR. THOMAS SHAW

Thomas Shaw, the eldest son of Miles Shaw by his wife Ellen Moon, was born in the old house at Boltonhouses, Treales, in which his grandfather William had lived. This event took place on March 16th, 1815.

He was educated at Woodplumpton Vicarage at a private school held by the Rev. Mr. Foster, and later went to Kirkham Grammar School.

Having decided to enter the medical profession he was bound an apprentice according to the medical practice of this time, to George Warbrick, surgeon of Kirkham. This was on September 30th, 1830, and the following is the bond of agreement:

"Mr. Miles Shaw and son to Mr. George Warbreck. Indenture of Apprenticeship, term five years.

"This indenture made the 30th day of September in the year of Our Lord 1830 Between Miles Shaw of Treales, Rosacre and Wharles in the co. of Lancaster yeoman of the first part, Thomas Shaw of Treals, Rosacre and Wharles on the second part and George Warbreck of Kirkham in the said county surgeon of the third part. Witnesseth that the said Thomas Shaw of his own free will and with the consent and approbation of the said Miles Shaw his father testified by his being a party to and executing these presents HATH put placed and bound and by these presents DOTH put place and bind himself an apprentice to the said George Warbreck and with him to serve for the term of five years to be computed from the day of the date hereof, during which time his said master he shall faithfully serve, his secrets keep, his lawful and reasonable commands at all times readily obey, he shall not absent himself from the service of his said master at any time during the said term without his leave or consent but in all things behave and demean himself

towards his said master and family as a good and faithful apprentice ought to do. In consideration whereof and of the sum of eighty pounds of lawful English money to the said George Warbreck in hand well and truly paid by the said Miles Shaw at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt and payment whereof is hereby acknowledged HE the said George Warbreck DOTH hereby for himself his heirs executors and administrators covenant promise and agree with and to the said Miles Shaw that he will during the said term of five years well and sufficiently teach and instruct or cause to be taught and instructed him the said Thomas Shaw in the ART business or profession of a SURGEON and APOTHECARY in such way and manner as the said George Warbreck now practiceth and followeth.

"And also that he will at all times during the said term find and provide the said Thomas Shaw with good wholesome and sufficient meat drink and lodging. And the said Miles Shaw doth here by covenant promise and agree with and to the said George Warbreck his executors administrators and assigns that he the said Miles Shaw shall and will at all times during the continuance of the said term of five years find and provide the said Thomas Shaw with all sorts of cloaths and other necessary wearing apparel decent and becoming an apprentice in his degree and station in life and also washing and mending in witness whereof the said parties have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and the year above written.

(Signed) Miles Shaw.
Thomas Shaw.
George Warbreck."

In June, 1833, the apprenticeship was transferred by mutual consent of the parties to Mr. Brown of Preston, surgeon, the father of the late Sir Charles Brown, and after a period with his new master Thomas Shaw proceeded to the Dublin School of Anatomy. Here he attended the old school of anatomy in Park Street, and also the City of Dublin Hospital. After completing a course of study in these institutions he went to London and carried on his medical work at St. Thomas's Hospital, obtaining the diplomas of membership of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1836 and that of Licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1837. These diplomas bear the signatures of Sir Astley Cooper, John Hunter and other well-known names in the medical world at the commencement of Victoria's reign.

His return journey from London was made by coach, which became stormbound in the Midlands. Having lost its course in the snow, it took six days to cover the distance to Preston.

On January 1st, 1838, he entered into partnership with William Knipe,

surgeon of Kirkham, and commenced a general practice which extended over the whole of the ancient parish of Kirkham, even to the district of Hambleton over the Wyre.

He used to recall how in his younger days he would anxiously watch the tide at the ford over the River Wyre, where Shard Bridge now stands, and on one occasion the gig was floated down-stream and only after great difficulty, thanks to a strong horse, did he reach the opposite bank.

The deed of partnership throws an interesting light on the conditions of medical practice in those days, and the abstract of the essential passages reads as follows:

"This indenture made 1st January, 1838, between William Knipe of Kirkham, surgeon and apothecary of one part and Thomas Shawe of same place surgeon and apothecary on the other part . . . Whereas William Knipe hath by many years' study assiduity and diligence aquired a very extensive benificial practice in the town of Kirkham and neighbourhood and in consideration of the high opinion and confidence the parties entertain in each other they have agreed to become co-partners in the said professions . . . Witnesseth that each of the said parties shall become joint partners in the professions or businesses of surgeon, apothecary and accoucheur and in buying and selling drugs and medicines giving advice and attendance and all other matters invident to the same for seven years. They have agreed that one-half of the stock of drugs medicines fixtures implements and utensils in the shop and laboratory which are the entire property of William Knipe shall be purchased by Thomas Shawe and further that the stock and all the profits of the partnership shall be during the space of three years divided into three equal parts whereof William Knipe shall receive two parts and shall pay two parts of all the debts and expenses and that Thomas Shaw shall be entitled to remaining third part of the profitts and pay one-third part of the debts and expences.

"Thomas Shaw agreed to pay to William Knipe the sum of £180 and in consideration of this sum William Knipe signed to him one-half of all the drugs etc. in the shop and laboratory and at the end of a period of three years Thomas Shaw agreed to pay a further sum of £150 when Thomas would become entitled half of the proceeds of the profession or business. It was further agreed that the joint business should be carried out in the shop belonging to the dwelling-house of William Knipe in Kirkham and that Thomas Shaw shall constantly reside in or near the said house and give close and constant attention industry and attendance therein but that William Knipe shall be at liberty to reside in Kirkham or in the country and give such attendance only as shall be agreeable and convient to him.

"Further that William Knipe shall have the sole power in hiring and discharging the journeyman or the servants to be employed in carrying on the business, and that coals a sufficient supply of drugs and all servants wages lamps candles and other petty expences shall be discharged out of the profits in the proportions stated above.

"That it shall be lawful for William Knipe to have the custody of the money arising from the sale of drugs payment of bills etc. until the time of settlement or annual division of profits. That neither of the parties shall suffer the co-partnership estate to be encumbered with his private debts.

"That on the 1st January or one month after in every year a general account shall be made and a balance struck which amount shall be fairly entered in proper books for that purpose and a balance sheet retained by each party and upon the books being proved and signed by the parties the same shall be conclusive upon all persons interested therein and again investigated unless some error to the amount of £5 shall be discovered within three months after which the profits of the joint professions shall be divided between the parties in the proportions stated above.

"It is further agreed that it shall be lawful for each of the parties to keep to his own use all fees gratuities and presents over and above the charge made for the attendance without bringing the same into the books. If either of the said parties shall die no benifit shall accrue unto the survivor of them as to the stock or belonging to the said co-partnership.

"It is further agreed that if either of them quit the profession on account of bad health or any other calamity, the other of the parties shall within six months pay unto him who shall be so incapacitated the full value of the stock belonging to him and of the money in hand after deducting the debts.

"Provided always in case of retirement of such party he will execute a bond not to carry on practice at any time within the town of Kirkham or nine miles therefrom during the residue of the seven years term. It is further agreed that if William Knipe shall desire to dispose of his share of the profession the said Thomas Shaw shall have the preference or refusal thereof on the following terms: That is to say upon paying the full value of William Knipe's share of the stock to be ascertained by two indifferent persons and also paying the said William Knipe eight years' purchase of the profits of his share to be calculated by the average amount of the clear profits for the three last preceeding years. If Thomas Shaw neglect to complete the purchase of such share then William Knipe shall be at liberty to dispose thereof to any person regularly brought up to the profession of a surgeon who shall agree to become a partner with Thomas Shaw upon the terms of these presents.

"And Thomas Shaw doth promise and agree to William Knipe that in case the said William Knipe shall quit the business during the seven years that he shall pay William Knipe the net profits of his share during the remainder of the term of seven years if he William Knipe shall so long live, and in case of the death of William Knipe then Thomas Shaw shall pay to the Exors. for the said net profits during the said term.

"It was further declared and agreed that if any dispute shall arise between the parties in respect to any irregular or immoral behaviour or conduct of the said parties the same shall within seven days after request in writing be made by either of the other of them by affixing the same in any part of the shop, be referred to the arbitration of two indifferent persons one to be named by each party and an umpire to be chosen and in case the first referees cannot agree and shall neglect to appoint an umpire for the space of one month he shall be appointed by the attorney or Solicitor-General for the time being. The said parties enter into a Bond to the other of them to obey the award and that submission shall be made a Rule of any of his Majesties Court of record.

"Further if any writ be commenced by either of the parties against the other who shall have made such request for a reference as aforesaid such request may be pleaded in bar and shall be a bar to any such proceedings.

"Lastly that six months previous to the termination of the partnership if either party feels dissatisfied he shall give six months' notice in writing to the other of his intention to separate at the end of seven years.

(Signed) William Knipe.
Thomas Shaw.

"In the presence of . . . William Rossal . . . Isabel Rossall."

For all the subsequent years until long past middle life he carried on his practice from day to day without illness and without ever taking a holiday; it was often far into the night when he would return home from his rounds obtaining his meals during the day at different farms and wayside inns about the country. It was his habit in the earlier years to complete the daily round by driving back through Treales in the evening. In those days he lived at Shepherd House on the north side of Preston Street, and from the hayloft at the back of the house the old railway crossing and road from Treales could be seen in the distance. At one time his groom Walton Kirby, a man who had fought at Waterloo, would accompany the doctor on his rounds, but when he got too old he would sit up in the hayloft watching the Treales road for his master's homecoming in the evening, and when he saw the gig returning would light the stable lamps and tell the people in the house to prepare a meal.

Despite this close attention to country practice he was fond of the sports of his day, being keen on cocking as a young man and also on coursing. In November, 1855, at the Ridgeway meeting he won the North-Lancashire Stakes, the South-Lancashire Stakes and ran up for the Clifton Cup. In the following February he again won the North-Lancashire Stakes and ran up for the Clifton Cup, and in 1854 one of his dogs ran up for the Waterloo Cup, winning three of the courses. Of his dogs those which were best known were Shuttleworth, Sibthorpe and Shilli Shalli.

As a result of his acquiring property on the Marsh, near Freckleton, he and other Marsh owners came into conflict with the Ribble Navigation Company who had erected a fence which the owners threatened to destroy. The latter organized themselves under Dr. Thomas Shaw and at night time, with a crowd of toughs collected in Kirkham, they marched on the Marsh and proceeded to demolish the fence. A number of Preston men had been sent to oppose them and a wild scrimmage ensued, the Prestonites being put to flight but the fence was restored. When another invasion was threatened by Thomas Shaw and his supporters the Ribble Navigation Company "sent down about 100 good men and true who with praiseworthy patience awaited the arrival of the enemy until the dusky shades of night. Awed perhaps by the numbers of their adversaries the head centre and his crew wisely kept themselves out of the way. We do not know but we rather inclined to suppose not for one instant wishing to impeach the sobriety of the busmen who went on the expedition that the publicans must have found it profitable for them that so large a force was necessary to awe the Kirkhamites into subjection. It is believed that £50 will not cover the damage that had been done. The Navigation Company are attacking the enemy from another quarter and with other weapons in the shape of the following: To Mr. Thomas Shaw of Kirkham in the County of Lancaster surgeon and other Marsh Gate owners on Freckleton Marsh and Mr. Richard Moore their clerk. As solicitor of the Ribble Navigation Company and lessees of the Duchy of Lancaster I do hereby give you notice that you are required forthwith to restore the fence which you maliciously and wantonly destroyed and which fence was put up on the land of the Duchy of Lancaster demised by them to Lawrence Spencer Dr. of Medicine, Edward Haydock of Lytham gentleman and James Robinson of Preston wine merchant and pay compensation for damage done by you . . . and I further give you notice that any cattle which may trespass on the land of the said lessees of the Duchy or of the said Company will be empounded and special damages will be demanded . . . December 5th, 1866." No notice was taken of the above threat. Mr. Shaw and his confederates remained obdurate.

At this period he held about 35 cattle gates on Freckleton and Newton Marshes.

Thomas Shaw was the last man to be elected to the Council of the Thirty Men of the Parish of Kirkham and in 1854 was bailiff of the town of Kirkham, at which period he was Chairman of the Patriotic Fund for the purpose of assisting the widows and orphans of men killed in the Crimean War, when the town of Kirkham raised the sum of £410.

He was an active member of the Parish Church and when the tower of the ancient church was rebuilt in 1843, a committee was formed for this purpose, consisting of the vicar and clergy, the church wardens, the vestrymen, Mr. Wright, Mr. Charles Birley, Mr. Edmund Birley, Mr. Shaw, Mr. Catterall and Mr. Master. When the steeple was completed Thomas Shaw placed the last stone in position.

In 1860 he was commissioned assistant surgeon to the Kirkham Volunteer Artillery and besides associating himself medically with this corps he was on several occasions a member of the rifle team that took part in the national competitions held at the range at Altcar.

He was placed on the Commission of the Peace for Lancashire on March 3rd, 1890.

Thomas Shaw married Anne Wright, daughter of Peter Wright of Liverpool, at Kirkham Church, January 20th, 1844, and had issue by this marriage Thomas Adam, William Wright, John Holmes, James Watson, Cecilia Anne, Ellen Jane, Anne Wright and Lucy Alice.

## THE DESCENT OF ANNE WRIGHT

Adam and Ciceley Wright of Ashton-on-Ribble had issue John, born May 5th, 1754, and Richard, born April 12th, and baptized the same day by Roger Carus Wilson, Vicar of Preston, in the year 1756.

Richard Wright of Freckleton and North Meols was married to Jane Brown at Kirkham by the Rev. Shuttleworth on October 18th, 1780. He was the proprietor of coastal trading boats which sailed from the Pool at Freckleton, Preston and North Meols.

The family of Richard and Jane Wright were Peter, born December 11th, 1781; William, born at 5 a.m., March 23rd, 1784; Adam, born at 8 p.m., October 27th, 1786; Ciceley, born at 8 p.m., December 18th, 1788; and Margaret, born December 1st, 1792, at 11 p.m.

Richard Wright, the father, died at 2 a.m. on June 7th, 1796, aged 40 years, and Jane, his widow, died at 1 p.m. noon, May 11th, 1810, aged 52 years. So we read from an old contemporary slip of paper.

Adam Wright entered into a merchant's office in Manchester and in 1808 he sailed for Malta on December 26th, where he commenced trading on his own account. He remained in Malta until 1815, in which year he left for Leghorn on July 6th and spent the remainder of the year in Venice and Florence. The following year was spent in Leghorn, and in 1817 he returned to London, where he developed a London branch of his business and he spent the years to 1819 between England and Malta, where he was British Consul. In 1819 he commenced business as a merchant banker in Constantinople, where he arrived on March 4th of that year and he remained in Turkey until 1841, with the exception of a visit to London in 1828.

The following is a brief journal of his return in 1827:

"December 8th Saturday embarked on board the Brig Albion, Thomas Cubitt Master, about half-past two o'clock, the French Ambassador having embarked and were getting underway, Mrs. Canning had also embarked aboard the Comet, Ormston Master, as also the Consul General, Mr. Canning embarked about three o'clock when the Comet got underway and sailed. We were detained by a foul anchor and did not round the Seraglio Point before seven o'clock at night and the following morning we were off Marmora with a very light breeze and were becalmed between there and Gallipoli all the 9th and following day until about noon when a light breeze sprung up, and we passed Gallipoli leaving the French Ambassador astern, that evening we anchored above the Castles of the Dardanelles after dark, and with some apprehension of being fired into, not having brought up at the first call to do so. We anchored in about 50 fathoms of water. The following morning at daylight began to weigh anchor and between eight and nine o'clock received the usual visit and made sail with a strong and favourable wind and run out of the Dardanelles and found the Comet at anchor with the Rifleman B. of W. under Fray, the Dryad Frigate, a French Frigate Horrette, beating up from Tenedos.

" The French Ambassador arrived a few hours after us, after the Ambassadors had visited each other they each embarked on their separate Frigates, The Dryad gave convoy to the Comet, Albion and Elizabeth and we made sail that evening and had a fine run until morning when the wind fell. We beat about all that day the 12th between Mitylene and Scio and next morning the 13th we weathered Cape Cardboumer and ran down to Vourla where we anchored about 11 a.m. on the 13th. I left for Smyrna about half past four o'clock of the same evening and arrived about half past ten o'clock where I remained at Mr. Whittalls until Sunday the 16th December, and I left about 3 p.m. in company with Mr. Leeves and Dr. McGoffey arrived at Vourla about half past eight o'clock the same evening. On returning to Vourla we found the Cambrian Frigate there.

" The French 74 Trident, Frigates Armide and Magicienne, Corvette, Lion, a Brig and Schooner and a Russian Frigate Constantine, afterwards arrived the Rifleman B. of W. and Isis a Frigate, Commodore Sir Thomas Staines.

" The 22nd, the Camelion Gun Brig sailed for Malta and the Armide French Frigate for Toulon with the ambassador on board.

" December 23rd, Sunday morning, sailed from Vourla in the Dryad with the honourable Captain Crofton, the Cambrian got underway at the same time for Smyrna, also the Rifleman B. of W. Captain Matchet with the convoy for the Westward and the Constantine Russian Frigate for the Dardanelles.

" The 24th becalmed all day between Scio and Ipsara, a breeze sprung up about six o'clock p.m.

"The 25th, were running from 9 to 11½ knots all day, at a quarter past one o'clock we were between the Island of Bello Poulo and another small Island or rock and at a quarter before four o'clock were under Cape St. Angelo within pistol shot where we experienced some severe squalls which compelled the captain to run outside of Erigo.

" The 26th, close hauled along the coast of the Morea, had a good view of Modon and Navarin, the latter place occupied our attention a good deal, a deal of small pieces of wreck were floating about which of course imagination made out as being from the late battle.

" The 27th, beating about between Zanti and Cephalonia with a very strong head wind.

" The 28th, still beating under Cephalonia and St. Maura and got within a shot distance of Paxo.

" Saturday the 29th got into Corfu about half past ten o'clock a.m."

About 1838, Adam Wright undertook the responsibility of the education of his nephew Adam and his three nieces Ann, Jane and Cecilia, and the following series of letters were written between the uncle and his nieces, with the exception of one to his sister before she died. Although there is nothing particularly outstanding or dramatic in these homely epistles, they nevertheless form an interesting glimpse of life in Constantinople and Lancashire about the commencement of Victoria's reign. Nowhere do we find a better means of gaining an insight into the actual living conditions of any period than in the letters written between contemporary people. The historian and the writer look back to a period with the mentality of a later day and in consequence there is a distortion often totally unlike the picture of life in that particular age, a defect that is absent from letters written without a public audience in sight:



J. H. SHAW, J. W. SHAW, W. W. SHAW,
OF KIRKHAM, 1877

Constantinople,
18th April, 1838.

My dear Sister,

My last letter to you was dated 20th September and since then I am without any of your welcome letters to answer, though I have been anxiously looking for one ever since Christmas and have been disappointed in being so long without a letter.

I have duly received the letters that Anne your namesake and mine wrote the 20th of December and thank them for them, the shirts and cravats came safe to hand, the shirts fit very well, the mincemeat came safe and in good order and am much obliged to you for it, we have already had two or three pies and found it very good indeed. I also found two scent bags, one from Anne and the other from Cecilia, tell them they are very well made and I thank them for the gift. I am particularly obliged to Anne for the news she gives me and was a little surprised to hear of the old man at Meols being married again, he must be in his dotage. I notice that you had applications from Williams widow for money through Mr. Hodson, I am not surprised at her tiring his son. I have heard nothing more of her and suppose I may not, she will tire of writing to me, she must be satisfied with what she at first agreed to take. I will not give more. It seems Thomas Wright is troublesome about the house, continually asking you to repair, that house ought not to require repairs beyond the windows which would be his business. You must manage him in the best way you can.

Anne mentions that she was not going to school at Christmas, not being ready. I leave the whole of this management to you, as you can arrange and order better than me. I shall send you the money with great pleasure for their schooling, leaving you to fix upon the school. I shall not grudge the money at all, provided they make good use of their time in learning, when you want money for either their schooling or anything else you must let me know a little beforehand. I should like Jane to the advantages as the others, but fear she may be too old for boarding school, but let me know and on this account that Anne may not be too old also you must get her to school as soon as you can, if she has not already gone. I am well aware of the expence, not only of school but of extra dresses necessary, as I have before said we must give them an education, they may afterwards live by it should they be unfortunate in losing any property they may have, you will of course prepare Cecilia to go to school early and get it over, for my namesake we must also look out for a school, the sooner he goes the better, as the sooner he may be put to something or other. I shall be at a loss what to put him to, had he been older I might have had him out here, but it would be useless bringing him unless I was remaining and as it will be years before he can come I should hope I might be leaving before then. You never say what sort of a boy he is, sharp or dull, fat or thin, good looking or plain, what does he give his mind to, say how you get on with him, and if there be any schools near you or shall I enquire about a school in Westmorland or Cumberland, I believe there are some good ones there, do write and let me know and give me your opinion, and as to money only tell me how much I may send, and you shall have it, we must educate them. I have made up my mind as to expense and shall pay it with pleasure, persuaded it will be so much laid out for their good, you will have to prepare to send your namesake but if Jane is not too old let her go first, Anne will already I suppose be at school, if you let Jane go also you will be left alone with the two young ones, but as my namesake must also be packed off to school you would then be left with Cecilia, if too lonesome you must get a servant.

I have two banknotes of five pounds each which I will enclose you to-day, they will be useful and no trouble in getting the money for them, inform me how you get on in money

matters and how soon you will want any and let Jane write me all the news, who are dead or married that I happen to know, though I now know few if anybody that can be marrying, as those born the year I left are now nearly 30 years old. How does the railroad get, where abouts does it pass from Kirkham to Preston. I cannot conceive which way it is to go, about Newton, Lea, Clifton, etc., tell me all about it and what is the opinion about it at Kirkham, will it be pay or be a bad job. What other alterations are taking place, who builds the Church at Freckleton and what sort of building is it. I am sorry to hear that old Anne Hall is in a poor state of health, I should like to have seen her again and smoke a pipe but it is doubtful that ever I shall, how is Thomas and Agnes Gaulter now, I hope you will remember me to them all, how is our cousin getting on and where is she and how is her mother, how is our uncle, he must now be very old I think, I must now conclude I do not know if you will make out my letter having written it in fits and starts, continuously interrupted, my love to our nieces and nephews and believe me your affectionate brother.

A. Wright.

To Miss Jane Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople,
23rd January, 1839.

Dear Niece,

I wrote to your Aunt on the 26th ult. in answer to her letter of the 16th November, since then I have received one from Mr. T. Langton Birley informing me of the distressing of your aunts health, from the malady she mentioned in her last. I should have been very glad to have left here immediately to see your aunt but it is impossible at present. I must therefore be content with writing requesting you will write to me every two or three weeks, you can write every fortnight and Ann at the end of the following fortnight. I will fix that you write and send your letter to Preston the first Thursday in each month and tell Anne to write me and send her letter off the third Thursday in each month and instead of putting Via Ostend and Vienna put Via Paris and Vienna and your letters of thursday will be sure to come forward. I am now anxious to receive the letter that Anne was to write during the holyday as you may be sure I am most anxious to hear from you. I despair however of hearing a good account of your aunts health, my only hope is that she may not suffer much pain. I shall be truly happy to hear a good account of your conduct under the present circumstances you are placed in. I strongly recommend your getting some steady woman to assist you if you have not already, tell your aunt I recommend it. I also recommend your preparing your little sister to join Anne at school and I shall arrange to send your brother to school so that your undivided attention can be given to your aunt.

In your aunts last letter she mentioned that she would not want any more money before midsummer, she did not however calculate on the doctors bill nor in preparing your sister for school, that you may not be in want of money for any extra expenses I now send you a bill for forty pounds which you can cut off the letter and give to Mr. Birley, you will first sign your name a little under mine at the back where I have made a pencil mark. Your aunt will not be able to give any account of your expenses you must now do it, you will however spare no expense in letting your aunt have anything she may desire or is ordered for her.

I enclose a letter which have the goodness to give to Mr. Birley, it is to thank him for the letter he wrote to me on your aunts account. Sincerely hoping that I may have better news from you I remain dear niece your affectional uncle.

A. Wright.

Miss Jane Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople,
6th April, 1839.

Dear Jane,

After long looking for a letter from you or from Anne for which I felt most anxious, Mr. Birley had informed me of the death of your aunt which from what he had before written me I was in some measure prepared for though I confess I did not expect it so soon. I presume your aunt was much worse when you wrote for her in November than she informed otherwise she would have lived longer. I deeply regret that she did not take medical advice earlier, had she done so I think the melancholy event would not have taken place, as it is we must hope it is for the best and that she is in a happier state, it is a great consolation that she did not suffer much bodily pain and that her friends were so kind to her and I feel very thankful to them and particularly you and your sisters for your attentions to her during her illness. I feel very much for your situation in being deprived of her, you however, are now arrived at an age to be able to take care of yourself and also to take care of your sisters who will require your care and we must make the best arrangements we can for the future and so long as you and your sisters conduct yourselves well you shall have all the assistance I can give you.

When I wrote last I recommended that your little sister should be prepared for school to go with Anne but Mr. Birley has recommended otherwise which I approve, so your little sister can remain with you until Anne has finished her schooling and then go to school, in the meantime you must let her be preparing herself and learn all she can in Kirkham. You will assist her as much as you can, regarding your brother I intended ordering him to another school but it will be now too late until midsummer. You must manage him and teach him all you can until then. I have arranged for his going to a Mr. Threlkeld at Milbourne House near Appleby, Westmorland, which I believe is a good school and not an expensive one. I notice what you say about his wish to be a doctor, I do not think however that it is the best profession he could go to, there are too many, particularly young Scotchmen. I think it a profession more overdone than any other and you had better divert him from it but it is time enough to think of this and when his education is more advanced his future profession may be decided upon, what is he studying now, and what progress does he make, what sort of boy is he, you must give me all particulars. I shall expect to hear from Anne to know what she is learning, all about her expences, etc. I shall expect as I before mentioned to often hear from you and Annie with all particulars of what you are doing and how you get on without regard to the postage, you, of course, will let Anne have such pocket money as is considered necessary and allow her extra for postage if she will write and if she does not I shall stop writing also not only to her but to you, you will give me a regular account of your expenses letting me know in time aforehand when you will want any money. I have written to Mr. Birley to say that the rents from Freckleton must all be applied towards your maintenance and schooling and what they are short I shall make up.

I shall write Mr. T. L. Birley to thank him for all his attentions and kindnesses to your aunt and to you. You can also when you see them say that I have requested you to convey to them my best thanks for all their kindness. I shall enclose Mr. Birley's letter in yours, as I shall send them to London by a Government Express so that you will only have the postage to pay from London, I should have written sooner to Mr. Birley but waited for this opportunity, if you will often write to me I may often avail myself of it as an express leaves every month.

I was glad to hear of the arrival of the figs and that they were acceptable.

I note the death of old Jenny at the age of 83, Mr. Birley also informs me of the death of my uncle Roger, I suppose you did not know it when you wrote your letter, his death appears to have been sudden, pray what age was he? pray is Thomas Gaulter still alive and Agnes, when you see them remember me to them, very few of the old friends will remain when I return, the old man at the Meols is he still well? he must be very old.

I begin to think of closing here and making arrangements for my return but when I begin it will require some time to accomplish, it is not an easy matter to close accounts in this country, unless things improve there is no use remaining, in a few months I shall decide on this subject.

Do you ever hear from your uncle's widow in London, you are aware that she receives seven pounds a year, this I suppose must be continued if her conduct is proper, I believe she received it through Mr. Richard Hodson's son who I suppose will report what her conduct may be, if there are no complaints you must pay it as before unless you be recommended not to pay it, though I think it had better be paid unless you hear complaints of her conduct. I have not said anything about the house and things your aunt left, you will, of course, keep everything as it was without parting with anything.

Mr. Birley informs me that she made a will leaving everything to me in case I returned and if I did not return you was to have everything amongst you, her leaving it to me in the way she did was as much to protect it as anything else, as it must all go towards you, your sisters and brothers maintenance, your aunt's wearing apparel you will take care of for the present. I left some old gold coins suppose you will have found them, you will take care of them until I return, if Anne is studying History she may or you look at them with pleasure, they are of the Lower Empire and are a good proof of the decline of the arts, three or four of them are valuable in consequence of being scarce, particularly Carus and Theodorus, you will tell me if they are safe, though I have no doubt they are, she mentioned her intention of buying a clock which was your grandmothers, did she buy it or not. I have not said anything I believe about your expenses, you will, of course, go on as you did with your aunt and if your conduct pleases Mr. Birley, it will of course please, I shall find no fault with your expenses even if they are a few pounds more than usual for your clothes, etc., as I wish you to go neatly dressed, but not gaudily, on this point you will follow what you have hitheto been accustomed to with your aunt.

I shall draw towards a conclusion and again mention my wish to hear from you frequently with all particulars, how you go on, how your funds are as we must not allow Mr. Birley to be in advance for money, the funeral I suppose would take a great deal of what you had on hand at the time. Write as soon as you receive this to inform me if Mr. Birley and you approve of your brother going to another school, I shall receive your letter in time to write you for you to receive my letter before the midsummer vacations are over and if you approve of his going you must have him ready on receipt of my answer, the distance is not so great but he might spend his holydays with you at Kirkham as the Lancaster Canal would take him within a short distance of the place. However, I must wait your letter as if you prefer him remaining in Kirkham all this will drop, should he go to Westmorland the account of his expenses I would receive from London, you would have no further trouble with him.

When you write put your letter into the post office that it may be in London on the Friday evening and instead of putting Via Ostend and Vienna put Via Paris and Vienna and there will be no delay in your letter coming, I shall receive it in 21 or 22 days from London. Tell Anne if she has not written to write immediately, I suppose you often hear from her, I think your aunt once mentioned that you were to wash for Anne, this you must give up and let

her washing be done in Preston, with my love to your sisters and brothers, and sincerely hoping I shall hear good accounts.

Believe me dear Jane, your affectionate uncle.

A. Wright.

Miss Jane Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople.
19th June, 1839.

Dear Jane,

A many thanks for your very welcome letter of the 22nd ultimo which I had the pleasure to receive on the 14th instant and take due note of its contents. I was sorry that my letter of the 6th of April was so long on getting to your hands the Messenger who took it was detained here by the Ambassador for a fortnight after I had given my letter to the Consul General to forward it, it would have been better had I sent that letter by the post as I should have got an answer sooner, however, it will not be much out of time for your brothers going school in Westmorland. I do not know how you will manage to send him being too young to go alone, if so you had better get someone to take him, I am writing by this post to a friend in London say Mr. George B. Carr requesting him to advise the Revd. Mr. Threlkeld that my nephew was ready if he could receive him and if he could be kind enough to drop you a line and the boy would be immediately sent to school, Mr. Carr will inform Mr. Threlkeld to draw upon him for schooling, board, etc., that you will not have to think of anything more, you can see about his shirts, etc., and your brother must write to you to say how he likes, how he is getting on and if there be anything that you can provide him with better than the masters. You will let him have a few shillings in his pocket when he goes but not much afterwards, the master will supply him with such pocket money as similar boys have. Regarding his vacation at Christmas and midsummer he can either pass them at school or with you and as the distance is not great he had better pass them with you and you will see how he gets on and can inform me what progress he makes. I shall often hear of him from Mr. Carr of London, there are two boys at the school from this place and their letters and accounts pass through my hands, the two boys from here are Valentine and Anthony Stampa, they will soon get acquainted and when they write will be mentioning him and you must tell your brother that I shall expect to hear from him occasionally and that I shall expect to hear a good account of his conduct from the master. I will look over Mr. Stampa's last account if I can before the post and say what small things he must have, in the first place he will want a prayer book also a Bible, you had better buy one and make him a present of it as a keepsake from yourself, a little pretty one, if anything more should strike me before closing I will note it.

I notice you have received a letter from your aunt at London and I have received one also which I have not answered and do not intend. I shall request you to pay her the seven pounds a year which was promised her and she does not need to ask for more as none will be given beyond the above sum, I also received a letter from a doctor who sayd he formerly attended my brother and that my brother owed him seventeen pounds odd and requests me to pay it, I have not answered his letter and don't intend to answer, how he found me out I know not, unless your aunt told him.

I have not yet heard from Anne, should you be writing to her tell her so and that I am expecting to hear from her, how she gets on and what she is studying.

I note your account with Mr. Birley and the balance in hand and that as the rents are coming

in you will not want money for some time, I shall have some idea now what your wants may be from the note you have given me.

I am sorry to hear of Robert Mayor's death as it would be unfortunate for his family, how did he leave them, are they well off or not, Mr. Walmsley must have been a very old man, at least it seems to me so, as he was not young as long as I can recollect.

George and Margery Richardson must have been fortunate to have saved sufficient to live independent. I am very glad to hear good accounts of Thomas and Agnes Gaulter and should like to see them again on the old sod. I think seriously of beginning to close here but have not decided yet, perhaps during the winter or spring I may, trade is so difficult from there being too many merchants that it is not worth remaining any longer. At present the Turks and Egyptians are at war together and much depends upon the results, if the Turks are beaten the consequences may be very serious to this country. I suppose you have got the plan of the Bosphorus I left with your aunt which I gave her.

I have small house for the summer, not quite half way up, at a place called Bebek and I come every morning to Galata and return at night being about an hour's pull in a boat. In the evening and particularly on a Sunday we are walking about the hills in the neighbourhood, the views being beautiful of the Bosphorus, we often dine under the trees either on the European or Asiatic side.

2/ On Sunday last I dines at Ghiokson nearly opposite, with a party the Consul General had, one of the party was Prince George of Cambridge who is here for the present but leaves in a few days. I shall draw towards a conclusion, when you write to Anne tell her I am waiting for a letter to know what she is doing and how she gets on, hoping to always hear good accounts from you all.

I remain dear Jane, your affectionate uncle.

A. Wright.

Miss Jane Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire,

Constantinople.
8th August, 1839.

Dear Jane,

I wrote to you on the 19th June regarding your brother being sent to school, I have received a letter from Mr. Carr of London, saying he had written to Mr. Threlkeld and he had no doubt but there would be room for your brother and all would be right. I calculate that you would hear from the master about the middle of last month and that your brother would soon be off afterwards. I shall be anxious to hear if he has gone, and how you sent him. I should not have written you to-day but I find there is a Queens Messenger going off and the postage will not be so much. I will enclose you a banknote for five pounds, say no.32108 Liverpool, 16th May, 1838, which you can make use of towards your expenses without passing it through Mr. Birley's hands, you must always study to give Mr. B. as little trouble as possible.

I have written to Anne and will enclose my letter to you, you may read it and send it to her, she has written to me but omitted to give me the address, tell her when she writes again to tell me how I must direct my letters. I hope she is making good progress in her studies, she may learn anything that may hereafter be useful to her. I think she does right in declining music being too old to begin and it is more an accomplishment than useful study. My letter to-day will be a short one as I have not time to fill another sheet, nor have I anything to say, except cautioning you not to believe anything you may see in the papers about this Country, so many lies are put in for Party purposes, so far we are perfectly quiet here. I go every

evening up the Bosphorus to Bebek and return in the morning in a small boat, occasionally if a cool evening I walk it over the hills, in the distance of about six miles of the road there is only one house. I do not anticipate any danger here unless the Russians come down, their arrival will of course stir up something, as the English, French and Austrians would then all come and make a general scramble. I do not, however, think that Russia will attempt it for the present, so that I hope affairs will be arranged this time, but how long they may last I do not know, in the meantime we have a little breathing time for closing accounts.

Give my love to Cecilia.

Believe me dear Jane, your affectionate uncle,

A. Wright.

Miss Anne Wright,
Miss Danson's,
Bushell Place, Preston.

Constantinople,
8th August, 1839.

Dear Anne,

I have to thank you for your very welcome letter of the 23rd May, which came to hand the 21st ult. and I should have acknowledged the receipt of it sooner but had written to Jane so recently that I had nothing to say. In my letter to your sister I gave her the necessary instructions for your brother being sent to Milbourne Academy near Appleby in Westmorland, and am now writing to hear if he has been sent. I calculate that your sister would receive my letter about the 10th or 11th of last month and there would be two or three days lost in your sister waiting to hear from Appleby. I calculate however if there was a vacancy for your brother that he must already have left Kirkham and on this taking place Jane would write to inform me. I hope your brother will be steady and mind his studies and prepare himself for some occupation or profession by which he may live.

I notice that you are learning geography, astronomy, arithmetic, writing and English lessons, that for music you thought it was too late, this I leave to yourself to judge, to learn music would require time and might interfere with other studies of more value to you hereafter. You have not tried French or Italian, the latter is very easy, but perhaps you have no masters in Preston.

I shall not mind a few pounds expense for your learning what you think will be useful to you hereafter and that you make good use of your time.

I observe that the first Tuesday in each month is visiting day. I fear you have not many places to visit, when you see Mr. and Miss Clayton and Mr. and Mrs. Clarkson remember me kindly to them, I am much obliged to them for the attentions and civilities they have shown you. I am not aware that I know Mrs. Clarkson, I suppose Miss Clayton will not look very young now, I was sorry to hear that Mr. and Mrs. Clarkson had lost their daughter so suddenly. Your sister informed me of Rob Mayor's death and of our uncle Rogers, Mr. Birley however had informed me of these before your sister's letter arrived. There will be nobody left soon that I know, when I return, if I should be so fortunate as to save myself from the wreck of the Turkish Empire, as no doubt the English papers will say that the Turkish Empire is gone, but I hope it will hold together awhile longer, but that the Turks will long hold possessions in Europe is out of the question. This city must ere long be a bone of contention unless other Powers will let Russia come here quietly, which I do not think they will. I am anxious or rather curious to read what the English newspapers say about this country, they sometimes make a great noise about nothing and at other times are quite silent on important

subjects. They have some of them here, people paid to give them the news but they can only write what suits the Party the paper takes.

You must put very little faith in the reports that come from here, I hear already that reports have been spread of great disturbances having taken place here, there has been nothing of the kind, everything has been as quiet as if nothing had occurred and I hope things may remain so.

I have got a small house up the Bosphorus at Bebek about 7 miles off, I go up every night and return in the morning, which I should not do if there were any appearances of disturbances.

I may perhaps be with you earlier than I at present think of, passing events will determine it is not however easy to get away and will require some time to wind up my affairs in this place. I shall most likely determine this winter or next spring as I hope the Turkish Empire will hold together some time yet. I expect soon to see very dreadful accounts in the newspapers and murders and general massacres, but do not believe anything you see in the papers as they never publish the truth, if a fabricated falsehood would serve their Party, I am however writing twice over the same thing so I will conclude.

Ever remaining your affectionate uncle,

A. Wright.

Miss Jane Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople.
6th February, 1840.

Dear Jane,

Having written a few lines to Mr. Birley to hand him Bill of Lading of some Maraschino, I will employ half the sheet and write a few lines to you, although on the score of letters I am more in Anne's debt than yours but I will write to her the next time, you will thank her from me for her welcome letter of the 3rd December which I duly, I suppose however there is no secrets in the letter and you each see my letters. I have been expecting to hear from you, but suppose you are waiting to hear from me, I am somewhat anxious to know your opinion on the progress your brother made at school during his first six months, I hope you saw an improvement. I hear a favourable account of him, but which I do not put much faith in, you will write me the truth. His six months bill came a few days ago amounts to £16.11.0 which I did not think out of the way, I hope before you sent him back again you supplied him with any necessary article that you thought he might want, as you would do it cheaper than it could be done at school. Cecilia I presume has taken Anne's place. You will let me know how she gets on, by the by I see from the amount of your brother's account an item for music, pray what is he learning, the flute, or what, of course I don't object, it will be a very good amusement, when you write to him you must tell him to write to me sometimes, the postage is now trifling, he can send his letter to Mr. Carr in London who will forward it, I have never written to him, on receipt of a letter I may.

I was very sorry to hear of Mrs. Gaulter's death, there will soon be very few left that I knew. I shall decide very shortly about leaving or not, most probably I shall determine to close all here, as I am tired of the place and particularly as trade has been long and continues very dull and precarious. The Turks are beginning reforms but I fear too late, and in fact looking back at their history they never knew how to form a good Government and I do not think there are materials to form one, the two first men in the Empire, next to the Sultan were slaves purchased in the market, and individuals more open to bribery do not exist, of course whilst pretending to assist the new system, they, underhand, oppose it as much as they dare. I am obliged to conclude, being very busy, my next letter shall be longer.

Believe me your affectionate uncle,

A. Wright.



ADAM WRIGHT OF CONSTANTINOPLE
1786–1870



CECILIA WRIGHT (MRS. WATSON)
OF THE RHYDDINGS,
OSWALDTWISTLE



REV. ADAM WRIGHT,
RURAL DEAN OF BRAMPTON AND
VICAR OF GILSLAND, CO. CUMB.



JANE WRIGHT OF KIRKHAM

Miss Jane Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople.
8th July, 1840.

Dear Jane,

I have been wishing to write to you for several posts but could not find a bill of the size I wanted and would not send my own draught. I have found one to-day but almost too late to write to you, to Anne I will write my next as I believe I have more than one of hers unanswered. Yours of the 5th of February and 30th April I duly received, the first on the 3rd March the other on 22nd May and return my best thanks for them. I was very glad to hear that you were all well and that you considered your brother has been making good progress at school, which is very satisfactory. I have received a letter from him dated 31st March, which is very precisely written and I sincerely hope he will profit as much as possible at school, which appears to be a very good one. I have not yet written to him but may do so ere long. I have heard of him that he was well on the 8th of last month, you may tell him when you write that I received his letter and that I heard of his dining out. I have never said anything about his studies, at his age the master knows best, he had begun Latin which is all well, it will assist him in learning other languages afterwards should they be necessary. I do not know if he has any inclination to drawing, if he has he may study, it is a fine amusement and often useful.

I was glad to hear that Cecilia liked school much and hope she is making good progress, encourage her as much as you can. I suppose you have plenty of time to write, how do you pass on your time, you never inform me.

I have begun to draw in my affairs and before the winter is over shall I expect have them in a very small compass, so as to either finally close here or not, just as I may think best, I do not expect to again embroil myself with the bazaars, if I remain awhile longer it will be to carry on quite another trade, in such a way that I can close at any time. I feel a very great inclination to return to England, as soon as I can but I have doubts about living, whether I may have enough to live upon or not, interest is so very low in England. I suppose I should not like it at the first, though your climate is not much more changeable than this is most particularly in winter, as here we have it often very wet and cold and changeable, we can however calculate in summer on finer weather than you can, although sometimes even in summer it feels cold, this summer so far has been very cold, we have generally a few hot days which brings on a thunder storm when we are cool again, until a few more hot days brings on another storm, the wind at this season is generally from the north and cool, a southerly wind always brings hot weather. Two or three weeks ago the strawberries finished and cherries are just finishing also red currants, last week I saw them shearing barley for the first time this year, everything is backward here, in consequence of the cold winds from the Black Sea, fruit is likely to be abundant, except apricots and peaches and of these in the gardens, I see, they are few or none.

I have got a small house at Kadiquoy or antient Chalcedon, you will find it on the plan I left. I live in the last house at the south end of the village. I leave the counting house in Galata at 4 o'clock in the afternoon and arrive there at 5 o'clock and leave there every morning at 7 o'clock and arrive here in the counting house at 8 o'clock. Kadiquoy is the place I like the best of any as the distance is not much, formerly franks were not allowed to live there, they could only go to Therapia or Buyakdore which are too far off, now however we can live in nearly all the villages on the Bosphorus and particularly on the European side, on the Asiatic side the franks only go to Kadiquoy or Kandeli, sometimes I may give you a better description of the Bosphorus but let me know first if you have got the plan I left with your aunt and then I can make you understand it much better.

I now enclose you a bill drawn by D. Sandison for James Murray of the Foreign Office for £60.0.0 in 2 months date, which I doubt not will be paid. Mr. Sandison is British Consul at Brussa. I hope it will arrive in time before you have been inconvenienced for it, you will give it to Mr. Birley with my best respects, as you will see that I have endorsed it to him, give my kind regards to Anne, I will write her by the next, also to Cecilia and your brother when you write. I suppose another young Stampa will have arrived at school by this time, he was to leave Como in Italy near a month ago.

Believe me dear Jane your affectionate uncle,

A. Wright.

Miss Jane Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople,
25th November, 1840.

My dear Jane,

I had last this pleasure on the 8th of July and have since received your very welcome letter of the 19th of August and was glad to hear of the safe arrival of the bill and most sincerely so to hear that you were all well and I doubt not are conducting yourselves well so as to meet the approbation of your friends, and so long as this is the case you may rest assured that the money you may require to live and appear decently will be sent you with great pleasure, and my return would afford much more pleasure; as I should calculate on our living comfortably and respectably together, all this will depend on your and sister's good conduct which I expect and hope will be everything I could wish. I should be very glad if I could get away from here next year but if I could not leave before the Autumn, I would remain during the winter as should not like to arrive in winter, as bad as winters here are, yours I fear are worse. We have had a beautiful autumn here no necessity yet for fires, but so soon as we have a change we shall be in winter at once with perhaps snow. By the last post I sent Mr. Cowburn a bill of lading for some figs and sultana raisins, there are 6 drums of figs and 2 of raisins for you, the vessel left Smyrna some time ago, so you must order the carrier to call at Mr. Cowburn's for them and I hope you may get them before Christmas, though I fear you will not. I ought to have written to you sooner but for two or three posts I have been very busy and could not find time. I hope the fruit may turn out good, the reports from Smyrna are not however very favourable. I am thinking if you gave Mr. Birley a drum of figs and one of raisins they would be acceptable. I observe what you say about Cecilia, that she has not been studying as well as she ought to have, you must encourage her as much as you can. I did not mention before I believe that you brother's half-yearly account to 20th July was £20.7.9. which I thought moderate, Mr. Threlkeld says he is a fine obliging boy and makes tolerable progress in his studies, I hope the next account will also be favourable and that you may also give a good account of your sister and that you are satisfied with the progress that she makes.

I mention that for several posts back I had been very busy, I am all alone Mr. Watson who has been with me for about 11 years left at the end of September for England to see his friends and try to begin business as I intend leaving. I don't suppose you will see him, although its not impossible, but you may hear of him as he will no doubt visit Preston to see his uncles and aunts the Pilkingtons, I suppose he is now nearly in England as he wrote me from Malta the end of last month and was on the eve of departure, should you hear of him let me know, should he return I might then hasten my departure.

We are in hopes that the dispute between this country and Egypt will soon be settled, as the Pasha of Egypt must see the impossibility of his keeping Syria and that if he does not soon come to terms he loses Egypt also.

The Turkish Feast or rather Fast of the Ramazan is just over during its continuance a whole moon they do not taste anything from sunrise to sunset, not even a pipe or a pinch of snuff, but make up during the night by feasting so that little business is going on with them, as the better class sleep most of the day and do not feel the privation so much but the porters and boatmen must feel it severely. The Feast of the Bairam commences at the end of the Ramazan and lasts 3 days when nothing but feasting is going on and visiting.

I notice that the railway to Preston is finished and that the journey is now only about a quarter of an hour, this must make a deal of difference to the farmers in the Fylde as they will be able to send their produce to market much quicker than formerly. I hope the railway may answer, does the town of Fleetwood increase, it may cut out Kirkham in a few years, in fact will cause great changes all over that part of the country. I suppose the Freckleton people go to Preston through Kirkham by the railway, unless the expense is heavy, what do they charge from Kirkham to Preston, by the first class trains, from the papers I have never seen any accidents as yet and hope there may be none.

I intended beginning to give you some account of the villages on the Bosphorus but have nearly filled my sheet so must defer it until another time. I have never yet written to your brother I hear occasionally of him, I know he was well beginning of last month as a letter came from the school, there are now three boys from here one arrived last month from Iraly. I suppose the boys would amuse themselves as he could not speak a word of English on his arrival, he was sent there as he made no progress in Italy. I do not know how you have arranged for your brother's vacation at Christmas, it would be desirable he should be with you, my letter will arrive too late however, anyway you may have arranged, I shall approve. Please remember me to Mr. Birley as also to Anne and Cecilia, from the first I shall expect a letter, with I hope good accounts of you all and a more favourable one of Cecilia's progress and wishing you all a happy and merry Christmas as well as New Year.

Believe me my dear niece your affectionate uncle,

A. Wright.

Miss Anne Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople.
7th January, 1841.

My dear Niece,

I have great pleasure in acknowledging receipt of your very welcome letter of the 4th November which came duly to hand on the 30th of the same. I should have answered it sooner but I had written to Jane only 5 days before so I determined to wait the New Year. Your letter gives me great pleasure when I find your going on all well and I trust I shall never hear anything to the contrary, in which case you may rest assured that the assistance I give you all will be given with pleasure, good conduct alone will make you respectable and it would be only on my calculating on your good conduct that I should think of returning. I am drawing my affairs to a close and in the course of this year shall I expect be able to balance them and determine on returning.

You will no doubt find me much altered from what you fancy, we can never make proper allowance for the changes that time is making, we only think of a person as we last saw him should I live I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you all, not only in health but respected by your neighbours. Your situation is such, two young persons living together as to make it more necessary to be on your guard and never give cause for scandal. I observe that you are now turned of twenty and that your brother is turned of 15, I did not think him so much, it will soon be time to think of putting him to something, he may have another year at school in the meantime I must think of something but shall be at a loss what to decide on, if I can

return in time I may see what will be the best to be done with him, in the meantime you must persuade him to make the best use of his time at school. Perhaps in a few weeks I may write to him, I shall expect very shortly to receive his last six months account and perhaps may have a line from Mr. Threlkeld to know how he proceeds and conducts himself, I trust I may have a good report, I do not know what sort of person he is, short or tall, but I believe short, I understand you are the same height that your aunt was, how many feet and inches, what height is Jane and Cecilia and what age is the latter, she continues at school I suppose.

I notice that the old man at the Meols continues just as usual, he must now be very old, that must be a very healthy country, the old woman your aunt lived with died at 92, I think she was Peter's aunt.

I notice what you say about the railroad and Fleetwood and that the latter is likely to be a populous town, this I suppose in summer draws a good deal of company from Lytham and Blackpool. Do any respectable people go to live at Fleetwood and build good houses, it ought to be a cheap place, though not more so than Kirkham and may not for a long time be so clean. The newspapers I see never mention the railroad, one good thing I never see that any accidents happen upon it, whilst on the other roads I see from the papers accidents continually happening, which is very much against railway travelling, I shall be very happy to hear how you passed your Christmas, I hope pleasantly. I do not know how soon I may expect to hear from one of you, I fear you will wait for this before you write. I wish you would one of you write every month as you are not very much accupied, you have time. I suppose you will say you have nothing to write about, you must make a subject, if you want any books let me know, or anything else. You must tell Cecilia I shall expect a letter from her or at least a few lines and you or Jane can fill up the sheet. The Vienna post has lately been a long time in coming in summer, it arrives in ten days from Vienna and lately it has been 15 days, so I shall send this by the French Steamer from Marseille and I recommend you putting on your letters, instead of Via Paris and Vienna, Via Marseille and about the 4th, 14th or 24th of the month as a steamer leaves Marseille the 1st, 11th and 21st of each month, let me know what the postage is, as I suppose you will pay more, but I pay nothing here, in the whole with thin paper the postage is less by steamer than by the Vienna post. How does all our friends get on now at Freckleton, is Thomas Gaulter still alive. Should you see him or Mrs. Richardson or other old friends remember me to them. I mention to your sister that Mr. Watson who had been with me nearly 11 years was gone to England and if you heard anything of him to let me know. I think he would be in Preston about Christmas, but I am not sure, I hope you received the fruit safe and are enjoying it.

Your affectionate uncle,
A. Wright.

Miss Anne Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople,
27th April, 1841.

My dear Anne,

I have to return you my best thanks for your very welcome letter of the 3rd ult. which came to hand on the 23rd of the same month being only 21 days so that you just hit on the right day to forward, I will give you a note at the foot of the post days from London for the steamer for your Government in writing.

I am much obliged for the information you give on various subjects, I notice your heights as you state them and see that you are all a very fair size, your brother I understand is short and thin, Mr. Threlkeld says, though slender he enjoys good health and has lately made

better progress in his studies. I was glad to hear a good report of his progress in the accounts. I observe a charge for drawing up to November when it seases, do you know if he has given it up or not, he ought to have continued, as it might hereafter be a pleasant amusement, if however he does not like it the case is altered. I was glad to hear from Jane's last letter that Cecilia had been making better progress, you will ask no doubt when I intend to return, which I cannot answer so easily, if I can get away before the autumn is too far advanced I will, I shall however have a great dread of a winter in England. There is a probability of a line of steamers being established between England and this place, this if it takes place will be a great inducement, as I could then get to England in about three weeks, if these had been established years ago, you would have seen me before now, as I should have made a visit and returned, my wish now is to return for good. I shall not take a house in the country this summer in hopes of getting away if trade improves a little. I was a little surprised that you said nothing in your letter about your sister Jane's desire to be married, I cannot suppose that you were ignorant of it, I wish you had given me your candid opinion on the subject, your silence leads me to infer that you were either ignorant or had objections to it. I cannot withhold my consent and only hope she has made a good choice, my wish is happily established but should recommend your not being in such a hurry, I will drop this subject for the present. How do you pass your time now during the week, I hope you attend Church regularly, you say that Kirkham is a very dull place, which I dare say is the case, all small towns generally are, on this we can talk when I am with you, we must try to make it more lively if we can, at least to pass our time as pleasantly as we can.

I shall write your brother before long, Mr. Stampa thinks of sending another boy to that school before long, you will ask how many boys he has, I think he has seven and one girl. Mr. Watson arrived here on Sunday morning and gives me all the news he can from Lancashire and particularly Preston, he never went down towards the Fylde and of course knows nothing westward of Preston, from his account I shall not know Preston, some of my friends say that if I return to England, I shall not be there above three or four months before I am tired of it, this is very likely, but I am very anxious to try, if I don't like, I can leave it again, my health requires a journey. Let me know what sort of house you have, I believe it is in Church Street, can you give me a room when I come, my intention on arriving would be to get to Lancashire as soon as possible to see you all and then go to London to settle affairs there. If your sister should have got married a greater responsibility devolves on you as the eldest and I trust you will equit yourself of it well, as I told your sister Jane, nothing would give me greater pleasure than to find you all respectable and respected, it would be one great inducement for me to remain in England, if I find things differently, my stay would be short indeed. I shall now conclude with my love to your sisters and best rememberances to all friends, ever remaining

Dear Anne,
Your affectionate uncle,
A. Wright.

Constantinople,
7th August, 1841.

Dear Nephew,

I have great pleasure in acknowledging receipt of two letters from you, the last accompanying your schooling account for the last half year. It gave me great pleasure to hear that you were enjoying good health and making progress in your studies and I trust the next

accounts will be equally favourable, it is necessary you attend to your books as you have not long to remain at school but will have to think of something else. I hope to be able to leave here in a few months and immediately on my arrival in England I shall determine what may be for the best for you in future. Remember me kindly to Mr. Threlkeld, I feel much obliged to him for his kind attentions to you and remember me also to Valentine, Anthony and Caesar Stampa, who I hope are enjoying good health, tell them their father, mother, sister and brothers are all very well, tell them they are building a church behind my house, it will be finished in two or three months. Their brother William left here a short time ago and must arrive at school about the time this letter arrives, he did not know any English when he left here but would learn a little on board ship.

I had a letter from Anne a few days ago, they were all well at Kirkham, but you will have fresher news from them, than I give you, as suppose you often write to each other. They mention having received some of your drawings, you will find this an amusement and the more progress you make the more you will like it. I will now conclude ever remaining.

Dear Nephew,

Your affectionate uncle,

A. Wright.

Miss Anne Wright,
Kirkham, Lancashire.

Constantinople,
17th November, 1841.

Dear Anne,

I wrote to your sister Jane on the 16th of last month enclosing the half of a banknote for 10 pounds, I now hand you the other half and hope both will come safe to hand, you will be able with this to pass on a little longer without my remitting more bills.

I gave Jane my opinion about the house you mentioned in Poulton Street, that it would be rather small but would do for the present and when I arrive we could look out for another that might suit us better, if we found it too small, so if you have not taken it you had better do so and get into it, I expect being able to leave here in January but may stop in Malta or somewhere else until the warm weather approaches and may not arrive with you until April as I shall not like encountering the winter in England, it is bad enough here sometimes but does not last so long. I hope in April to be very near you, your answer to this will find me here, but no more need be addressed to me here. I find from Mr. Carr that your brother had given notice to quit school at Christmas, you must give other directions and tell him to remain until Easter when I shall be near you as he will be much better at school than at Kirkham and I cannot decide what will be best for him until I arrive and see him and then we can decide what we must put him to, at present I feel at a loss, after being in England a while I may be able to form a better idea. Cecilia leaves school at Christmas so that the expense of schooling is nearly over, I was very glad to hear that your sister had improved very much. I notice that Mr. William Birley had not gone to Tulketh Hall to live, so I suppose he remains in his old house in Preston Street. I see that our cousin Mary is at school at Leyland and has grown very much, I presume you do not often see her, where does her mother live now and what is she doing.

I suppose when I return I must arrive at Kirkham by the railway, that will be something new, I have never been upon one yet, the Liverpool and Manchester railway was not finished when I left England, they will make things appear very strange there but I shall soon get accustomed to them, I do not like the numerous accidents on them and should not like to be in a train when a collision takes place. How does the town of Fleetwood go on, does it increase

much, do many people from Kirkham go to live there, do many vessels come there to discharge or load, I suppose the greatest traffic on the railway for passengers is in summer when people go to bathe, and in winter carrying grain to Preston market, it must have improved the value of land in the Fylde.

I see from the papers that there is very great distress all through the manufacturing districts. I hope times may soon mend though I fear they will not, there appears to be great distress everywhere and particularly among the manufacturers. I hope provisions will not be dear during the winter, though apparently there is great fear of it.

Believe me my dear neice, your affectionate uncle,

A. Wright.

Adam Wright left Constantinople the 7th March, 1842, and the following is a journal of the return voyage:

"Monday, 7th March, 1842. Left Constantinople on board the French Steamer Minos, Captain Le Goff at 6 o'clock p.m.

"Tuesday, 8th March. Passed Gallipoli about 10 o'ck. a.m. and arrived at the Dardanelles at a quarter past 12 o'ck a.m. and left it again at a quarter past 3 o'ck p.m. the same day.

"Wednesday, 9th. Passed Vourla at ½ past 9 o'ck a.m. there were there 6 sail of the line, one Frigate and one Steamer all French—arrived at Smyrna at ½ past 12 o'ck. Landed and stopped all night with Mr. Atkinson.

"Thursday, 10th. Left Smyrna at 9 o'ck. a.m. with very fine weather. Left Vourla at noon, the French Fleet got under way whilst we were there, the weather continued fine until we rounded Cape Carabournon when the wind headed us and increased and blew a gale all night.

"Friday, 11th. The gale continuing and the steamer making no way, the Captain put back about 8 o'ck. a.m. and ran for the white cliffs near Chisme, where we anchored about noon, the wind blowing a perfect gale—but abated a little in the afternoon.

"Saturday, 12th. At 4 o'ck. a.m. got under way from the white cliffs, the wind having changed and blowing hard from the north, arrived at Syra about 6 o'ck. p.m. and were transferred the same evening on board the steamer Leonides, Captain Laron. The Minos is a good comfortable boat but very slow. We found 20 first-class passengers on board, having arrived by the boat from Alexandria, part from India.

"Sunday, 13th March. Left Syra at ¼ before 6 o'ck. a.m. with fine weather and passed Cape St. Angelo between 6 and 7 o'ck. p.m. running between Cerigo and the main.

"Monday, 14th. The mountains of the Morea in sight until nearly 4 o'ck. p.m. weather fine.

"Tuesday, 15th. Weather bad, blowing and raining all day, passed two vessels, apparently Men-of-War, but too distant to make them out, wind north.

"Wednesday, 16th. Bad weather still continued, wind N.E., at 4 o'ck. having run our distance the Captain lay to a while, but afterwards ran on. At 8 o'ck. a.m. no land being visible and having run 25 miles beyond our reckoning the Captain determined to run for Sicily, fortunately some one on board saw land, but a mistake was made, some say it was Gozo, we buffetted about for some time, not being able to see anything, blowing a hurricane, the spray of the sea and rain rendered it impossible to see anything at ½ a mile distance, the harbour was at last made by a passenger and we ran in and anchored at 3 o'ck. p.m. The boat is a comfortable safe boat and much faster than the Minos but is not well navigated, had the island not been seen by chance we must have remained out all night and it is impossible to say the consequences with the weather we had, provisions were also short.

"Thursday, 17th. We landed in the Lazzaretto.

"Easter Sunday, 27th March. Embarked on board the Oriental steamer in Marsamuscetto Harbour and afterwards went round into the large harbour to take in coals.

"Monday, 28th. Left Malta at ¼ before 12 o'ck. noon with a strong westerly wind.

"Tuesday, 29th. Passed the Island of Pantalena at 9 o'ck. a.m. wind still strong to the west—passed Cape Bon at ½ passed 3 o'ck. p.m.

"Thursday, 31st March. Passed about a mile from Algiers about ½ passed 11 o'ck. a.m. weather very fine.

"Friday, 1st April. Opened all luggage on deck by order of the Doctor.

"Saturday, 2nd April. Arrived at Gibraltar about ½ past 6 o'ck. p.m.

"Sunday, 3rd April. Left Gibraltar about 9 o'ck. a.m. passed Tariffa between 10 and 11 o'ck. Divine Service performed on board by an American Missionary.

"Monday, 4th April. Off Cape St. Vincent about 9 o'ck. a.m. blowing hard from the north—off the rock of Lisbon about midnight.

"Wednesday, 6th. Off Cape Finisterre about 2 o'ck. p.m. and entered the Bay of Biscay, wind against us but moderate.

"Friday, 8th April. Arrived at Falmouth about 5 o'ck. p.m. landed the mails, took in provisions and left again about 6 o'ck.

"Saturday, 9th April. Arrived at Mother Bank off Ryde about noon.

"Saturday, 16th April. Got Prattique and arrived at Southampton, passed the luggage during the afternoon.

"Monday, 18th. Left Southampton at 9 a.m. arrived in London at ½ passed 12 o'ck. noon."

Adam Wright lived for a time at No. 1 Cumberland Terrace, Regent's Park. The following letter was written by his nephew, who was staying with him in London, to his sister in Kirkham:



MARGARET SHAW
OF STANLEY GRANGE AND LYTHAM



ISABELLA SHAW OF STANLEY GRANGE
(MRS. DAVIDSON)

London,
August 23rd, 1842.

My dear Sister,

I have the pleasure to inform that I arrived safely at the Euston Station about one o'clock yesterday afternoon, where uncle was waiting for me. After we had taken my baggage to Mr. Carr's we took a walk round by Hyde Park, St. James', etc. I saw the Queen's Palace, the Duke of Wellington's house, etc. I am sure if you came here you would enjoy yourself. This morning, have been at the docks I was in a vessel from Constantinople, from whence a young gentleman and I smuggled a Turkish Cap which had been sent for Valentine. I have been at the Bank of England, passed the Tower which was burned down, the Mint, etc. Uncle desires me to present his best respects and to say that he will be home about Saturday. Mr. Carr desires to send his respects. Mrs. Carr is in Scotland, so that we have all to ourselves. Please to tell Rag Jemmy that I think he is right in what he says about London. Last Saturday a woman threw herself off the Monument. Give respects to Sisters, the Faircloughs, William Slater, etc., and accept same yourself.

I remain,
Your affectionate brother,
Adam Wright.

P.S.—London is much larger than Kirkham, more next time.

P.S.—Uncle asked me if Anne would like to come and I said yes, also if you had many stamps I said no, don't let him see this letter.—A. W.

After his return to Kirkham he busied himself with the local politics, the affairs of the town, and its saving bank, and the following is one of the last of the letters written to his great niece that has survived:

Kirkham,
3rd August, 1848.

My dear Cecilia,

Your welcome note of the 1st instant came duly to hand yesterday and I return you my thanks for its contents. I intended answering it yesterday but in the morning I went to Freckleton to see Houseman's gooseberries as Friday is the Show Day. I am sorry to say that many of his best have cracked and burst from the wetness of the weather, so that unless other people's have done the same, he will not have so good a chance of a kettle, he has still some fine ones, on my return I found a note from Mr. Langton Birley, to go with him to a meeting at Wrea Green and as I did not get back until near five o'clock all idea of answering your note was at an end. I found during my absence in the morning Mr. Kenworthy had called but I had not of course the pleasure of seeing him. I was glad to hear that you were all well and enjoying yourselves. I observe however that you would not like Preston so well as you thought you should, you say nothing about returning. I am told that you will be expected to remain longer than you first thought of, I think however if you complete your fortnight, we shall expect you, you must arrange with Miss Clarkson when she is to come, Jane has had a letter from her and she is anxious to see Kirkham again, she goes to Blackpool with the children next week, there will be cheap trains on Monday next, and I understand the Freckleton children join a train that day and go to Blackpool, Agnes Goodshaw goes with them, the train you mention on Monday last, I saw both in the morning and evening and was the longest I ever saw and was composed of 63 or 64 carriages and nearly filled the space between nine of the posts of the telegraph, rather above a quarter

of a mile. Stampa's have gone to Westmorland without Mr. Carr, he had not time but says he will go down in a month or two, the boys would pass Preston on the mail train on Tuesday morning, we have got the tongues, we had one for breakfast yesterday and if you stop long you will be too late to taste them. Jane gave you all the news about the National School, they seem very dissatisfied with its management, a bill of nine pounds has been brought in for three years coal, which is not liked at all, they say that most of the country children have been withdrawn from the school, that they learn nothing, this rather puts them out with the present teacher and if Miss U. does not mind, she may loose the place, this is between ourselves, let it go no further, I have only heard a hint to this effect, Jane has heard nothing further, she waits to see the new rules before she can do anything, I hope the school may be put upon a better principle and prosper, for the children's sake and I think that Jane and you and some other of the young ladies might give great assistance hereafter, that is so soon as a better system is established and you may depend things will be put on a better footing than they have been for some time back. Edward Bramwell was here from Greaves town yesterday (Mary's tennant), we could not give him any answer. he wanted to take the farm again, we told him we must see Mr. Singleton and some conversation with him and we would visit the farm and then come to an arrangement with him, you can tell Mrs. Kenworthy this as we cannot let it until we know something about it, the conditions on which he has had it and if he keeps the land in good order and condition. If you want to taste the old Roan Pease you must come soon, we have had one boiling of them already, the potatoes are all rotting, one-half of ours are already gone and other peoples are the same. Anne is gone to William Shaws, I believe she is expected back to-day. Mr. Shaw however comes to take his dinner with us to-day, we shall not however be long over dinner as I have to attend a special meeting of the Guardians at two o'clock. Miss Knipe called yesterday with her bankbook, wanting £25, she must wait for it, she does not seem to know what to do with her money, I believe she wants this to send to Ormskirk. Please remember me to Mrs. Kenworthy, also to Mrs. Clarkson and family and arrange with Elizabeth about coming. Could you not bring her with you, we had a letter from Adam yesterday. Quite well, I think now I have finished all I have to say.

Ever remaining my dear Cecilia.

Your affectionate uncle,

A. Wright.

Adam Wright died at Kirkham on the 22nd of November, 1870, and the following letter from Robinson Duckworth, the father of the late Sir Dyce Duckworth, throws an interesting light on his character:

11 Grafton Street,
Bond Street,
London,
5th December, 1870.

My dear Miss Shaw,

I feel exceedingly obliged by your kind attention in sending me a card announcing the death and interment of my dear and old friend your uncle Mr. Adam Wright, for whom I entertained a very great regard for many years of our lives, circumstances however not having allowed us for some years of our time to meet, nevertheless he has been very much in my mind and I remember with an unspeakable interest, the interest and pleasure I felt in his friendship and kindness, as a good, faithful and truly great British merchant. I don't

think there are many living who can have known and appreciated him as I do. In the days of our intimacy events occurred in Turkey which brought out his character very brightly, and I know that our Ambassador and a number of merchants, particularly of the Greek community profited by his unselfish assistance at the time of the Greek sufferings and at all times—the more to be appreciated from his modest and retiring character. Your family must indeed feel a deep regard for the memory of such a man and I would that others could but successfully imitate so good a man an example.

Your most sincerely,
R. Duckworth.

Thomas Shaw died and was buried at Kirkham, 28th January, 1893, and at the time of his death the following reference was made to him by one of his fellow magistrates, Edmund Birley, who said "He must allude to the heavy loss the Bench and that part of the country had sustained by the sudden death of Dr. Shaw. During the time that he had sat with them he had earned the respect of all either there (Fleetwood) in Kirkham or Blackpool. He had done his duty in that state of life which he honourably occupied . . . his old friend Mr. Dunderdale and he had enjoyed the unbroken friendship of Dr. Shaw for upwards of half a century. The more they knew of him the more they had respected him. His career had been a long and most honourable one and he left the world without a stain on his name. He (the speaker) had been associated with him in connection with many institutions, viz., as Governor and Trustee of the Kirkham Grammar School, also in connection with the ancient charity founded by Dr. Grimbaldeston and with the Kirkham Savings Bank. His father was the late lamented Mr. Miles Shaw and was one of the old style of honourable gentlemen in existence during his time. With the exception of the time when Dr. Shaw was engaged in the promotion of his studies for his profession he had always lived in the Fylde country. Dr. Shaw has died revered, lamented and respected . . ."

At the time of his death he was the director of the original Fylde Water Works Company, chairman of the Kirkham Gas Company, medical officer of the Fylde Union Workhouse, and a governor of Kirkham Grammar School and Treales School.

The widow of Dr. Shaw was buried at Kirkham, July 25th, 1902. Shortly before her death she gave the new Communion Table to Kirkham Church.

## THE YOUNGER CHILDREN OF MILES SHAW AND ELLEN MOON

William Shaw, the second son of Miles and Ellen Shaw, was born at Treales, December 15th, 1816, and married Elizabeth Gardener of Torbock Hall and lived at Thornton Raikes where he died, August 20th, 1884, leaving issue William, Miles, Robert and Alice.

His son, William Shaw, who lived at Preese Hall, near Weeton, married Leah the only daughter of Francis and Selina Hadfield of Leigh. He died without issue and was buried at Bispham. His brother, Miles Shaw, also died at Preese Hall, unmarried. Robert Shaw, the third brother, married Jane Hunter of Broughton-in-Furness, and died at Poulton-le-Fylde without issue. Alice Shaw, the only sister of the above, married John Warbreck, schoolmaster, of Barrow-in-Furness, leaving issue John Warbreck of Barrow, Harold Montague Warbreck of Thornton-le-Fylde, and Alice of Barrow.

John Shaw, third son of Miles Shaw, was born at Treales, February 3rd, 1819, and married Isabella Hardman. He continued to reside at Bridge End House after the death of Miles Shaw and died there, September 14th, 1876, without issue.

Richard Shaw, fourth son of Miles Shaw, was born at Treales, January 7th, 1826, and married at Godley-in-Mottram, June 8th, 1852, Isabella, daughter of John Slater of Kirkham. He built Stanley Grange, Hoghton, where he died, August 8th, 1886, leaving issue John, Richard, Isabella and Margaret. John Shaw emigrated to New Zealand, where he married and has issue John, Stanley, Richard and Isabella, all dwelling at Southlands, South Island, New Zealand. Richard and Margaret are living unmarried at Lytham. Isabella married James Davidson of Summerville, Maxwelltown, sometime County Analyst for Dumfries-shire, and has issue James Slater Davidson, M.D., F.R.C.P., who married Constance Cameron of Ardgour, and is now Director of Pathology at the Metropolitan Police College at Hendon and has issue Patricia and Elspeth Shaw.

James Davidson and Isabella Shaw also had issue Alison, who married Charles Mc.Kerrow of the Boreland of Southwick. They had issue Charles Samson, who died in childhood. Mrs. Mc.Kerrow died without further issue.

Miles Shaw, the fifth son of Miles Shaw, was born at Bridge End House, October 23rd, 1832, and died at Stanley House, Staining, unmarried, March 31st, 1887.

Anne, the eldest daughter of Miles Shaw, died unmarried in her 19th year and was buried at Bispham on September 17th, 1839.

Alice Shaw, the second daughter of Miles Shaw, was born at Treales, March 3rd, 1823, and married John Whiteside of Poulton-le-Fylde. She died December 29th, 1860, leaving issue an only daughter Annie Elizabeth, born on May 12th, 1853. Annie Elizabeth Whiteside married William Edward Robinson, schoolmaster, and died at Poulton-le-Fylde in 1928. They had issue Edward John and Katherine Shaw.

Edward John Robinson, M.A., Trinity College, Oxford, and Theological College, Sarum, after serving several curacies, was appointed to the living of

Hartwith-cum-Winsley, Yorks. Prior to his induction he sustained severe injuries whilst motor cycling and died at Harrogate, July 12th, 1926.

Katherine married the Rev. William Price, curate of Poulton-le-Fylde, and subsequently curate at Bury and Harrogate and since 1936 Vicar of Killinghall, Yorks.

The third daughter of Miles Shaw, Helen, was born at Treales, August 20th, 1828. She married Dr. Richard Crossley Butcher, grandson of the Rev. Thomas Butcher, Vicar of Hambleton, at Bispham, June 10th, 1857. Dr. Butcher was in partnership with Dr. Bowness of Poulton-le-Fylde. Mrs. Butcher died in 1915 at Orford House, Poulton, without issue. Upon her death as last surviving child of Miles Shaw, the trustees of his estates were at liberty to sell them, and on September 18th, 1916, the whole of his real estate was sold. The only portion retained by a member of the family being the Raikes, Thornton-le-Fylde, which was purchased by William Shaw of Preese Hall.

## THE DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS SHAW AND ANNE WRIGHT

The eldest son of Dr. Thomas Shaw, Thomas Adam, was born at Shepherd House, Kirkham, April 22nd, 1850, and joined the firm of his uncle, John Watson, cotton manufacturer of Rhyddings Park, Church, near Accrington. He died unmarried at Kirkham, April 22nd, 1869.

William Wright Shaw was the second son of Dr. Thomas Shaw. He was born at Shepherd House, Kirkham, April 13th, 1855, and educated at Kirkham Grammar School and Croft House, Brampton, in Cumberland. On becoming a medical student he attended Owens College, Manchester, for chemistry and physics under Roscoe, then proceeded to London where he entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He obtained the diplomas of Membership of the Royal College of Surgeons (England) and Licientiate of the Society of Apothecaries in July, 1878, and afterwards attended the Rotunda Hospital, Dublin, for instruction in obstetrics.

In his early days, both as student in London and after he commenced practice in Kirkham, he was a keen cricketer and an enthusiastic member of the Kirkham Cricket Club, of which he was captain in 1884. He was also fond of boxing and wrestling. Throughout his life he was a first-class shot.

Like his father he took an active interest in the affairs of Kirkham and was one of the founders of the old Kirkham Institute, which later became incorporated with the Conservative Club. He was Medical Officer for the Kirkham district to the Fylde Union and at one time Medical Officer of Health to the town. As a governor of the Kirkham Grammar School he represented

the interests of the Drapers Company in the school. He was a director of the Kirkham Gas Company, of the old Fylde Water Company and one of the trustees of the Newton and Freckleton Marshes.

William Shaw married for his first wife, Florence Jane Hunt, the elder daughter of Dr. George Dawson Hunt, of Warton Hall, Carnforth, who served as a surgeon to one of the Polar relief expeditions in search of Sir John Franklin. Florence Hunt was the 14th in descent from Richard Charnock of Charnock, Esq., Lord of the Manor of Cuerden in 1500 (vide pedigree College of Arms), and was stepdaughter of the Rev. Adam Wright, Rural Dean of Brampton her husband's uncle (the nephew of the foregoing letters). They were married at Gilsland, Cumberland, on October 23rd, 1885, and she died on October 23rd, 1906, and was buried at Gilsland.

They had issue Reginald Hunt Shaw, born August 6th, 1887, and died unmarried October 30th, 1938. The second son Ronald Cunliffe Shaw, born February 27th, 1899, at Ash Tree House, Kirkham, was educated at Kirkham Grammar School, Manchester University and St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and served in the Great War in the Dover Patrol as Surgeon Probationer, R.N.V.R. He obtained the Diplomas of M.R.C.S. Eng., and L.R.C.P. Lond., 1920, and F.R.C.S. Eng., 1926, and the degree of M.Sc. Manchester, 1933. He married Helen Gertrude Radcliffe, younger daughter of John Cecil Radcliffe, of Kirk Bride, Isle of Man. He is living in Preston and is surgeon to Preston Royal Infirmary, St. Joseph's Hospital, Mount Street, and Consulting Surgeon to Lytham Hospital. He is also Medical Referee to the Blackpool County Court and Examiner in Surgery to the General Nursing Council. Prior to living in Preston Mr. Shaw was Demonstrator of Anatomy and Professor Tom Jones Research Fellow in Surgery at the Victoria University, Manchester. He also acted as House Surgeon to the late Sir William Thornburn in the Manchester Royal Infirmary and was Surgical Registrar to that institution. At Salford Royal Hospital Mr. Shaw was Resident Surgical Officer and he was for several years a Surgical Specialist to the Ministry of Pensions.

In the years 1920/21, in conjunction with Mr. F. G. Simpson, M.A., F.S.A., Mr. Shaw explored the Purpose and Date of the Vallum Limes on the Northern Frontier of Roman Britain, and in 1924 excavated the Roman Bridge Head at Willowford, where the Roman Wall crossed the River Irthing, and also cleared the Willowford Turrets, contributing several papers on these subjects to the journal of the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society. He was elected F.S.A. (Scot.) in 1930.

Dr. William Shaw married for his second wife, Alice the daughter of James Edward Rose, dentist of Liverpool, on December 7th, 1909. There was no

issue of this marriage. He died at Ash Tree House, Kirkham, May 31st, 1915, and was buried at Kirkham.

John Holmes Shaw, the third son of Dr. Thomas Shaw, was born at Shepherd House, May 13th, 1857, and educated at Kirkham Grammar School and Croft House, Brampton. He married Elizabeth Charnley of Plumpton Hall, June 28th, 1893, and died at Liverpool without issue on March 23rd, 1910. He was buried at Kirkham.

James Watson Shaw, the fourth son of Dr. Thomas Shaw, was born at Shepherd House, July 26th, 1860, and educated at Kirkham Grammar School and Croft House. He entered the Mercantile Marine as an engineer. He married at Hove, Maud daughter of Charles Edward Manning of Freemantle, Australia, and had issue by this marriage Thomas Shaw, born October 22nd, 1900, now in Vancouver; and Evelina Mary Shaw, born May 7th, 1903, now living in London.

James Watson Shaw died at Crosby, July 21st, 1910.

Cecilia Anne Shaw, the eldest sister of the above, was born at Kirkham, December 5th, 1847, and educated at Miss Danson's School, Bushell Place, Preston, and at Shardlow House, Stamford Hill, London. She died unmarried at Poulton-le-Fylde, February 18th, 1927, and was buried at Kirkham.

Ellen Jane Shaw, second daughter of Dr. Thomas Shaw, was born in Kirkham, October 17th, 1852, and attended the same schools as her sister. She married at Kirkham, September 17th, 1901, the Rev. William Stabb Matthews, M.A., a former Headmaster of Kirkham Grammar School, and at that time Vicar of Briercliffe, near Burnley. Mr. Matthews died in 1908 and his widow at Blackpool, September 15th, 1936, without issue. She was buried at Kirkham.

Anne Wright Shaw, the third daughter of Dr. Thomas Shaw, was born at Kirkham, August 6th, 1862. She married the Rev. Henry Joseph Adams, M.A., Vicar of Lever Bridge, at Kirkham, April 16th, 1902. In 1911 Mr. Adams was appointed Canon of Bunbury Cathedral, West Australia, and subsequently Archdeacon of Bunbury. His wife died without issue at Bunbury, October 23rd, 1926.

Lucy Alice Shaw, the youngest daughter of Dr. Thomas Shaw, born at Kirkham, January 29th, 1864, is living at Grange-over-Sands unmarried.

PART VIII

# The Stones House Branch in Anglezarke and Heath Charnock

On the brink of the great quarry at Anglezarke stand the desolate remains of the old farmstead of Stones House, the barn still possesses a roof but the walls of the house have been almost levelled to the ground and are covered by tangled brambles and undergrowth. Even these crumbling ruins are now in the process of being cleared away as a preliminary to fresh quarrying. Such are the ever increasing demands of the modern world. Here on this bleak moorland edge, only a short distance from the old manor house of High Bulhalgh, a junior branch of the Shaws were long settled.

The first representative of this branch of the family was George Shaw, a younger brother of Lawrence Shaw of High Bulhalgh. According to the pedigrees he was the son of the first Richard Shaw of High Bulhalgh, but, as we have stated elsewhere, this man was probably his grandfather.

George Shaw was in the service of Bishop Pilkington, and the Bishop left him in his will a horse and a feather-bed with all the clothes belonging to it. George left issue Thomas, his eldest son, who succeeded to Stones House, and a younger son Richard, who was left by his cousin John Shaw lands at Castle Bytham in Lincolnshire.

Thomas Shaw, in 1618, executed the following release to Robert Lever of Darcy Lever and Thomas Breres of all his right in a messuage in Rivington. It will be noticed that the grant was made to the new owners of the major portion of the Manor of Rivington which the Pilkingtons sold to the Levers of Darcy Lever:

"Grant from Thomas Shaw of Anglezarke to Robert Lever of Darcy Lever and Thomas Breres.

"That I Thomas Shawe of Anlesargh yeoman do remise and release unto Robert Lever of Darcy Lever gent. and Thomas Breres son and heir of John Breres gent. deceased all right title claim and demand in and to one messuage and tenement in Rivington late in the occupation of James Bulhalgh and the lands and tenements and heriditaments belonging to his son or himself usually occupied, with whatsoever he had claimed by virtue of the last will and testament of the said James Bulhalgh in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the first day of September the year of the reign of King James of England the XV aforesaid.

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of:
Robert Shawe,
George Allanson.

(Signed) Thomas Shawe.
(The seal shows a hind's head couped and pierced through the nose by an arrow in pale.)"

The first witness of this grant, Robert Shaw, was the owner of High Bulhalgh and first cousin to Thomas Shaw the grantee.

Thomas Shaw, like other members of his family, was interested in Bishop Pilkington's Grammar School, Rivington, where he served as a governor from 1615–1623. He died in 1625 and an inventory of his goods was made on November 6th of that year by Robert Shaw the elder of High Bulhalgh, Robert Shaw the younger, who became Vicar of Cockerham, John Shaw the younger brother of the elder Robert, and Alexander Fielding of the Street who had married Ann the sister of Robert and John Shaw.

The total of the inventory came to £115–7–1, and amongst the items mentioned are forty pounds weight of pewter valued at £1–6–8, three pounds worth of brass and his apparel valued at £2. Amongst the debts owing we find mention of £7 to Robert Bulhalgh, £18–5–0 to John Shaw and £2 to Brook's wife of Chorley.

Thomas Shaw of the Stones House left two young children at his death: George, who was under age in 1627, and Jane, who was under age at this date when she was left £100 by the will of her cousin John Shaw of High Bulhalgh.

## GEORGE SHAW OF THE STONES HOUSE

George Shaw was entered as a scholar at the Rivington Grammar School in 1618, his name being written in the school register as "George Ashow." At this date the average age of entry to the school seems to have been about the age of eight.

In 1627, at the date of the death of John Shaw, George Shaw appears to have lived at High Bulhalgh but later he lived at Stones House. On February 23rd, 1641–2, he signed the Protestation amongst the people of Anglezark as "George Shawe yeoman." He was resident at this old farmstead when he made an inventory of the goods of the Rev. Robert Shaw of Cockerham on August 14th, 1649.

Although Lancashire was harassed by the Civil War during the years preceding this period there is no evidence in the local accounts of the struggle to suggest that the tide of war ever came close to the quiet moorland district of Anglezark and certainly there is no mention of these Shaws ever having been disturbed in the possession of their upland farm.

Perhaps, like their relatives at Cockerham, they tuned their politics to the prevailing opinion of the day.

George Shaw was a member of the board of trustees for the charities of John and George Shaw and he was an executor of this George Shaw's will. On May 5th, 1663, he is mentioned as "George Shaw of Anglezark gentleman surviving executor."

George Shaw was an active member of the Governors of Rivington Grammar School from 1655–1688.

He is mentioned in connection with the following purchases of land in Adlington and Heath Charnock:

"Indenture 2nd November, 1653, between William Anderton of Anderton Esq. on the first part and George Shaw of Anglezark yeoman of the second part Witnesseth, that for £355 the said William Anderton did sell to George Shaw four closes called Jolly Crofts in Adlington heretofore in possession of Alexander Worthington gent. and all messuages sold by Hugh Adlington gent. son and heir apparent of Hugh Adlington of Adlington to Peter Anderton of Anderton Esq. late father of the said William Anderton by indenture 18th April, first year Carolus I, the said William Anderton and Magdalen his wife shall during the next seven years etc."

"7th March, 1653–4, in which George Shaw was plaintiff concerning 6 messuages in Adlington and Heath Charnock—William Anderton Esq. Magdalen his wife and Richard Brownlow defendants acknowledged the right of George and his heirs of 6 messuages 12 acres of land 4 acres of pasture and common in Adlington and Heath Charnock to be the right of the said George and his heirs forever." (Piccope MSS., Cheetham Library, Manchester.)

In the Shaw charity book we meet with the following entry:

"Know by these presents that John Shaw of Anglezark Esq. did by will dated 19th July, 1627, declare all his goods should be employed for buying a yearly rent or annuity in names of trustees named in his will. And the same

to be forever bestowed on the first Friday in Advent and on Good Friday among the poor of Rivington, Anglezark, Heath Charnock and Anderton.

"And as John Shaw died 20th November, 1627, and Robert Shaw of High Bullough, Geo. Shaw and Alex. Fielden were exors. and sold all for £478–1–4. And the said Robert Shaw since deceased, Geo. Shaw since deceased and Alex. Fielden did detain £75–15–4 being surplus for term of 20 years and did not bestow the same save that they made it into £81–10–4 out of which they paid to the poor £3 in 1656.

"Now by a Commission of the County Palatine of Lancaster taken at Chorley 4th July, 1655, it is ordered that he Alex. Fielden sole trustee at 11th November next shall pay to Richard Standish Esq., William Radley Esq., Robert Lever of Darcy Lever gent., Richard Sim of Rivington yeoman and George Shaw of Anglezark yeoman (adjudged to be feoffees for the disposal of the money) the said sum of £81–10–4 together with the sum of £102 for interest from time it became due which said decree was by order of the High Court of Chancery County Lancaster dated 17th March, 1656, confirmed and that the said Alex. Fielden shall pay to the trustees on the 29th September next following the sums of £81 and £102.

"Now as the said Alex. Fielden died before 29th September and that George Shaw of Anglezark and John Walker of Heath Charnock were named his exors. by order of Court 22nd October, 1657, it was confirmed that the said George Shaw on his renouncing exorship to Alex. Fielden and as he is named a feoffee for the poor people, that the said John Walker should with one or more persons enter into bond unto all the said trustees George Shaw excepted within ten days next to pay £183–10–4 upon 25th March next . . . and John Walker did give bond and which sum Richard Standish Esq. of Duxbury one of the trustees did receive on 1st April, 1658, and so there remained to the poor, 1st April, 1658, this sum which Richard Standish did keep in his hands till 1st November, 1660, at which time it did amount to £200 the profits of which hath been dispursed as hereafter, the principal sum of £200 still remaining in the hands of Richard Standish."

About the middle of the seventeenth century there was a dispute between Robert Lever of Darcy Lever, the owner of the principal portion of the Manor of Rivington, and Peter Shaw of Shaw Place regarding their burial ground at Rivington Church. The matter was referred to the Rev. John Walker of Heath Charnock, who decided as follows:

"That Robert Lever should have all that compasse and bredth of ground in the said Parochiall Chapell of Rivington limitted and bounded as followeth, viz, from the wall adjoyninge to the Chancell on the south syde of the said Chappell as farr as to the foote of a large massie stone lying three yardes and

three inches below westward from the said wall in length, and from the wall southward followinge the foote of the said stone by direct line northward to the middle of the said Chappell. Peter Shaw shall have one length below the Burial place of the said Robert Lever and adjoyninge next to it extending in bredth from the wall on the south syde to the north syde of the South Alley." This award is witnessed by George Shaw, Samuel Newton and John Bradley.

George Shaw was an ardent puritan in his religious principals and was one of the chief agitators who petitioned against the Minister of Rivington in 1647:

"Upon complaint made with a petition and articles exhibited against Mr. Thomas Blackburn minister at Rivington by Richard Kershawe, George Shaw, William Hopton, Richard Taylor, William Anderton and John Anderton, ordered that a summons be issued out to require ye said Mr. Blackburn to appear before ye classis, April 22nd, next meeting.

"Articles against Mr. Thomas Blackburn minister at Rivington informed *ut supra*:

(*a*) He doth not attend his charge, but is many days absent, and sleights his congregation without public notices or private either in due time and so it cometh to pass yt people loose their labour to church and are disappointed of the means, and some take occasion to drink and prophaine the Lord's Day. Witnesses: Richard Kershaw, William Anderton.
(*b*) He neglects ordinarily the observation of the public fast. Witnesses: Richard Kershaw, William Anderton.
(*c*) He used to kneel down at his first, coming both into ye desk and pulpit. Witnesses: George Shaw, John Anderton.
(*d*) We conceive he is not ordained minister in any lawfull manner. Wm. Jepson, George Shaw, witnesses.
(*e*) Nevertheless, he ordinarily taketh upon him to baptize at Rivington. Wm. Anderton, Richard Kershaw, witts.
(*f*) He hath baptized a child born of Popish parents in the hundred of Leyland and the father was absent. Witts: John Anderton, Richard Kershaw.
(*g*) We conceive he hath not taken ye National Covenant. George Shaw, William Anderton, witts.
(*h*) He used to preach without praying before. George Shaw, Richard Taylor, witts.
(*i*) He used to associate himself with profane company. George Shaw, John Anderton, Richard Taylor, witts.
(*j*) He hath testified his unwillingness to come to private days and conference, being several times desired. George Shaw, witness."

The above witnesses were sworn and examined on their statements and I

am afraid they savour of the worst type of bigotry, at any rate the upshot was that Mr. Blackburn was dismissed and a certain Mr. John Walker was admitted on the petition of the Rivington men, amongst whom we find George Shaw's signature.

George Shaw's name occurs as a witness to the will of William Anderton of Rivington, which was proved September 9th, 1670. Again we find his name in the inventory of the goods of the Rev. Samuel Newton, Vicar of Rivington, when George Shaw and others made a valuation of his tenements in Blackburn and Padiham. This was made on April 28th, 1682.

In the will of the Rev. John Breres of Rivington, May 14th, 1692, we find the following passage:

"Debts to be paid by my heir out of my Rivington estate, and particularly a debt of fourscore pounds, principal for payment of which I and my son William have jointly entered bond unto George Shaw of Anglezargh at that time, now of Heath Charnock, Thomas Anderton of Rivington, Roger Finch, late of Rivington, and Jonathan Kershaw of Anglezargh, dated 17th September, 1683."

In connection with the Shaw charity we have the following indentures mentioning George Shaw. It will be noticed that in the first one of 1685 he is described as being of Anglezark, whilst in 1692 he was living in Heath Charnock. Between these dates he moved from Stones House to Brownlows in Heath Charnock where he resided until his death:

"Indenture 26th September, 1st year King James II, 1685, between Miles Marsden of Witton clerk co. Lancs. and Christopher Marsden son of the said Miles also clerk on the first part and John Walker of Heath Charnock and George Shaw of Anglezark gentleman. Witnesseth that for £100 from the will of George Shaw of Blackburn deceased left to be a stock forever and the yearly interest distributed to the poor of Rivington, Anglezark, Heath Charnock and Anderton and the said money has been paid to Miles Marsden for a yearly rent charge of £5 and the said Miles Marsden grants his messuage Billinge Carr of 20 acres as security.

"Witnesses: John Shawe,
Thomas Shawe,
Richard Foster.

"Indenture made 2nd August, 3rd year of Queen Anne, 1704, between Richard Peake of Swinton within Worsley yeoman and George Shaw of Heath Charnock alias Charnock Goggard gentleman, Thomas Waddington of Charnock gentleman, John Shaw of Anderton yeoman and John Brownlow of Rivington yeoman Witnesseth that for £400 paid Richard Peake and others have granted his messuage Chapman House in Swinton hitherto in the holding

of George Chapman deceased and now in Richard Peake's holding of 9 acres and the Moor Close of 2 acres of common called Swinton Moor and lately enclosed by Richard Peake to have and to hold forever . . ." (Shaw Charity Deeds.)

George Shaw purchased Brownlow House on 7th March, 1653/4.

By Fine of this date William Anderton Esquire, Magdalen, his wife, and Richard Brownlow conveyed 6 messuages, 12 acres of land, 4 acres of meadow, 12 acres of pasture, a common in Adlington and Heath Charnock, to George Shaw for ever.

George Shaw was twice married. His second wife Elizabeth survived him and remarried after her husband's death John Haydock of Heath Charnock, who became the tenant of George Shaw's house Brownlows, in Heath Charnock.

By his first wife he had a son, Thomas Shaw, who was baptized at Chorley, 3rd of March, 1649, and died before his father, leaving a son Thomas, the heir to his grandfather George.

George Shaw had a daughter Jane who married Thomas Rycroft.

George Shaw made his will on the 6th November, 1699, in which he is described as "George Shawe of Heath Charnock yeoman." He died in 1705 and his will was proved on the 24th of April of that year; the abstract is as follows :

"After my debts and funeral expenses etc. paid, my personal estate I divide into two parts, one part I give to Elizabeth my wife. I give to Jane Rycroft my daughter £10. I give to Thomas Shaw my grandson and his two children £5 each and the reason why I give them no more is because I left him land worth £900 and hath not charged him one penny. I give all the rest of my estate unto Thomas Rycroft's children equally amongst them. I make Elizabeth my wife executrix.

"Witnesses: Richard Leasow,
Lawrence Finch,
Roger Finch.

(Signed) George Shaw.

"It is my will that Jane Rycroft have those silver spoons which were her mothers and my wife those we bought and two ouldons to Margrett and Beatrix Ryecroft.

(Signed) George Shaw.

"Abstract of the inventory of the goods etc. of George Shaw late of Heath Charnock apprized the 12th December, 1705, by Roger Rycroft, Robert Cocker, George Tootell, James Livesay.

| " Mentions: | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Itm. Brasse pots and panns . . . . . | 1 | 16 | 0 |
| ,, Purse, apparell & ready money . . . . . | 23 | 1 | 0 |
| ,, Money owing to deced with interest . . . . . | 248 | 18 | 9 |
| | £343 | 19 | 11" |

It is interesting to compare the fortune of yeoman George with those of the previously more affluent branches of the family. At the period of George Shaw's death the last representative of the senior line at Shaw Place was hopelessly involved in mortgages and the whole estate about to be alienated, whilst the other main family at High Bulhalgh was involved in a tangle of debts incurred by Robert Shaw that also spelt ruin to that property. A further example that the land will only keep over a long period those who work upon it and live within the limits of its returns.

Thomas, Margaret and Jane Shaw, the grandchildren of George Shaw are entered in the register of Rivington Grammar School, along with 35 other boys and 10 other girls, when the school was visited by the governors in 1678.

Thomas Shaw, the grandson of George Shaw, was married by licence on January 7th, 1695–6, in which he is described as "Thomas Shaw of Heath Charnock yeoman" and his wife "Margaret Green of Chorley." The wedding was at Standish church.

Thomas Shaw's family by Margaret Green are entered in the registers of Chorley church, where we find that James son of Thomas Shaw of Chorley was baptized September 27th, 1696; Elizabeth, September 6th, 1697; George, August 21st, 1698; John, May 3rd, 1702; and there was a still-born child buried at Chorley, 1705. Margaret, the wife, was buried at Chorley, January 26th, 1721.

Thomas Shaw is named in the following indenture of 1705 in connection with the Shaw Charities:

"Indenture made 1st of March in the 4th year of Queen Anne, 1705, between Thomas Shaw of Chorley gentleman grandson and heir of George Shaw late of Anglezark gentleman deceased on the first part and—

Thomas Waddington of Heath Charnock gent.,
John Shaw of Anderton yeoman,
John Brownlow of Rivington yeoman,
John Bradley of Rivington clerk,
Alex. Waddington of Heath Charnock yeoman,
John Morris of Anglezark yeoman,
on the other part.



ELLEN SHAW OF KIRKHAM



CECILIA ANN SHAW OF KIRKHAM

"Whereas George Shaw late of Blackburn deceased did by will 29th October, 1650, bequeath unto the poor of Rivington, Heath Charnock, and Anderton £100 yearly value to be given to the poor and whereas the said George Shaw of Anglezark surviving trustee did pay £100 unto Miles Marsden of Witton clerk who by indenture 24th September in 1st year of late James II made between Miles Marsden and John Walker of Heath Charnock gent. and the said George Shaw of Anglezark, did grant one annuity of £5 out of a messuage his inheritance in Witton called Billing Carr with 20 acres To Have the said charge paid on the 24th of June and the 24th of September equally in the South Porch of the Parochial Chappell of Rivington And Whereas the said George Shaw survived the said John Walker whereby trust is devolved upon Thomas Shaw, Now this indenture witnesseth that for 5/- paid by the trustees above to him, he the said Thomas Shaw doth grant to them the said rent charge.

(Signed) Thomas Shaw.

"Witnesses: Thos. Tootell,
Thos. Clayton."

A Tuition Bond was granted on the 10th of June, 1706, to Thomas Shaw, then of Adlington, in the following terms:

"Granted in Chester Consistory Court the 10th of June, 1706, to Thomas Shaw, grandson to George Shaw, late of Heath Charnock deceased who is by ye authority of ye worshippful Thomas Wainwright Dr. of Law, Chancellor of Chester, lawfully assigned Curator or Gardian of Elizabeth and George Shaw, she aged eight years and he aged seven years, son and daughter of the said Thomas Shaw, minors and great grandchildren of the said George Shaw deceased."

Penalty £20.

Bond dated 7th June, 1706.

Sureties: Thomas Shaw of Adlington yeoman, and William Brindle of Chorley tailor.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of:
G. Wooley,
Benj. Edmondson.

Thomas Shaw,
W. (mark of) Brindle."

George Shaw, the child mentioned in the above bond, was entered at Rivington Grammar School in 1711, and his younger brother, John Shaw, is entered in the school register on July 31st, 1717, along with Lord Hugh Willoughby.

On the 15th of December, 1722, Thomas Shaw, now living in Chorley together with his elder son George Shaw, a butcher in Bolton, and his daughter

Elizabeth, sold Brownlows in Heath Charnock to John Haydock, the tenant, who had married the elder George Shaw's widow. The abstract of this agreement is as follows:

"This indenture made the 15th day of December in the 9th year of the reign of George, 1722, between George Shaw of Bolton butcher, Thomas Shaw of Chorley yeoman, father of the said George Shaw and Elizabeth Shaw spinster daughter of Thomas Shaw of the first part and Richard Sim of Adlington badger also of the first part and John Haydock of Heath Charnock Chapman of the second part Witnesseth that for the sum of £180 to George, Thomas and Elizabeth Shaw paid by the said John Haydock, whereby they acknowledge themselves to be fully satisfied, as also for and in consideration of the sum of 5/- to the said Richard Sim in hand paid by John Haydock; they the said George, Thomas and Elizabeth Shaw and Richard Sim have granted sold and confirmed all that messuage etc. in Heath Charnock called Brownlows formerly in the tenure of George Shaw deceased late grandfather of the said Thomas Shaw and now in the possession of John Haydock together with 13 acres of land and all rights."

This deed is signed by George, Thomas and Elizabeth Shaw and the mark of Richard Sim.

PART IX

# The Willoughby Shaws of Rivington and Anglezarke

## JOHN SHAW OF ANGLEZARKE

JOHN SHAW, the younger son of Thomas Shaw of Chorley by Margaret Green, was baptized at Chorley Church on May 3rd, 1702, and as we have already seen was attending the Rivington Grammar School on July 31st, 1717, and probably entered the school a few years before this time, his brother George having entered in 1711. It is interesting to note that Hugh Lord Willoughby, who is also entered in 1717 at the school, was only three years of age at this time.

John Shaw appears to have succeeded to the Stones House property, his elder brother George having commenced trade in Bolton as a butcher. John married Lord Hugh Willoughby's sister Elizabeth, and their family of four sons and four daughters were all reared in Anglezarke.

According to a Roll in the College of Arms, made in 1905 of the "Royal Descent of the Family of Salt," we find that John Shaw married Elizabeth Willoughby, second daughter of Charles, 14th Baron Willoughby of Parham, and that he was party with his mother ? and stepfather to an indenture dated July 3rd, 1730.

## THE DESCENT OF ELIZABETH WILLOUGHBY AND THE BARONY OF WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM

The Willoughby's were descended from the ancient family of Willoughby of Willoughby in Lincolnshire. Their representative in 1547 was Sir William

Willoughby of Parham in Suffolk, who, on the 16th February of that year, was raised to the peerage by letters patent under the title of Baron Willoughby of Parham with remainder to the heirs male of his body.

He was succeeded by his only son Charles, second Baron Willoughby, who married Lady Margaret Clinton, the third daughter of Edward, first Earl of Lincoln.

They had issue, William Willoughby, the heir who predeceased his father and younger sons Ambrose and Thomas.

Charles, second Lord Willoughby, died in 1603 and the peerage descended to his grandson William, the eldest son of the Hon. William Willoughby, and from this man the dignity continued in his descendants until Charles, tenth Lord Willoughby of Parham, died without issue, 9th of December, 1679. He left his estate to his niece Elizabeth, wife of the Hon. James Bertie, ancestor of the present Earl of Abingdon.

With the death of the tenth Baron all the male descendants of William Willoughby, eldest son of Charles, the second Baron, were now extinct and the heir by right should have been the male descendant of Sir Ambrose Willoughby, second son of the second Lord.

Sir Ambrose Willoughby married Susan, daughter of Richard Brookes Esq. of Matson, co. Gloucester, and by her had an only son Edward Willoughby, who married Rebecca Draper, a daughter of Henry Draper Esq., and left two sons, Henry and Richard.

Henry the elder should have inherited the Barony, on the death of the tenth Lord, but having emigrated with his family to Virginia his existence was either ignored or completely forgotten, and it was presumed that all the male descendants of the second son of the second Lord were extinct, in which case the dignity passed to the descendants of the third son of the second Lord.

Thomas Willoughby, the son and heir of Sir Thomas Willoughby and third surviving son of Charles, the second Baron, advanced his claim to the title and meeting with no opposition he was summoned to Parliament by writ directed to " Thomas Willoughby de Parham Chir."

Thomas Baron Willoughby of Parham was a staunch puritan and associated with the dissenting religious bodies. He married Eleanor the daughter of Hugh Whittle of Horwich and lived at Old Lords, a house now pulled down, which stood at the Horwich end of Rivington. He died in his 89th year on February 29th, 1691–2, and was buried in a vault beneath the chancel in front of the east window of old Horwich church.

He left issue Hugh Willoughby, his eldest son, who succeeded as 12th Lord Willoughby of Parham. Francis Willoughby, his second son, married Eleanor the daughter of Thomas Rothwell of Haigh. Jonathan Willoughby, third son,

was married 28th July, 1696, and died without issue on September 5th of the same year.

Thomas Lord Willoughby also had three daughters, Mary, who married Samuel Greenhalgh of Adlington, Sarah and Abigail.

Hugh Willoughby the eldest son, who succeeded his father as the 12th Baron, married firstly Anne the daughter of Lawrence Halliwell of Tockholes and secondly Honora the daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh. He died without issue in August, 1712.

This Lord Willoughby is the one mentioned in connection with Peter Shaw and Shaw Place. This property was mortgaged to Willoughby and he ultimately bought it shortly before Peter's death.

After the death of Lord Hugh Willoughby, Edward Willoughby, his nephew, the son of Francis Willoughby, succeeded as 13th Baron. He was born April 12th, 1676, and first sat in Parliament January 13th, 1712. He died unmarried, serving with the army in Flanders, on April 13th, 1713. The administration of his estate was granted to a creditor, his mother and brother having renounced.

He was succeeded by his younger brother, Charles Willoughby, who was born December 25th, 1681, and became 14th Baron Willoughby of Parham in April, 1713.

Charles Lord Willoughby married Hester daughter of Henry Davenport Esq. of Darcy Lever. They had issue Hugh Willoughby, who succeeded as 15th Lord; Helena Willoughby, who married Baxter Roscoe of Anglezark; and Elizabeth Willoughby, who married John Shaw of Stones House, Anglezark.

Charles Willoughby, the 14th Lord, died at the age of 34 years, June 12th, 1715, and his son Hugh, the 15th Lord Willoughby, died unmarried and intestate on January 17th, 1765.

Lord Willoughby, the 15th Baron, died at his house in London and was brought to Horwich for burial in the family vault at his special request. In the chapel at Rivington there is a large monument to the memory of the Willoughbys, which although not in keeping with the simplicity of its surroundings, nevertheless contains much useful information in its florid inscription for future historians. The tablet is adorned with a number of small shields blazoned with the arms of the family and their alliances, and the inscription reads as follows:

"In memory of Thomas eleventh Lord Willoughby of Parham, Suffolk, of Horwich, Adlington, and Shaw Place, in this county, who died February 20th, 1691, aged 89. Also of Eleanor Lady Willoughby, who died in 1665, aged 67. And Hugh, their eldest son 12th Lord Willoughby, who died in June, 1712, aged 75. Also of Anne his Lordships first wife who died 1690, aged 52.

Likewise the Lady Honora his second wife, eldest daughter of Lord Leigh of Stoneleigh, and relict of Sir William Egerton of Worsley, Knight of the Bath, second son of John Earl of Bridgewater and his Countess Elizabeth daughter of His Grace the Duke of Newcastle. She died in 1750 aged 77. A truly congenial pair, fondly attached to rural scenes and retirement, and endeared to all around them by the urbanity, benevolence and purity of their lives, evinced at their favourite retreat, Worsley Hall, Lord Willoughby, in pursuits like the Noble Earl, himself a spirited agriculturist, affording employment to vast numbers on that fine domain—a dower possessed in right of her Ladyships first espousal—had issue thereby John and Honora Egerton. Also in memory of Edward the 13th Lord, who died unmarried in Flanders, valiently fighting under the renowned Duke of Marlborough in April, 1713, aged 37 years. Also of Charles his brother the 14th Lord who died June 12th, 1715, aged 34, sons of the Honourable Francis. Also Hester, Lady Willoughby his wife, who died in 1758 aged 73 years, youngest daughter of Henry Davenport of Darcy Lever a surviving branch of the ancient family of the Davenport in the county of Chester and eventually heiress to her brother and sister. An eminently distinguished family amongst the Dissenters at that period. Educated in the adjoining township under their relative Oliver Heywood M.A. the father of Nonconformist Divines, and a native of Little Lever. Lastly in memory of the Right Honourable Hugh, their only son and 15th Baron Willoughby of Parnham, who expired at his house in London, unmarried January 17th, 1765, aged 51. Interred by his Lordships expressed desire in the family vault of his ancestors within Horwich church February 9th and had a befitting funeral for so exalted a character and Peer of the realm, the nobility, officers of state, patrons and directors of the various institutions joining the solemn cavalcade through the City to St. Albans on its route to Lancashire which journey occupied nigh three weeks; in whom, too the male line of the branch became extinct. A constant attender and supporter with his revered and early widowed and exemplary mother of this Chapel and to which he bequeathed the sum of £100. Here, as the Son, the Brother, the Friend, above all as the Christian his name is perpetuated. An elegant and accomplished scholar, who, after enjoying the advantage of foreign travel for some years returned to England filled with a patriotic devotion for his native country. Open, kind hearted and magnanimous, he commenced his onerous Parliamentary duties, and soon gave evidence of that legislative talent which afterwards shone forth with so much splendour conferring upon him, by being unanimously chosen Chairman of the Committees of the House of Peers, an official reward, and the lasting esteem of his most gracious Sovereigns George II and III to the close of a transcendentally brilliant political career.

With his universally acknowledged refinment of tast, enriched abroad and extensively cultivated at home, and his judicious bestowal of patronage exercised in the promotion of literature, science and the arts in whatever walk his comprehensive mind diserned genius or oppressed worth, his fostering hand brought forth the flower born to blush unseen, which, in speedy requital for such true greatness of soul, obtained for him the additional very high appointments viz., President of the Society of Antiquaries, and Vice-President of the Royal Society, Succeeding the learned Martin Ffoulkes Esq., Vice-President of the Society for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts, A Trustee of the British Museum, and one of the Commissioners of Longitude, A noble man, who adorned the title derived from his forefathers by his own social and domestic virtues, leaving a grateful nation to deplore his unexpected removal from this sublunary state and two sisters, his co-heiresses at law, the Hon. Helena wife of Baxter Roscoe Esq. and the Hon. Elizabeth the wife of John Shaw Esq. As a tribute of affectionate regard due to so lamented a servant philanthropist and relative this monument is erected by his grand-nephews and nieces:

Friends we have had—the years flew by,
How many have they borne away;
Man, like the hours is born to die,
The last years hours, oh where are they
Catch them, oh catch the transcient hour,
Improve each moment as it flies;
So teach us, in our solemn hour,
That we ourselves are dying flowers.
He, dies, alas how soon he dies,
Yet all those flowers now lost by death
In other worlds shall brightly bloom,
Spring with fresh life, immortal breath,
And burst the confine of the tomb."

With the death of Hugh, 15th Lord Willoughby of Parham, the male issue of the third son of Charles, second Lord Willoughby, terminated.

About this time the descendant of the second son, whose ancestors had migrated to Virginia, put in a claim for the dignity. Henry Willoughby, the grandson of Henry Willoughby the emigrant, was the claimant and the cause was heard before the House of Lords in 1767, with the following decision:

"That he had a right to the title, dignity, and peerage of Willoughby of Parham which was enjoyed from the year 1680 to 1765 by the male line of Sir Thomas Willoughby, youngest son of Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham,

who were successively summoned to Parliament by descent, in virtue of letters patent, contrary to the right and truth of the case, it appearing that Sir Ambrose Willoughby, the second son of the said Charles, who was averred to have died without issue, left a son; and that Henry Willoughby Esq., the claimant, is great grandson and heir male of the said Sir William, who was created Lord Willoughby of Parham, the male line of the eldest son of Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham, having failed in or before the year 1680."

Henry Willoughby, on the 25th of April, 1767, took his seat in the House of Lords as the 16th Baron. He died without issue in 1775 and was succeeded by his brother George as 17th Baron, who died in 1779, also without issue.

After the death of George Lord Willoughby, the male issue of all three lines descending from Charles second Lord Willoughby were now extinct, and the Barony created by letters patent in 1547 with remainders to the heirs male became extinct.

On the other hand it is a point of law that if a commoner is summoned to Parliament and sits under such summons his blood is ennobled and the title and dignity descends to his heirs. In the case of the Willoughbys, Thomas Willoughby was without doubt a commoner when he received the writ of summons in 1685, and in virtue of this summons a new Barony is deemed to have been created. That is to say a Barony in fee was created *de novo* which is inheritable after the manner of all such Baronies by the heirs general both male and female. Therefore Thomas Willoughby, who sat in the House of Peers ostensibly as the 11th Baron of the creation of 1547, was in reality the first holder of a fresh Barony of Willoughby of Parham created by the writ of summons of that date.

On the death of Hugh Lord Willoughby, 5th Baron of the new creation of 1685, the title and dignity of Lord Willoughby of Parham was inheritable by the two co-heiresses, his sisters Helena Roscoe and Elizabeth Shaw, and still remains in abeyance between their descendants.

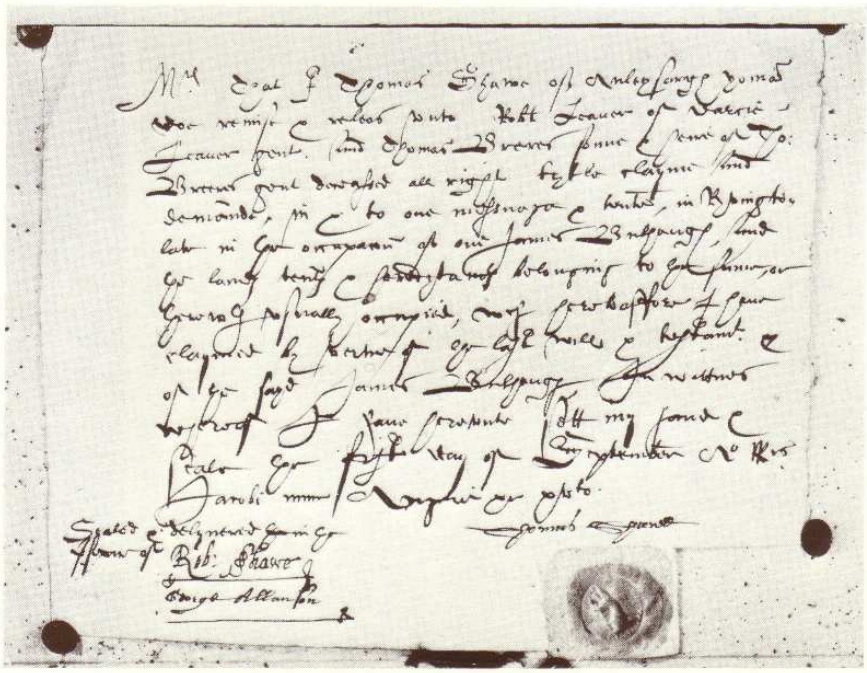
The descent of Elizabeth Willoughby from Edward I of England, according to the Roll in the College of Arms, is as follows:

## THE ROYAL DESCENT OF ELIZABETH WILLOUGHBY, WIFE OF JOHN SHAW OF ANGLEZARKE

1. Edward I of England, who died in 1307, married Eleanor daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile, who died 1290. They had issue:
2. Joan of Acres, who married Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester. Joan died April 23rd, 1307, and was buried at Clare in Suffolk. Her husband was buried in the Abbey of Tewkesbury, 22nd of December, 1295. They had issue:



WILLIAM SHAW OF PREESE HALL,
WEETON, CO. LANCS.
1850–1919



DEED OF THOMAS SHAW OF ANGLEZARKE
1618

3. Margaret, who married Lord Hugh Audley, created Earl of Gloucester. Margaret was buried at Tonbridge, 1342, and her husband at the same place in 1347. They had issue:
4. Margaret, who married Ralph, Earl of Stafford. Margaret died September 7th, 1349, and was buried at Tonbridge. The Earl of Stafford died August 31st, 1372. They had issue:
5. Hugh, Earl of Stafford, Knight of the Garter, who married Phillippa, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, K.G. Hugh died September 16th, 1386, and left issue:
6. Margaret, who married Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmorland, K.G., who was Constable of the Tower. He died October 21st, 4 Henry VI, and was buried at Staindrop, where there is a magnificent altar tomb bearing their effigies. They had issue:
7. Phillippa, who married Thomas Lord Dacre. She was living in 1452, and Lord Dacre died 36 Henry VI. They had issue:
8. Sir Thomas Dacre, who was killed at the battle of Towton, March 29th, 1461. He married Elizabeth the daughter of Sir William Bowes. They had issue:
9. Joan Baroness Dacre, who married Sir Richard Fiennes, Chamberlain to Edward IV and Constable of the Tower, who died November 25th, 1483, and was buried at Hurstmonceux. They had issue:
10. Elizabeth Fiennes, who married John Lord Clinton and Saye. They left issue:
11. John Lord Clinton, who married Elizabeth daughter of Sir John Morgan, and had issue:
12. Thomas Lord Clinton, who married Mary, the bastard daughter of Sir Edward Poynings, K.G., and had issue:
13. Edward Lord Clinton, K.G., who was created Earl of Lincoln and was buried at Windsor in 1584. He married Elizabeth daughter of Sir John Blount of Kimlet and widow of Lord Gilbert Tailboys. They had issue:
14. Margaret, who married Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham, and with other issue had:
15. Sir Thomas Willoughby, the fifth son of the above, who married Mary the daughter of John Thorne of Fenton, Notts., and had issue:
16. Thomas Willoughby, who succeeded as Lord Willoughby of Parham, and died in his 89th year, February 29th, 1691. He married Elleanor daughter of Hugh Whittle of Horwich and lived at Old Lords at the Horwich end of Rivington. He had issue:
17. Francis Willoughby, who married Eleanor Rothwell of Haigh, and left issue:

18. Charles, who succeeded as Lord Willoughby of Parham, born December 25th, 1681, and died 12th of January, 1715. He married Hester daughter of Henry Davenport of Darcy Lever and left issue:
19. Hugh Lord Willoughby of Parham, who lived at Shaw Place; Elizabeth Willoughby, who married John Shaw of Anglezarke; and Helena Willoughby, who married Baxter Roscoe of Anglezarke.

On May 2nd, 1765, a deed of partition was drawn up between the co-heiresses of Hugh Lord Willoughby, whereby the lands in Heath Charnock were granted to Helena Roscoe and those in Rivington to Elizabeth Shaw.

John Shaw died in 1762. There is no will of his on record. His wife Elizabeth died on December 21st, 1787, and was buried in Horwich church.

The Hon. Elizabeth Shaw's will was proved at Chester, December 29th, 1787, and the abstract is as follows:

"Dated 7th March, 1887, Elizabeth Shaw of Rivington co. Lancs. widow.

"By debts and funeral expences etc. to be paid. I give all that messuage and tenement called Pilkingtons wherein I now live with the lands and hereditaments belonging in Rivington (except the close called the Shaw Spot part of the said estate and containing two roods and 24 perches) unto my eldest son George Shaw for his life without impeachment of waste and after the termination of that estate I give the same unto my sons Charles Shaw, John Shaw and Daniel Shaw and to their several heirs equally as tenants in common and as joint tenants.

"I give all my messuage and tenement called Hammers with the lands belonging in Rivington containing 21 acres 35 perches, in possession of Richard Brownlow as tenant, unto my son Charles Shaw his heirs and assigns forever.

"I give all my messuage called the Lower Knowle with the lands belonging in Rivington containing 27 acres 3 roods, in possession of John Worsley as tenant unto my son John Shaw his heirs and assigns forever.

"I give all my messuage called Jepsons with the lands belonging in Rivington, containing 31 acres 31 perches, in possession of Thomas Hart as tenant, unto my son Daniel Shaw his heirs and assigns forever. Also I give to him all that rivulet and water-course running through the estate called Jepsons with all benefits arising there from, in the possession of Richard Pilkington and Thomas Nightingale as tenants, to hold to him and his assigns forever free from any encumbrance.

"I give one undivided moiety or half of all my messuage called the Higher Knowle and the lands belonging in Rivington containing about 30 acres 1 rood, in possession of John Leigh as tenant and also of all my messuage called Darbyshires with the lands belonging in Rivington, containing about

8 acres 1 rood 20 perches, in possession of Roger Hart as tenant, unto my daughter Jane Barker and her assigns for her life without impeachment of waste. After the determination of that estate I give the same unto William Isherwood yeoman and John Kershaw cotton manufacturer both of Rivington and their heirs during the life of the said Jane Barker, upon trust only to preserve the contingent uses etc. but not to convert the rents to there use. After the death of the said Jane Barker I give the same to her lawful children and to their respective heirs equally as tenants in common. For default of such issue I give the same unto all the children of my daughter Anne Hart deceased and to the lawful children of my other two daughters Betty, wife of John Higson and Hannah, wife of Ebenezer Roscow and to their several heirs forever, equally as tenants in common. The other moiety of half of the said messuages I give unto all the lawful children of the said Anne Hart and to their heirs equally as tenants in common. For default of such issue I give the same unto all the lawful children of the said Jane Barker, Betty Higson and Hannah Roscow and to their heirs forever, equally as tenants in common.

"I give all my messuage called Brownlows and the lands belonging in Rivington containing 14 acres and 1 rood, in the possession of John Brownlow as tenant, unto my said daughter Betty Higson for her life without impeachment of waste and after the determination of that estate I give the same to William Isherwood and John Kershaw and their heirs during the life of my daughter Betty, upon trust to preserve the contingent uses but not to convert the rents to their own use. After the decease of my daughter I give the same unto all her lawful children and to their respective heirs equally as tenants in common, for want of such issue I give the same unto all the lawful children of Jane Barker, Anne Hart and Hannah Roscow and to their several heirs forever equally as tenants in common.

"I give all my messuage called Rowlinsons and the lands belonging in Blackrod containing 17 acres 20 perches, in possession of James Townsend as tenant unto my exors. and their heirs upon trust by partage etc. to raise £100 within 12 months after my decease and pay the same unto my daughter Betty Higson and after the payment of the same I give the said estate unto my daughter Hannah Roscow for her life without impeachment of waste and after the determination of that estate I give the same unto William Isherwood and John Kershaw and their heirs during the life of my daughter Hannah, upon trust to preserve the uses but not to convert the rents to their own use. After her decease I give the same unto all her younger children and to their respective heirs equally as tenants in common. For default of such issue I give the same unto the eldest or only son or daughter of my said daughter and to the heirs of such son or daughter forever and for default of such issue I give

the same unto all the lawful children of Jane Barker, Anne Hart and Betty Higson and to their heirs equally as tenants in common.

"I give all my messuage called Browns with the lands belonging in Rivington containing about 2 acres 10 perches, in possession of James Taylor as tenant and also the close of land called the Shaw Spot, hereinbefore mentioned to be part of the said estate called Pilkingtons, containing 2 roods 24 perches, in possession Thomas Taylor as tenant unto my grandson Joseph Hatton and his heirs forever.

"I give all my messuage called Sales and the lands belonging in Rivington, which I hold by lease for lives under Robert Andrews of Rivington Esq., containing about 10 acres, in possession of Thomas Taylor, as tenant, unto the said Joseph Hatton his heirs etc. during all my estate and interest therein.

"I give all the residue of my goods and personal estate unto the said Joseph Hatton.

"I give unto my said son Charles, John and Daniel Shaw all my messuage etc. situate in Ollerton Fold, Withnell, in possession of Simon Leach as tenant, containing about 14 acres of land to hold to them their heirs etc. as tenants in common and subject to the payment of £300 now lying thereon which I owe to Sir Henry Hoghton Baronet his heirs etc.

"I appoint the said Charles and John Shaw exors.

(Signed) Elizabeth Shaw.

"Witnesses : Richd. Fox.
John Anderton.
William Partington."

The descendants of John and the Hon. Elizabeth Shaw, up to the middle of the last century, were worked out by Wm. Duncombe Pink, and printed in a paper entitled " The Barony of Willoughby of Parham—Is it extinct? " published in the Genealogist of Vol. 4, 1880. In order to complete this account of the Stones House branch I have copied Mr. Pink's comprehensive summary of these descents for which I wish to make the fullest acknowledgement.

With regard to the family of John Shaw (son of John Shaw of Anglezarke by the Hon. Elizabeth Willoughby, mentioned in the following summary of their descendants) there is an interesting entry in the Chapel Register at Rivington which reads as follows :

" John Shaw senior of Rivington third son of John Shaw of Anglezarke and Elizabeth Willoughby his wife, was born January 14th, 1747. Sarah Shaw, wife of the above John Shaw senior, was born July 15th, 1751. On the succeeding pages are registered the sons and daughters of the above John and Sarah Shaw of the Knowle, Rivington."

## THE DESCENDANTS OF THE HON. ELIZABETH WILLOUGHBY, YOUNGER SISTER AND CO-HEIRESS OF HUGH 15TH (5TH) BARON WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM.

John Shaw of Heath Charnock, co. Pal. Lanc., died 1762. His wife the Hon. Elizabeth Willoughby, died December 21st, 1787, and was buried at Horwich Church. Will dated March 7th, 1787. They had issue as follows :

I. George Shaw, eldest son. So named in his mother's will, born 17—, died April 22nd, 1787, and was buried at Ormskirk. By his wife Ellen, daughter of —. Whiteside of Ormskirk, co. Lanc., he left two daughters :

1. Elizabeth Shaw, eldest daughter and co-heiress. Born June 22nd, 1775. Died July 31st, 1835, and was buried at Rivington Chapel. Married at Eccles, January 7th, 1794, her cousin James Higson (eldest son of John Higson and Elizabeth Shaw), who was born April 14th, 1772. He died August 18th, 1809, and was buried at Dean Church, Bolton, and left an only daughter:

Ellen Higson, born January 10th, 1795. Baptized at Presbyterian Chapel, Chowbent, in the parish of Leigh co. Lanc., February 13th, 1795. Died December 28th, 1858. Buried at St. Stephen's Church, Salford. She married, at Dean Church, February 13th, 1819, William Shaw (no relation), who died October 12th, 1854, and was buried at St. Stephen's, Salford, by whom he left issue :

(a) William Willoughby Shaw, eldest son. Born February 6th, 1820. Died September 8th, 1870, unmarried. Buried in Woking Cemetery, London ;

(b) James Shaw, second son. Born November 5th, 1827. Married at Manchester Cathedral, June 1st, 1854, Sarah Jane daughter of Jonathan Cocker. Mr. Shaw is now living (1879) at Higher Broughton, Manchester and is sole heir to the second moiety of the Barony Willoughby de Parham created by writ 1685. His issue is as follows :

1. Charles Willoughby Shaw, born September 24th, 1859.
2. William Shaw, born March 4th, 1862.
3. James Frederick Shaw, born September 7th, 1864. Died the following November. Buried at St. John the Evangelist, Higher Broughton, Manchester.
4. Fanny Adeline Shaw, born April 19th, 1855. Married James Wolstenholme Knott.
5. Helena Shaw, born May 29th, 1857. Married Thomas Wharram McGill.

6. Louisa Shaw, born March 8th, 1866.
7. Edith Shaw, born June 6th, 1868.
8. Florence Shaw, born February 9th, 1871.

(c) Elizabeth Shaw, eldest daughter, married Alfred Allwood Esq., solicitor of Manchester, and has issue :

1. Ester Annette Allwood, born July 18th, 1857.
2. Alfred Willoughby Allwood, born February 3rd, 1859.
3. Elizabeth Allwood, born May 19th, 1861.
4. Ellen Allwood, born December 9th, 1863.

(d) Ellen Shaw, second daughter, married Wilby Maslin Esq., and has issue :

1. Ellen Maslin, born December 13th, 1858.
2. Willoughby Charles Maslin, born June 6th, 1860.
3. Esther Annie Maslin, born March 14th, 1864.
4. Arthur John Maslin, born June 26th, 1865.

(e) Esther Shaw, third daughter, married William Moore Esq., and has an only child :

William Shaw Moore, born April 17th, 1874.

2. Hester Shaw, second daughter of George Shaw. She was twice married; first to Thomas Thorburn of Liverpool and afterwards to John Johnson of Liverpool. By her second husband she had an only child who died in infancy. She was buried at St. John's Church, Liverpool, 3rd July, 1806.

II. Charles Shaw, second son of John Shaw and the Hon. Elizabeth Willoughby. Born 1740. Died, unmarried, March 20th, 1827, aged 87. Buried at Rivington Church.

III. John Shaw of the " Lower Knole," Rivington, third son. Born 1746. Died June 24th, 1826, aged 80. Buried at Rivington Chapel. By his wife Sarah daughter of Richard Brownlow of Horwich, who died May 13th, 1811, and was buried at Rivington Chapel, he had issue :

1. John Shaw, eldest son. Born 1770. Died January 7th, 1848. Buried at Rivington Chapel. He married Margaret Siddal, who died in 1858, aged 83 and was buried at Rivington Chapel, by whom he left issue two children :

1. John Walter Shaw. Born 1815. Died unmarried January 11th, 1875. Buried at Rivington Chapel.
2. Hannah Jane Shaw. Born 18—. Died February 6th, 1871. Buried

at Rivington Church. She married Richard Reynolds of Highfield, Bolton, now living (1879) by whom she left issue :

1. John Walter Reynolds.
2. Richard Willoughby Reynolds.
3. Charles Rushforth Reynolds.
4. Edward Henry Reynolds.
5. Alfred Roscoe Reynolds.
6. Mary Jane Reynolds.
7. Frances Amelia Reynolds.
8. Florence Shaw Reynolds.

All living 1879.

2. Christopher Shaw, second son. Born 1773. Died unmarried 1853. Buried at Rivington Chapel.

3. Richard Shaw, third son. Born 17—. Died March 16th, 1815, unmarried. Buried at Rivington Chapel.

4. Daniel Shaw, fourth son. Born 17—. Died November, 1852, unmarried. Buried at Lake Landing, Hyde co., N. Carolina, U.S.A.

5. Charles Shaw, youngest son, born April 30th, 1795. Died 1861. Buried at Rivington Chapel. Married first to Eliza daughter of James Mellor of Chorley, co. Lanc, who died 28th March, 1836, by whom he left issue :

1. Richard Shaw, eldest son. Born December 28th, 1823. Is now living at Gilsbrook, Rivington (1879). He has no issue.
2. James Shaw, second son. Born December 20th, 1825. Married and has issue. Is General Superintendent of the L. and N.W. Railway at Liverpool.
3. John Shaw, third son. Born August 27th, 1828. Married and has issue.
4. Sarah Shaw, born July 13th, 1821. Married and has issue.
5. Ellen Shaw, born November 12th, 1830. Married and has issue.
6. Hester Shaw, born June 3rd, 1832. Died December 17th, 1834.

Mr. Charles Shaw married secondly Elizabeth daughter of James Cooper of Wigan, by whom he had further issue :

1. Charles Christopher Shaw, born May 4th, 1839.
2. Willoughby Shaw, born May 7th, 1841.
3. Hester Eliza Shaw, born May 10th, 1838.
4. Elizabeth Shaw, born January 22nd, 1843.
5. Adelaide Shaw, born April 28th, 1844.

6. Florence Shaw, born February 11th, 1847.
7. Theresa Shaw, born May 20th, 1849. Died December 2nd, 1850.

1. Ann Shaw, eldest daughter of John Shaw and Sarah Brownlow. Born 1775. Died 1846. Buried at St. George's Church, Bolton. Married John Salt of Bolton, who died in 1848 and had issue :

1. John Salt of Bolton, solicitor, died 1847, buried at Rivington Church.
2. George Salt, one of the Town Council of Bolton, died 1875, buried at Rivington Church.
3. Thomas Salt.
4. Charles Salt; married Elnor Greenwood. They had issue :
   (a) Anne ob. sp.
   (b) Esther ob. sp.
   (c) Mary ob. sp.
   (d) Sarah.
5. Sarah Salt married J. P. Shawcross and had issue :
   (1) George Nuttall.
   (2) Blanche.
   (3) Percy Crompton.
   (4) Gertrude.

   George Nuttall Shawcross married Ida Lilian Leigh and have issue:
   Kathleen Marie.
6. Jane Salt, married John Taylor Esq. of Bolton, solicitor, late Coroner for the Borough. Has issue.

2. Sarah Shaw, second daughter. Born 1780, died 1836. Buried at Horwich Church. Married Joseph Howarth Esq. of Horwich, who died January 10th, 1843, leaving issue three sons :

1. Joseph Howarth, now living in Manchester.
2. John Howarth of New Hall, Rivington.
3. Charles Howarth of Manchester.

3. Elizabeth Shaw, third daughter. Died 1871, buried at Ramsbottom Church. Married Robert Holt of Bury, who was also buried at Ramsbottom Church, leaving issue :

1. Thomas Holt, died unmarried, buried at Ramsbottom.
2. Willoughby Holt, born 1826, living 1879.

3. Sarah Holt, married.
4. Mary Holt, died s.p.
5. Hannah Holt.

4. Mary Shaw, fourth daughter, born 1786, died 1863. Buried at New Chapel, Horwich. Married Richard Mason Esq. of Horwich, who died April 8th, 1854, aged 73, and was buried at New Chapel, Horwich, by whom she had issue :

1. Sarah Mason, died November 16th, 1846, unmarried, buried at New Chapel.
2. Elizabeth Mason, died 16th December, 1868, unmarried, buried at New Chapel.
3. Mary Mason, living 1879 at Foxholes House, Horwich.
4. Ann Mason, living 1879 at Foxholes House, Horwich.

5. Hester Shaw, youngest daughter, born 1791, died 1859 s.p. Buried at Lee Chapel, Horwich. Married Samuel P. Redmayne of Preston, who died February 7th, 1857, aged 77, and was buried at Lee Chapel, Horwich.

IV. Daniel Shaw, fourth son of John and the Hon. Elizabeth Willoughby, died November 25th, 1787. Buried on the Island of Banaroes, Africa.

V. Elizabeth Shaw, eldest daughter. Died March 23rd, 1831, aged 83. Buried Dean Church, Bolton. Married John Higson of Little Hulton, Bolton, and had issue:

1. James Higson, eldest son, born April 14th, 1772. Married his cousin Elizabeth Shaw and left issue.
2. John Higson.
3. Daniel Higson.
4. Willoughby Higson.
5. Elizabeth Higson, married first a Tyrer of Liverpool and secondly —. McQueen of Liverpool. She died s.p. and was buried at St. Stephen's, Salford.
6. Nancy Higson, married first —. Hall of Turton, and secondly the Rev. Nuttall of Swinton. She had issue by her first husband an only daughter Sarah Hall, who married David Jones of Liverpool.
7. Hester Higson. Died aged 23, unmarried.

VI. Hester Shaw, second daughter, married —. Hart Esq.

VII. Hannah Shaw, third daughter, died September 8th, 1819, s.p. Married

firstly her cousin, Ebenezer Roscoe Esq., and secondly the Rev. William Heaton, Vicar of Rivington.

VIII. Jane Shaw said to have married —. Barker of Liverpool.

## DANIEL SHAW

Daniel Shaw, the fourth son of John and the Hon. Elizabeth Shaw of Anglezark, was a sailor, and died off the West Coast of Africa being buried in the Island Bananon. The following is an abstract of the inventory, etc., in the Diocesan Registry at Chester:

"Abstract of the accounts of Mary Shaw widow the relict and executrix named in the last will of Daniel Shaw late of Rivington, co. Lancs., but at his death at the Island of Bananon on the coast of Africa Mariner deceased rendered and made by virtue of her oath in that behalf.

"THE CHARGE.—This accountant chargeth herself with all the goods of the said deceased mentioned in the inventory by her exhibited, etc."

"THE DISCHARGE.—But of which this accountant hath paid the sums following of which she craves an allowance:

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Paid for probate of the Will | 2 | 0 | 10 |
| Due to John Throp of Rivington, cash lent by him to deceased | 0 | 7 | 6 |
| Due to James Schollcross of Anderton for fustian taken from him by deceased | 4 | 10 | 0 |
| Due to Ralph Leigh of Rivington on a note of hand dated 17th May, 1787, given him by deceased | 37 | 0 | 0 |
| Interest for the above at 5 per cent. | 0 | 18 | 11 |
| Due to Ralph Leigh note of hand given him by deceased dated 17th May, 1787 | 9 | 19 | 6 |
| Due to the said Ralph Leigh on note of hand given him by the deceased dated 17th May, 1787 | 59 | 9 | 0 |

"This accountant craves an allowance of the expenses of the journey to Chester to exhibit the inventory and account and other necessary expences etc.

The mark of
Mary X Shaw.

"4th February, 1789.

"Repeated and acknowledged before J. Briggs in the presence of Will. Nicholls, Deputy Registrar.

"Abstract of the inventory of the goods of Daniel Shaw late of Rivington, co. Lancs., but at his death on the Island of Bananon on the coast of Africa mariner deceased, which since his death have come into the hands of Mary Shaw widow the relict and executrix named in the last will of the deceased.

"Dated 4th February, 1789.

"Represented and acknowledged before us:
J. Briggs.

"In the presence of:
Will. Nicholls.

The mark of
Mary X Shaw.

"In the house, household goods, £4–19–6.

"The before-mentioned goods were valued and appraised on the 14th July, 1788, by Thomas Bromily of Blackrod appraisor, the rest of the household goods was and now is the property of the landlord Peter Liptrott.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Received from Robert Bostock of Liverpool owner of the merchant ship Kite balance of wages due to deceased . . . | 0 | 19 | 0 |
| The deceased's watch worth at least £3–13–6, and a quantity of wearing apparel belonging to the deceased are now in the possession of Charles Shaw the testator's brother. | | | |
| Received from John Throp of Rivington cash due from him to deceased no interest on it . . . . . | 10 | 10 | 0 |
| Received from Messrs. Rawlinson and Co. of Liverpool money left in their hands by the deceased before he went last to sea . . . . . | 34 | 17 | 0 |
| Due from Ralph Leigh of Blackrod weaver £37 in note bearing date 17th May, 1787, with interest at 5 per cent. . . | 37 | 18 | 11 |
| Due from Charles Shaw of Rivington on a note of hand 5th September, 1783, and interest at 5 per cent. . . . . | 52 | 17 | 7½ |
| Due from Charles Shaw on a note of hand dated 1st September, 1784. . . . . | 9 | 19 | 6 |
| Due from Charles Shaw 3 years 2 months and 25 days' interest on above note at 5 per cent. . . . . | 1 | 11 | 0 |

"Exhibited in the Chester Consistory Court, 4th February, 1789, by Mary Shaw widow and relict."

# EPILOGUE

Now that we can look back over the lives and doings of our forefathers for the space of roughly seven centuries, beyond a period exceeding that of the life of Roman Britain by nearly three hundred years, what is our inheritance, what marks remain of all their activity?

Lands and houses, crops and herds, manorial rights and others have all passed from the possession of their descendants long ago. A few of their dwellings have survived to our day and one of their most noteworthy charities is a benefit to the people dwelling in their old lands even to the present moment. But all else has changed and the structure of life these people knew for so many years is now in a state of flux: religious, political, domestic. One senses the undercurrent of unrest and revolution, like the Romano-British, dwelling in their pleasant country villas, must have felt the depressing burthen of steadily increasing invasion: Irish, Pictish, Saxon. The old order broke slowly under the strain and the cycle of civilisation declined for hundreds of years in Britain.

For us and our Empire there have been many writings on the wall to tell us of another waning epoch when the last traces of the material survival of our forefathers' efforts must be irrevocably obliterated.

Our real inheritance must surely be that of spiritual and not material bodies. It must be directly concerned with the transmission of the broadening range of "mind" which characterises human civilisation, so that the unfolding brain of each new link in the life chain maintains and develops the progressive activities of its forefathers or else retrogresses in this mission.

We can but hope amidst the chaos of modernity that the conveyance of this inheritance to those that follow on will cause to flower once more a world

adjusted to a resettlement of the Eternal values of the Cosmic Mind; the forthcoming of a race of men kindly wise and wisely tolerant.

> " *The great globe itself,*
> *Yea, all which it inherit, shall dissolve,*
> *And like this insubstantial pageant faded,*
> *Leave not a rack behind.*"

# INDEX


A

Abbeystead School, 190, 191
Abbot, John, 137
,, Richard, 176
Abingdon, Earl of, 276
Acres, Joan de, 280
Acroid, Alveredo, 109
Adams, Ann Wright, 263
,, Archdeacon, H. J., 263
Adlington, Sir Adam de, 4
,, Christopher, 17
,, Hugh, 17, 18, 267
,, James, 17
,, Robert, 17, 18
,, Thomas, 17
Agbridge, 43
Agincourt, 51
Ainsworth, Elias, 84
,, Ellen, 33
,, Katherine, 83
,, Laurence, 84
,, Ralph, 84
,, Richard, 33
,, Robert, 23
Aldingham, 46, 47
Allanson, Ann, 168
,, George, 163, 168, 266
,, James, 202, 207
Allen, Elizabeth, 181, 182
,, Thomas, 181, 182
Anderton, Alice, 139
,, Christopher, 30, 123
,, John, 269, 284
,, James, 25, 26, 123
,, Mary, 25, 26
,, Peter, 267
,, Piers, 23
,, Robert, 139
,, Thomas, 139, 163, 270
,, Thurston, 67
,, William, 3, 16, 267, 269
Anglezarke, Edmond, 74, 75
,, Elizabeth, 75
,, Robert, 66, 74, 75
,, Lead Mines, 135 (*et seq.*)
Arderne, Sir John de, 129
Argall, Jane, 182, 185
,, John, 185
,, Mary, 185
,, Richard, 182, 185
,, Thomas, 185
Armetriding, Alice, 141
,, Hugh, 145
,, James, 145
,, John, 141
,, Richard, 145
Arrowsmith, Ralph, 18
Ashaw, Adam, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 39, 40, 41
,, Ann, 34
,, Anthony, 20, 34
,, Alice, 18, 20, 25, 89
,, Ceciley, 4, 5, 8, 39
,, Cecilia, 7
,, Edward, 34
,, Elizabeth, 34
,, Ellen, 34
,, Henry, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 42, 56, 81
,, Hugh, 2, 10, 12, 13
,, James, 18, 22, 24, 34
,, Joan, 18, 25
,, John, 1, 12, 13, 14, 56, 65
,, Laurence, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 33, 34, 35, 67, 68, 81, 89, 90, 156
,, Leonard, 20, 24, 33, 34, 35, 37, 121, 124, 127
,, Margery, 15
,, Mary, 25, 28
,, Margaret, 20, 34
,, Nicholas, 15
,, Richard, 6, 7, 8, 15
,, Robert, 1, 2, 15, 16, 24, 40
,, Roger, 13, 14, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 77, 79, 81, 151
,, Roland, 15, 17
,, Thomas, 20, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 33, 64, 94
,, William, 2, 8, 24, 39, 40, 41
Ashehurst, John, 17
Ashworth, John, 114
Aspinall, James, 174
,, Miles, 114
Assheton, Edward, 114, 117
,, Edmond, 20
,, Hugh, 100
,, James, 19
,, Sir John, 116
,, Sir Ralph, 132
Assheton, Sir Richard, 28, 117
Astley, Alice, 83
,, Manor of, 34
,, Ranulph, 18
,, Richard, 175
Atherton, Joan, 53
,, Sir John, 24
,, Henry, 53, 99
Audley, Lord Hugh, 281
Aughton, Thomas, 17
Austwick, 48
Avenall, Robert, 50
Aynscough, Nicholas, 27

B

Babington, Anthony, 95, 103
Baine, Alice, 214, 217, 218
,, Elizabeth, 215, 217, 218, 219
,, Ellen, 215
,, James, 215, 216, 217, 223
,, John, 214, 215, 216, 217
,, Mary, 214, 215
,, Miles, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219
,, Richard, 214, 216, 217
,, William, 214, 216, 217
Ball, Priscilla, 199
Bamber, Edward, 198
,, Margaret, 198
Banastre, Sir Adam, 49, 56, 96, 98
,, Anthony, 89
,, Francis, 89
,, Henry, 17
,, Katherine, 49, 56
,, Robert, Baron, 55, 70, 98
,, Thomas, 5
,, William, 98
Barcroft, Robert, 174
,, William, 154
Barker, Ellen, 175
,, Jane, 283, 284
Barnoldswick, 54
Barton-upon-Irwell, 18
,, Miles, 139
,, Robert, 24
,, Ralph, 30
Baskell, Ann, 182
,, Ralph, 182
Bayley, John, 79
Baynton, Sir Edward, 101
Beauchamp, Sir Walter, 51

Beauchamp, Thomas (Earl of Warwick), 281
,, Drayton, 184
Beaufort, Thomas (Duke of Exeter), 54
,, Margaret, 54
Bebek, 248
Becconsall, Jane, 152
,, Isabel, 154
,, Nicholas, 152, 154
Becherell, 54
Bedford, Earl of, 88
Bell, Ann, 193, 194, 195
,, Elizabeth, 192, 195
,, John, 192
,, Lydia, 195, 196
,, Mary, 192, 193, 194, 207
,, Maud, 193
,, Robert, 192
,, Samuel, 195, 196
,, Tabitha, 195, 196
,, Timothy, 195
,, William, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196
Bellamy, John, 103
Bennett, Robert, 225
Benson, James, 224
,, Miles, 153, 154
Bertie, Hon. James, 276
Berwick-on-Tweed, 102
Billington, Edward, 214, 216
Birch, Mrs. White, 232
,, Rev. John, 133
Birley, Edmund, 259
,, Thomas Langton, 242, 243, 244, 246, 257
,, William, 254
Birkeheved, Adam, 73
,, Emma, 73
,, Roger, 73
Biron, Sir John, 86, 106
Bishop, Auckland, 87
Blackburn, Rev. Thomas, 269
Blackrod, 40
Blacow, John, 229
Blindhurst, 41
Blount, Elizabeth, 281
,, Sir John, 281
Blundell, Laurence, 69
,, Robert, 14, 69
,, William, 14, 69
Boleyn, Queen Ann, 101, 102
,, Sir James, 101
Boltonhouses, 230
Bolton, James, 22, 175
,, Oliver, 175
,, Richard, 17, 107
,, Roger, 6
,, Thomas, 175
Bonville, Lord, 49
Booth, Sir John, 18
,, Sir George, 162
Bowness, Dr., 261
Bour, John de, 13
Brackley, Viscount, 36
Bradkirk, 157
Bradley, John, 272
Bradley Hall, 140
Bradshaw, Adam, 2
,, Elias, 71, 74
,, Richard, 16
,, Robert, 71
,, Roger, 72
,, William, 72
,, James, 101
Bramwell, Edward, 258
Breres, Alexander, 134
,, John, 123, 127, 128, 134, 266, 270
,, Katherine, 123, 128, 134
,, Thomas, 266
Brereton, Sir William, 129
Bridgewater, Earl of, 278
Bridgehall, Bury, 106
Briercliffe, 263
Brittany, Duke of, 54
Brixworth, 19
Brodhurst, Ellen, 89
,, John, 1, 42
,, Roger, 2, 3, 72, 73
,, William, 71, 73, 74, 89
Brooks, Sir Peter, 141, 142
,, Richard, 141, 142, 276
Broughton Hall, 181
Brown, Sir Charles, 233
,, Jane, 238
,, Mr., 233
Brownlow, John, 272
,, Lawrence, 22
,, Richard, 159, 282
Buckley, John, 114
Bulhalgh, Ellen, 75
,, Elizabeth, 75
,, Emma, 17
,, James, 17, 75
,, John, 176
,, Margaret, 72
,, Richard, 74, 75
,, Robert, 75
Bunbury, 263
Burgh, Henry, 3, 99
,, Richard, 181
,, Robert, 99
,, Hubert, 52
Burlingham, Joan de, 49
Bussel, Warren, 55
Butcher, Helen, 261
,, Richard Crossley, 261
,, Rev. Thomas, 261
Butler, Ferdinand, 106
Butler, John, 184
,, Richard, 183
,, Robert, 181
,, Sir William, 184
Byron, Adam, 24, 156
,, George, 24
,, Henry, 14
,, Sir John, 84, 106
,, Ralph, 156
Bytham Castle, 168, 265

C

Calais, 102
Calvert, Richard, 179
Cambridge, Prince George of, 246
,, University of, 108
Cameron, Constance, 260
Camois, Lord, 51
Cambrensis, Giraldus, 60
Canning, Mr., 239
Cansfield, Aline de, 47
,, John de, 47
,, Richard de, 47
,, Walter de, 48
,, William de, 47
,, Agnes de, 47
Cardwell, Cuthbert, 223
Carnforth, 140
Carr, George, 245
Carru, Castle of, 60
Carter, Oliver, 114
Cartmel Priory, 49
Castleton, Derby, 83
Castille, King of, 280
Cave, Sir Robert, 154
Cawthorn, William, 189
Chadderton, Bishop, 117
Chalfont St. Giles, 181
Challoner, John, 71
Charnley, Elizabeth, 263
Charnock, Adam, 95, 96, 98
,, Alice, 95, 102, 103
,, Clemence, 100
,, Cecily, 101
,, Dorothy, 102
,, Edward, 95, 101, 102, 103
,, Elizabeth, 102
,, Friar, 95
,, Gilbert, 100
,, Henry, 3, 99, 100, 101
,, Hugh, 100
,, James, 102
,, Joan, 98
,, John, 102, 103, 104, 210, 222
,, Margaret, 100
,, Mary, 102
,, Peter, 105
,, Richard, 96, 97, 98, 262
,, Robert, 12, 17, 98, 100, 101, 102, 104, 108, 171

Charnock, Roger, 14, 102, 124
,, Randal, 100
,, Thomas, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, 124, 158, 171, 210
,, William, 12, 98, 99, 101, 210, 221, 222
Chaworth, Sir Thomas, 51
Cheetham, Humphrey, 131
Chesham Bois, 185
Cheyne, Elizabeth, 185
,, John, 185
,, Robert, 185
,, Thomas, 184, 185
,, William, 185
Chisnall, Alice, 65
,, Edward, 65
,, Catherine, 64
,, John, 65
,, Maud, 64
,, Richard, 64, 65
,, Robert, 64
,, Roger, 65
,, Thomas, 65
Chorley, Elizabeth, 22
,, Leonard, 30
,, William, 24
Christchurch, Hants., 91
Clare, Gilbert de, 280
Clarkson, Mr. & Mrs., 247
Clayton, Rev. Leonard, 175
,, Mr. & Miss, 247
,, Robert, 17
Clement III, Pope, 95
Clifton, Thomas de, 222, 225
,, Henry de, 47
Clinton, Edward Lord, 281
,, Lady Elizabeth, 281
,, John Lord, 281
,, Lady Margaret, 276
,, Mary, 281
,, Thomas Lord, 281
Clisito, Adam, 41
Cockin, Rev. Richard, 219, 220
Cocker, Jane, 285
,, Jonathan, 285
Cockerham, 178, 179, 189, 196, 197
Cockersand Abbey, 195
Colesbatch, Leicester, 133
Comton-in-Ribby, 154
Conishead Priory, 53
Constable, Sir Ralph, 29
Constantinople, 239 (*et seq.*)
Coope, William, 148
Cooper, Ann, 140
,, Daniel, 143, 144, 145
,, Elizabeth, 141, 144, 287
,, Hugh, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145
,, Sir Astley, 233
Cooper, James, 287
,, Jane, 142
,, Joseph, 143, 145
,, Nathaniel, 143
,, Richard, 141, 142, 144
,, Robert, 139, 141, 145, 146
,, Thomas, 140, 143, 144, 146
,, William, 144
Cooper's Tenement, 143
Coppull, Henry de, 2
,, John de, 3
,, Thomas de, 2
Corfu, 240
Cornall, Almerica de, 11
,, Richard de, 11
Cotes, Rev. John, 50
Coventry, Sir Thomas, 173
Cowburn, Bridget, 175
,, Cowburn, Elizabeth, 218
Cowper, Widow, 152
Cranbard, 180
Crayke, 120
Critchley, James, 214
,, Jane, 175
,, John, 214
,, Mary, 214
,, William, 175
Croft, Maykin, 51
Cromwell, Oliver, 181
Crook, Richard, 18, 153
,, William, 18
Crosse, Alice, 20
,, Blanche, 20, 21
,, Edmund, 20
,, Elizabeth, 21
,, James, 20, 21
,, Joan, 20
,, John, 20, 21, 25
,, Margaret, 21
,, Richard, 21
,, William, 20
Croston, John, 22
,, George, 162
Cuerden, Manor of, 99, 262
Culhode, John, 75
Cunliffe, Adam, 3
,, Robert, 17

D

Dacre, Joan de, 49, 281
,, Joan Baroness, 281
,, Philippa, Lady, 281
,, Lord Thomas, 281
,, Sir William, 48, 49, 98
,, Baron, 49
Daile, Roger, 168
Davenport, Henry, 278
,, Hester, 278
Davidson, Alison, 260
,, Constance, 260
Davidson, Elspeth, 260
,, Isabella, 260
,, James, 260
,, Patricia, 260
Davyell, Thomas, 120
Davyhulme, 147
Dawmogh, Hugh, 41
,, Richard, 41
Deepdale, 98
Derby, Earl of, 66, 108, 112, 174
Derbyshire, Geoffrey, 23, 24
Dethick, 103
Dewhurst, Mr., 177
Dicconson, John, 122
Dickson, George, 219
,, William, 213, 230
Diernstein, 95
Dillingham, Oseth, 133
Douglas, Earl of, 20
Downes, Roger, 174, 178
Dover, 52
Draper, Rebecca, 276
Drurie, Sir Drew, 104
Dublin, Bushy Park, 135
Dublin, Cathedral of St. Patrick, 99
,, City Hospital, 233
Duckinfield, Frances, 129, 130
,, Hamo, 129
,, John, 129
,, Robert, 129, 130
,, Thurston, 129
,, William, 130
Duckworth, Sir Dyce, 258
,, Robinson, 258
Dugdale, Sir William, 135, 150
Dunclafe, John, 30
Durham, 86, 87

E

Eavesham, Abbey of, 98
Eccleston, 196
,, John, 89
,, Hugh, 70, 71
Edge, John, 175
,, Lettice, 175
,, Richard, 148
,, Thomas, 211
Edmondson, Rev., 137
,, Mrs., 203
Edward I, Descent from, 280
Egerton, Colonel, 36
,, Leonard, 148
,, Lord Chancellor, 36
,, Peter, 35, 37
,, Sir Ralph, 36
,, Sir William, 278
Ellew, Robert, 26
Eltham, Shaws of, 135
English, Sir William, 50
Eschoue, John de, 1

Etough, Robert, 202
Eure, Lord William, 102

F

Fairclough, Master Alexander, 16
Falconer, Hervey, 1
,, Hugh, 1
Farleton, Manor of, 50
Farington, Cecily, 101
,, Sir Henry, 101
,, William, 17, 174
Fawkes, Guido, 118
Ferrers, William Lord, 4
Fellerston Church, 50
Fielden, Alexander, 163, 164, 168, 170, 171, 175, 178, 187, 266
,, Alice, 170
,, Ann, 178
,, James, 178
,, John, 170, 175, 178
Fiennes, Elizabeth, 281
,, Sir Richard, 281
Finch, Laurence, 271
,, Peter, 126
,, Roger, 271
Fish, Robert, 1
Fisher, Rev. Robert, 198
FitzGerald, Emma, 60
,, William, 60
FitzHenry, John, 51
,, Thomas, 51
FitzOtho, Walter, 60
FitzWalter, Gerald, 60
,, William, 59, 60
Flanders, 29
Fleetwood, Ann, 181, 182, 183
,, Bridget, 180, 181
,, Edmund, 180, 181, 182, 184
,, Edward, 109, 114, 181, 184
,, Elizabeth, 182, 184
,, Ellen, 180
,, Francis, 181, 183
,, Sir George, 181
,, Henry, 180, 181
,, John, 180
,, Bishop James, 181
,, Lord, 181
,, Mary, 180, 183, 184
,, Margaret, 183, 210
,, Sir Paul, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 202, 210
,, Sir Peter, 183
,, Sir Richard, 196, 197, 199, 200, 210
,, Octavius, 210
,, Thomas, 180, 181
,, William, 180, 181
Fleming, Anselm, 46
,, Daniel, 46
Fleming, Jordan, 46
,, Michael, 46, 47
,, Godith, 46
,, William, 46
Flixton, Manor of, 22, 23, 24, 33
Ford, John del, 73
,, Michael de la, 6
Forshaw, Thurston, 17
Foster, The Rev., 232
,, Mary, 182
,, Frances Andrew, 180
,, Barbara, 180
Franklin, Sir John, 262
Freckleton Marsh, 237
Freemantle, 263
Frisby, Lincs., 40
Frost, Gaulter, 197
,, Sarah, 197
Fuister, Marmaduke, 120
Furness, Aline de, 47
,, Abbot of, 22
,, Margery de, 47
,, Michael de, 47
,, Ada de, 184

G

Gage, Robert, 103
Gamelslegh, Alexander, 72
,, Richard, 72
Garrett Hall, Manchester, 156
Garston, George, 20, 21
,, Margaret, 20
Garstang, Paulinus de, 1
Gaulter, Agnes, 244, 246
,, Thomas, 244, 246
Gaunt, John of, 54
Gaveston, Sir Piers, 48
Gernet, Benedict, 95
Gerrard, Constance, 61, 78, 82, 90
,, Sir Charles, 174
,, James, 78
,, John, 61
,, Gilbert, 24
,, Lord, 61
,, Mary, 78
,, Miles, 79, 150
,, Sir Peter, 60, 150, 151
,, Ralph, 79
,, Richard, 81, 82
,, Thomas, 19, 79, 81, 82 150, 151, 152
,, Sir Thomas, 60, 61
,, William, 60, 61, 78
Gibson, Rev. Master John, 108
Gidlow, Ann, 150
,, Ralph, 150
Gillibrand, Agnes, 15
,, John, 22
,, Roland, 15
Gilshurst, 68
Gilsland, 262
Glyndour, Owen, 50
Godley, 260
Gogard, Agnes, 6
,, Cecily, 4, 5, 7
,, Edith, 4
,, John, 5
,, Hugh, 2, 4, 5, 6, 9
,, Maud, 2
,, Ralph, 2, 5, 7, 9, 10
,, Richard, 5, 9
,, Robert, 5
,, Sir Robert, 4
,, Ranulf, 4
,, William, 4, 6, 7, 9, 11
Goodall, Rev. Edward, 201
,, Ann, 201
,, James, 201
Goosnargh, 188
Goodwin, Canon, 108
Gosnall, James, 114
Green, Alexander, 126
,, John, 126
,, Margaret, 272
,, Peter, 126
,, Ralph, 126
,, Thomas, 126
,, William, 126
Greenwich, 182
Greenhalgh, James, 114, 115
,, John, 115
,, Mary, 277
,, Samuel, 277
Grelley, Robert, Baron of Lancaster, 4
Grey, Henry, Duke of Suffolk, 49
,, Lady Jane, 49
Grimbaldeston, Dr., 215
,, John, 216
,, Thomas, 215, 216
,, William, 215
,, John, 24
Grimshaw, Geoffrey, 84
Grosvenor, Sir Robert, 54
Gruffyd, Rhys ap., 60

H

Hackensall Hall, 182, 183
Halliwell, John, 147
Hall-i'th-Hill, 8, 9
Hall, Cozen, 202
Halsall, Richard, 17
,, Thomas, 106
Hammertons, of Hellifield Pele, 65
Hankinson, Dorothy, 228
,, Yeoman, 228
Harcla, Earl of Carlisle, 48
Hardman, Isabella, 260
Harrington, Alice, 19
,, Ann, 19, 52

Harrington, Catherine, 19
,, Clemence, 19
,, Elizabeth, 52
,, Emma, 54, 57
,, Isabella, 19, 50
,, Sir James, 19, 20
,, John Lord, 6, 13, 27, 48, 49, 50, 52
,, Joan, 19
,, Margaret, 50, 52
,, Sir Nicholas, 12, 13, 17, 20, 50, 98
,, Robert, 47, 48
,, Sir Thomas, 52, 63
,, Sir William, 20, 50, 51, 52, 56, 57
Harrison, Edward, 197
,, Elizabeth, 197
Hart, Ann, 283, 284
,, Roger, 283, 284
,, Thomas, 283, 284
Hawkeshead, William, 225
Haworth, Joseph, 288
,, Richard, 75
,, Sarah, 288
Haydock, Christopher, 72, 75
,, Elizabeth, 72, 75, 138, 149
,, Orme, 61
,, Thomas, 75
Heald, William, 102
Heath, Charnock, John, 5
,, Julian, 5
Heap, John, 66
Heaton, James, 61
,, John, 66
,, Nicholas, 16
,, Rev. William, 290
Heber, Everill, 207
,, Reginald, 207
,, Thomas, 183, 206, 207
Hel, Son of Simon, 3
Hellifield Pele, 65
Hellin, George, 175
Hepple, Richard de, 9, 10
Herrick, Richard, 132, 179
Heskin Hall, 180
Hesketh, Peter, 148
,, Richard, 71
,, Roger, 183
,, Robert, 17
,, Thomas, 99
Heysham, Vivian de, 98
,, Geoffrey, 169
Heywood, Mary, 118, 128
,, Mr., 131
,, Oliver, 118
,, Peter, 118, 120
,, Richard, 3
,, Robert, 118
Higson, Betty, 283, 284
Higson, Daniel, 289
,, Elizabeth, 289
,, Hester, 289
,, James, 289
,, John, 283, 289
,, Nancy, 289
,, Willoughby, 289
High Bulhalgh, 156, 159, 160, 161, 201, 207
Hill, Manor of, 22
Hinley, Richard, 17
Hodgkinson, Elizabeth, 34
Hoghton, Sir Gilbert de, 164, 165, 174
,, Sir Richard de, 100
,, Sir Henry de, 284
,, Thomas de, 157, 170
,, William, 143
Holden, Robert, 175
Holland, Adam, 97
,, Sir Robert de, 56
,, John de, 12
Hollinshead, Alice, 202
,, Robert, 204
Holmes, Ann, 228, 229
,, John, 90
,, Richard, 228
Holt, Edmund, 106
,, Elizabeth, 106
,, Mary, 115
,, Richard, 107
,, Roger, 106, 107, 115
,, Thomas, 288
,, Willoughby, 288
Hope, Sir Hugh, 23
Hopwood, Edmund, 109, 133
Hornby, 63
Hoton, John, 50
Huddleston, Sir John de, 74
Hulme, Elizabeth, 148
,, Frances, 148
,, John, 168
,, Hannah, 148
,, Mary, 147, 148
,, Robert, 17
,, Susannah, 148
,, William, 147, 148
Hulton, Adam, 68
,, Christopher, 19, 20
,, Hugh, 17
,, Joan, 19, 20
,, Oliver, 17
,, Piers, 68
,, Roger, 11
Humbey, John, 119
Hungerford, Sir Walter, 51
Hunt, George Dawson, 262
,, Florence Jane, 262
,, Robert, 126
Hunter, John, 233
Huntingdon, Earl of, 51
Hutt, The, 116
Huyton, 19
Hyde, Ann, 195
,, Robert, 195
Hynde, William, 28

I

Ince, Alfred de, 61
,, Helen de, 61
Ireland, John, 116, 174
,, Lawrence, 21
Isherwood, William, 283

J

Jellibrond, Edward, 107
Jepsom, James, 121
,, William, 269
Jerusalem, Hospital of St. John, 96
Johnson, Robert, 130, 131, 219
Jolly, Richard, 221
Jones, Edward, 103

K

Kadiquoy, 249
Kellett, George, 112
Kendal, 208, 209
Kenworthy, Mr., 257
,, Mrs., 258
Kenyon, Lord, 135
,, Michael, 155
,, Roger, 135, 155, 156
,, Thomas, 155
,, William, 155
Kersal Cell, 156
Kershaw, John, 283
Kilkenny, 129
Killinghall, 261
Kingsley, Richard, 60
Kingsmill, Alice, 87
,, Lady Constance, 87
,, George, 87
,, Richard, 87
,, Sir William, 87, 88
Kirkbride, Isle of Man, 262
Kirby Walton, 236
Kirkham, Ann, 216
,, Laurence, 216
,, Margaret, 216
Knevett, Sir Thomas, 118
Knipe, William, 233, 234, 235, 236
Knoll, 26
,, Higher, 27
,, Lower, 27
,, Adam, 73
,, Richard, 2
,, Robert, 3
,, Thomas, 27
,, William, 1
Knowles, Ralph, 230
,, Sir Frances, 103
Knowsley, 114

L

Lancaster, Robert de, 1
,, Warine de, 95
,, William de Baron of Kendal, 98
Langtree, Gilbert, 16
Langley, Rev. William, 114
Langton, Edmund, 68
,, Joan, 54
,, John, 54
,, Mary, 158, 159
,, Robert, 158
,, Master William, 18
Lathom, Elizabeth, 22, 23
,, George, 19, 22, 23
,, Sir Robert de, 63
,, Thomas, 121
,, House, 28
Laud, Archbishop, 130
Lee, Sir Henry de, 98
,, Sir John de, 98
,, Sir William de, 98
Leeds, 51
Legh, Edward, 107, 157, 162
,, Sir Piers, 157
,, Richard, 107
,, Thomas, 73
,, William, 109
Leigh, Lady Honora, 277, 278
,, Lord, 278
,, Sir Thomas, 277
Leinster, Dukes of, 60
Lenthal, Sir Roland, 51
Lever, Adam, 83
,, Alexander, 66
,, Gilbert, 66
,, Giles, 66
,, James, 66
,, Robert, 265, 266, 268
Lewes, 52
Leycester, Eleanor, 19
Leyland, 39
Lincoln, Earl of, 276
Liptrot, Peter, 291
Liverpool, 291
Livesey, Geoffrey, 84
,, James, 84
,, Ralph, 84
,, Thurstain, 84
London, St. Paul, 78
Longvilers, Eudo de, 52
,, Sir John de, 52
Longworth, Richard, 198
,, Thomas, 67
Lostock, Dionysia de, 184
Lothburgh, Richard de, 99
Lovell, Sir John de, 99
Lowry, Alderman, 196
,, Lucy, 196
Loxham, Edward, 205
Loxham, Elizabeth, 203
,, Henry, 205
,, John, 205
,, Mary, 205, 206
,, Richard, 203, 205
,, Samuel, 205
,, Sarah, 205, 206
Lucy, Sir Thomas, 182
Lumley, Henry, 19

M

Macclesfield, 85
Mackintosh, General, 208
Maire, Robert, 174
Malta, 239
Manley, Elizabeth, 126
Manning, Charles Edward, 263
,, Constance Maud, 263
Mare, Sir John de la, 98
Marlborough, Duke of, 278
Marsh, George, 27
Marsey, Randal de, 55
Maslin, Arthur, 286
,, Ellen, 286
,, Willoughby, 286
,, Charles, 286
Mason, Ann, 289
,, Ellen, 289
,, Mary, 289
,, Richard, 289
,, Sarah, 289
Massey, Sir Geoffrey le, 75
,, George, 148
,, John, 162
,, Matthews, Ellen Jane, 263
Matthews, Rev. William, 263
Mauryhilles, Agnes de, 12
,, Roger de, 12
Mawdesley, Ann, 175
,, Elizabeth, 185
,, Thomas, 175
,, William, 57
Mayor, Robert, 247
McGoffey, Dr., 239
McKerrow, Allison, 260
,, Charles, 260
,, Charles Sampson, 260
Melling, 105
Meols, 153
Middleton, George, 114
Middleton Hall, 134
Midgley, Richard, 114
Mifyld, William, 19
Milbourn, Academy, 247
Milner, William, 230
Moldesfield, 19, 23, 33, 34
Molyneux, Adam, 98
,, Joan de, 99
,, Sir John de, 99
,, Sir Richard de, 24, 33, 98
Molyneux, Richard Viscount, 174
,, Robert, 17
Monewdon, Henry de, 52
Montbegon, Baron Roger de, 52
Moody, Richard, 156
Moon, Ellen, 230
,, John, 230
,, Ralph, 222
,, Robert, 222
,, William, 222
Moore, Robert, 17
,, Rev. Matthew, 186
Morgan, Ann, 213
Mortain, John, Count of, 46
,, Stephen, Count of, 46
Moseley, Mr. Francis, 193
Moulding, Ann, 175
Mounteagle, Lord, 22
Mowbrick Hall, 229
Mulshall, Bucks., 102
Murray, James, 250
,, Sir Richard, 130, 132
Mylnes, Richard, 107
Myritar, 39, 41

N

Nesta, Princess of South Wales, 60
Neville, Sir Edmund, 98
,, Sir Geoffrey de, 52, 53
,, Joan de, 53
,, John de, 53
,, Margaret, 50, 52, 53, 54, 281
,, Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, 281
,, Lord Robert, 50, 53, 54
,, Sir Robert, 51, 53
,, Sir Thomas, 50, 54
Newcastle, Duke of, 278
Newington, Robert de, 52
Newsham, Edward, 153
,, John, 154
,, Richard, 181
Newstead Abbey, 31
Newton-in-Furness, 46
Nicholson, Edward, 120
,, Thomas, 120
Nickson, Cuthbert, 224, 225
,, John, 153
,, Thomas, 153
Nightingale, Ralph, 66
Noon, Robert, 1, 20
Normanby, Co. Lincoln, 29
Norreys, Sir Henry le, 11, 99
,, John, 99
Nottingham, 29

O

Oldham, 53, 195
Oneury, Henry, 72
,, Robert, 72
Openshaw, John, 107

Orrell, Margery, 68
,, Ralph, 19, 22, 68, 69, 79
,, Robert, 17
,, Thurston, 69
,, William, 68, 69, 79
Osbaldeston, John, 102
,, Rev. Robert, 114
Overton, 140
Owen, John, 137
Oxford, 30, 35, 178
,, Earl of, 51

P

Page, Sir Thomas, 208
Paget, Sir William, 27
Parker, Christopher, 199
,, William, 157
Parles, William de, 98
Parr, Edward, 142
,, Oliver, 75
,, Ralph, 126
,, Thomas, 11
Peake, Derby, 83
Peel Hall, 156
Pembroke, Castle of, 60
Pendleton, George, 30
Pennington, Nicholas, 127
,, Robert, 127
Percival, Ann, 192
,, Anthony, 192
,, John, 192
,, Marie, 192
Piccope, The Rev., 156, 161
Pickering, John, 51
Pierpoint Augustus, 6
,, David, 6
,, Richard de, 4, 40
Pilkington, Alexander, 1, 3, 66, 83, 84
,, Alice, 42, 83, 85, 89
,, Barnaby, 120
,, Bishop, 85, 86
,, Christopher, 18
,, Cecily, 215
,, Ellen, 3, 83, 215
,, Francis, 85, 88
,, George, 33, 34, 85, 88
,, Henry, 83
,, Hugh, 81
,, James, 18, 85, 86, 89, 108, 215
,, John, 83, 84, 85, 88, 158, 215
,, Joan, 85
,, Katherine, 78, 83, 89
,, Laurence, 23, 85
,, Leonard, 85, 88
,, Margaret, 16
,, Mary, 215
,, Ralph, 14, 16, 18, 84
,, Richard, 3, 19, 22, 33, 69, 73, 78, 82, 83, 85, 89
Pilkington, Robert, 16, 17, 18, 42, 68, 69, 73, 83, 84, 85, 123
,, Sir Roger de, 83
Pincerna, Almeric, 184
,, Richard, 98
Pincocke, Alice, 145
,, Ann, 145
,, Elizabeth, 141, 144, 145
,, John, 141
,, Thomas, 145
,, Thurston, 145
,, William, 145
Pink, William Dunconce, 284
Pithorn, Widow, 175
Phillipa, Queen of England, 49
Phillpot, Sir George, 181
Plumpton Hall, 263
,, Sir William, 184
Pole, Sir William de la, 54
,, Margaret de la, 54
Pollet, John, 30
Pooley, Cecily, 105
,, John, 105, 106
,, Mary, 106
,, Richard, 105
Pope, Andrew, 133
Portsmouth, 62, 135
Poulton-le-Fylde, 197, 198
Pott, Mr., 193
Poynings, Sir Edward, 281
,, Mary, 281
Preese Hall, 260
,, School, 199
Prescot, Edmund, 99
,, Robert, 42
Preston, Master Simon de, 4
Prestwich, Edmund, 35
,, Margaret, 35
Price, Katherine, 261
,, Rev. William, 261
Pritchard, William, 144
Pyngton, Henry de, 6
,, Robert de, 6

Q

Quick-in-Saddleworth, 43

R

Raby, Castle of, 52
Radcliffe, Sir Alexander, 29, 30
,, Alice, 29
,, Lady Ann, 28, 29, 30, 159
,, Edmund, 29, 30
,, Helen, Gertrude, 262
,, Sir John, 28, 29, 30, 31, 159
,, John Cecil, 262
,, Jane, 29
,, Margaret, 29, 30
,, Richard, 155
,, Thomas, 29, 30
,, Sir William, 24, 29, 30
Radcliffe, Rectory of, 117
Radley, William, 175, 177, 268
Rawcliffe Hall, 181
Rawsthorn, Edward, 115
,, Jane, 128
,, Thurston, 107
,, William, 128
Redmayn, Sir Matthew de, 98
Rede, Henry le, 6
Ree, Isle of, 31
Reynolds, Alfred R., 287
,, Charles, R., 287
,, Edward, H., 287
,, Florence, S., 287
,, Frances, A., 287
,, John W., 287
,, Richard W., 287
Rendell, Mistress, 125
Richardson, George, 246
,, Margery, 246
Ribby-in-Kirkham, 152
Richmond, Jane, 206
Rigby, Alexander, 150, 155, 156, 174
,, Colonel, 34
,, Edward, 162
,, Nicholas, 19
Rigg, Isabel, 209
Rilshurst, 68, 81
Rishton, Henry, 100
Risley, John, 133
Rivington, 2, 39, 107
Rivington Church, 88
,, Great House, 138
,, Grammar School, 188, 266, 267
,, Helen, 3
,, John, 3
,, Maud, 3
,, Richard, 3
,, Roger, 2
,, William, 1, 2, 3
Robert, Parson of Garstang, 1
Robinson, Edward, 143, 260, 261
,, Katherine, S., 261
,, Mary, 207
,, Rev. Thomas, 197, 207
,, Rev. Edward, 143, 260, 261
,, William, 260
Rochester, Sir Robert, 152, 153
Rogers, William, 148
Romsbotham, John, 107
Rondolph, Barnard, 155
Roose, 46
Roscoe, The Hon. Helena, 279, 282
Roscrea, Ireland, 232
Rose, Alice, 262
,, Edward, 262
Rossal, Dorothy, 230, 231
,, Elizabeth, 232
,, Isabel, 232, 236

Rossal, James, 232
,, John, 232
,, Miles, 232
,, Richard, 229, 231
,, Samuel, 232
,, William, 230, 231, 232, 236
Rossall, Grange, 180
Rothwell, Eleanor, 276
,, James, 80
,, Thomas, 276
Row, Richard, 107
Ruttall, Mary, 102
,, Richard, 102
Ryley, Rev. James, 204, 206, 225
,, Elizabeth, 225
,, Matthew, 225

S

Saddleworth, 43
St. Michaels-on-Wyre, 206
Sale, Henry, 17
,, Joan, 17
,, William, 17
Salisbury, Earl of, 51
Sallam, Elizabeth, 175
Salwick, 221, 222
Salt, Ann, 288
,, George, 288
,, Jane, 288
,, John, 288
,, Sarah, 288
,, Thomas, 288
Salmesbury, 178
Sandison, Mr. D., 250
Savage, John, 103
Scarborough, 52
Scarisbrick, 25
Schollscross, James, 290
Schouletooster, Adam, 166
Schot, Thomas de, 13
Scots, Queen of, 103, 104
Scotts Hall, Kent, 185
Scott, Sir Reginald, 185
Scrope, Archbishop, 184
,, Sir Richard, 54
Selset, 208
Sharples, Ann, 213
,, William, 175
Sharrock, John, 143
,, William, 163
Shaw, Alexander, 153, 154, 157
,, Alice, 95, 121, 124, 125, 126, 202, 207, 214, 221, 230, 231, 259, 260, 262
,, Allan, 45, 57, 58
,, Ambrosia, 158, 168, 188
,, Ann, 64, 158, 168, 172, 174, 178, 187, 188, 213, 225, 228, 229, 231, 238, 260, 288
,, Ann, Wright, 238
Shaw, Cecely Ann, 263
,, Charles, 94, 282, 284, 285, 286, 291
,, Christopher, 286
,, Cecily, 158, 168, 178
,, Constance, 59, 65, 78, 90
,, Daniel, 282, 284, 287, 289, 290, 291
,, Dorothy, 175, 188, 213, 228
,, Edmund, 91, 120, 158, 168, 175, 177, 188, 192, 201, 207
,, Edith, 286
,, Elizabeth, 75, 77, 79, 149, 158, 188, 192, 199, 201, 205, 209, 211, 259, 263, 273, 274, 284, 288, 289
,, Hon. Elizabeth, 279, 282, 284, 285
,, Ellen, 124, 215, 223, 230, 231, 259, 285, 286
,, Ellen Jane, 238, 268
,, Evilina Mary, 263
,, Eltham Baronet, 135
,, Fanny Adeline, 285
,, Florence Jane, 262, 286
,, Frances, 129, 133
,, George, 163, 166, 167, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177, 186, 187, 188, 198, 199, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 273, 274, 282, 285
,, Hannah, 289
,, Helen, 261, 262, 285
,, Henry, 27
,, Isabel, 154, 157
,, Isabella, 260
,, James, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 90, 118, 119, 123, 127, 149, 150, 169, 171, 178, 285
,, James Frederick, 285
,, James Watson, 238, 263
,, Jane, 90, 91, 128, 140, 141, 144, 147, 158, 170, 171, 188, 260, 272
,, Joan, 45, 46, 57
,, John, 24, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 89, 90, 91, 95, 116, 138, 149, 158, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 188, 201, 207, 222, 223, 226, 231, 260, 265, 266, 267, 268, 270, 272, 275, 282, 284, 285, 286, 290
,, John Holmes, 238, 253
,, Katherine, 24, 64, 80, 81, 83, 89, 90, 108, 116, 118, 202, 207
Shaw, Laurence, 150, 152, 158, 168, 174, 177, 178, 187, 188, 189, 192, 196, 197, 199, 201, 206, 208, 209, 211, 265
,, Leah, 260
,, Leonard, 90, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120, 122
,, Louisa, 286
,, Lucia, 192, 196, 208
,, Lucy, Alice, 238, 263
,, Margaret, 144, 158, 178, 188, 198, 260, 272, 275
,, Margery, 68
,, Mary, 118, 128, 157, 175, 180, 184, 185, 186, 187, 192, 199, 202, 206, 207, 208, 212, 213, 218, 219, 225, 226, 230, 247, 248, 289, 290, 291
,, Maud, 263
,, Miles, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 259, 260, 261
,, Nathaniel, 198, 199, 201
,, Oseth, 134
,, of Preston, 91
,, Penelope, 158, 188
,, Peter, 90, 108, 109, 114, 115, 116, 117, 122, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 147, 150, 157
,, Phillip, 174, 187
,, Priscilla, 198, 199
,, Rachel, 192, 197, 201, 209
,, Ralph, 45
,, Randall, 135
,, Richard, 42, 43, 45, 80, 90, 91, 95, 149, 150, 152, 158, 168, 171, 175, 231, 260, 265, 286
,, Robert, 1, 2, 39, 45, 108, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 147, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161, 162, 163, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 171, 178, 179, 180, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209, 211, 213, 221, 224, 225, 259, 260, 267, 268
,, Reginald Hunt, 262
,, Ronald Cunliffe, 262
,, Sarah, 284, 288
,, Stanley, 260
,, Susan, 175, 178
,, Tempest, 91

Shaw, Theresa, 288
,, Thomas, 80, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 105, 107, 121, 124, 125, 133, 139, 147, 148, 157, 162, 171, 201, 202, 207, 212, 213, 214, 218, 219, 221, 222, 223, 224, 226, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 259, 261, 263, 265, 266, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275
,, Thomas, Adam, 238, 261
,, Walter, 175, 178
,, William, 30, 42, 43, 45, 46, 57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 135, 202, 207, 219, 222, 223, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 258, 259, 260, 262
,, William Willoughby, 285
,, William Wright, 238, 261
,, Willoughby, 287
Shawcross, Blanche, 288
,, George Nuttall, 288
,, Gertrude, 288
,, Ida Lilian, 288
,, Kathleen Marie, 288
,, Sarah, 288
Shaw Place, 45, 91, 92
,, of Stretton, 135
Shepherd, Jennet, 65
,, Richard, 65
,, Robert, 19
,, Thurston, 126
Sherburn, Katherine, 157
,, Margery, 100
,, Robert, 9, 157
,, Sir Richard, 101
Sherley, Richard, 17
Shevington, 16
,, Robert, 97
Shrewsbury, 53
,, Earl of, 102
Silcock, William, 218
Simpson, F. G., 262
Simm, Richard, 274
Simms, Ellen, 126
Singleton, James, 17
Skymore, Sir John, 51
Slater, Isabella, 260
,, John, 260
Smethurst, Ann, 107
,, Richard, 107
,, Robert, 107
Smith, George, 135, 136, 137, 138
Speke, Manor of, 99
Spencer, Laurence, 237
Southworth, Henry, 162
,, Richard, 175, 178
Stacie, Francis, 168
Stafford, Hugh, Earl of, 281
,, Ralph, Earl of, 281
,, Lady Margaret, 281
Staindrop, 281
Stainton, 46
,, John, 51
Stalmine, 183
Stamford Hill, 263
Stampa, Anthony, 254
,, Caesar, 254
,, Valentine, 254
Standish, Alexander, 108, 180
,, Sir Christopher, 15, 16
,, Edward, 24, 156, 157
,, Ellen, 180
,, Henry, 12
,, Hugh, 12, 137
,, James, 22
,, John, 41
,, Laurence, 61
,, Dame Margaret, 135, 136, 137
,, Peter, 17
,, Sir Richard, 128, 135, 136, 137, 142, 268
,, Robert, 180
,, Sir Thomas, 137
,, William de, 6
Stanley, Sir Edward, 22
,, Sir Thomas, 63, 64
,, Sir William, 63
Stanley Grange, 260
Stock, Rev. Simon, 83
Stockport, 193
Stones House, 265
Stopford, William, 156
Strangeways, Thomas, 28
Streete, Adam, 5
,, Cecelia, 7
,, Robert, 7, 12
,, Thomas, 56
,, William, 12
Strickland, Dorothy, 201
,, Rachel, 201, 209
,, Robert, 201, 209
Summerville, 260
Sumner, Henry, 114
Sutton, East Kent, 185
Swann, Dorothy, 213
,, John, 213
Swinton, 172
Synderland, 192

T

Takins, Richard, 137
Tallakerne, John, 185
Talbot, Sir Thomas, 102
,, Sir William, 17, 61
Taylor, Edward, 219
,, Ellen, 202
Taylor, Geoffrey, 202
,, James, 166
,, Richard, 166
,, Robert, 166
,, Thurston, 126, 166
Tempest, Elizabeth, 181
,, Nicholas, 22
Therapia, 249
Thornburn, Thomas, 286
,, William, 262
Thornborrow, Francis, 208
Thorne, John, 281
,, Mary, 281
Thorney, Sir Robert, 50
Threlkeld, The Rev., 245, 246
Throp, John, 290, 291
Thurnham, 48
Tilney, Charles, 103
Tockholes, 221
Tootell, Thomas, 273
Torbock Hall, 259
Townley, John, 174
,, Thomas, 17
Townsend, James, 283
Trafford, Sir Edmund, 28
,, Henry, 16
,, Margaret, 28
,, William, 156
Travers, John, 103
,, Thomas, 17
Treales, 226, 228, 229, 230, 232
Tregayre, Mon., 178
Tresham, John, 19
Tulketh Hall, 258
Tyldsley, 34
,, Alice, 68
,, Edward, 30
,, Hugh, 75
,, Joan, 85
,, Nicholas, 19
,, Thomas, 75, 85
,, Thurston, 17, 32
Tyre, William, 21
Tyrone, Hugh, Earl of, 29, 31

U

Uggenhall, Roger, 81
Ughtred, Richard, Son of, 95
Underhill, Thomas, 133
Unton, Robert, 50
Urmston, James, 162
,, Richard, 121
Urswick, Ellen, 20
,, Thomas, 20
Usgath, Elizabeth, 196, 201, 209
,, Rev. John, 196, 201, 209
Uytlegh, 6

V

Vache, Manor of, 180
Valentine, James, 22

Valentine, John, 22
Vancouver, 253
Vilers, Beatric de, 183
,, Matthew de, 183
,, Pagnus de, 183
Virginia, U.S.A., 279

W

Waddington, Alexander, 1, 272
,, George, 3
,, Nicholas, 2
,, Richard, 4
,, Thomas, 5, 138, 272
Waddysworth, William, 154
Wade, Nicholas, 3
Wainwright, Dr., 273
Wakefield, John de, 206
Walell, Margaret, 141
Walhull, John de, 6
Walkden, Marie, 169
,, Robert, 118
Walker, Brian, 120
,, Rev. John, 270
,, Robert, 117
Walmsley, Laurence, 175
,, Roger, 107
Walsh, Edward, 114
Walsingham, Mr., Secretary, 103
Walton, 21
,, Adam de, 3
,, Alice, 123, 124
,, Baron of, 22
,, Elizabeth, 21
,, Reginald, 100
,, Roger, 17, 21
,, William, 124
Walton-le-Dale, 124
Warbrick, Alice, 260
,, George, 232, 233
,, Harold Montague, 260
,, John, 260
Warburton, Nicholas, 24
,, Thomas, 107
Waring, Daniel, 204, 205
Warren, Adam, Son of, 10
,, Ann, 141, 142
,, Edward, 141
,, Hugh, 141
,, John, 141, 142
,, Margaret, 141
Warrington, Barons of, 183, 184
Warton Hall, 262
Wasley, Robert, 17
Watmough, Hugh, 115, 116
Watson, Elizabeth, 205, 206
,, John, 203
,, Mr., 250
,, Thomas, 205
Wennington Hall, 91
Westby, Mr., 28
,, Ralph, 51
West Derby, 21
Westlegh, Roger, 73
Westminster, Council of, 99
Whalley, Elizabeth, 149
,, George, 149
,, Sir John, 149
,, John, 223
,, Roger, 84
Wharles, 228, 229
Wharton, Thomas Baron, 102
Whitecarre, The, 22
Whiteside, Alice, 260
,, Ann, 260
,, John, 260
White, Elizabeth, 232
,, Henry, 232
,, Miss H. M., 232
,, Peter, 114
Whittle, Eleanor, 276
,, Hugh, 276
,, Richard, 162
Wigan, Adam, 41
,, Alice, 12
,, Ceciley, 12
,, James, 18
,, Richard, 12, 66
,, William, 12
William, The Clerk, 3
Williamson, The Rev. Master Thomas, 109
Willoughby, Abigail, 277
,, Sir Ambrose, 276, 280
,, Lady Ann, 277
,, Charles, Second Lord, 276, 279, 280, 281
,, Charles, 14th Lord, 277, 281
,, Lady Eleanor, 276, 277, 281
,, The Hon. Elizabeth, 277, 280, 282
,, Francis, 276, 278, 281
,, George, 17th Lord, 280
,, The Hon. Helena, 277, 280, 281
,, Henry, 16th Lord, 280
,, Lady Honora, 277, 278
,, Hugh, 12th Lord, 138, 281
,, Hugh, 15th Lord, 275, 279, 281
,, Jonathan, 276
,, Mary, 277
,, Rebecca, 276
,, Sarah, 277
,, Thomas, 11th Lord, 277 280, 281
,, Sir Thomas, 276, 279, 281
,, Sir William, 276, 280
Wilson, Robert, 26
Windsor, Baron Robert de, 60
Winmarleigh, Roger de, 1
Winnant, Henry, 9
,, Ralph, 9
Winstanley, James, 21
Withers, George, 211
Witherslack, 48
Wollafall, Thomas, 154
Wood, Christopher, 126
,, Elizabeth, 126
Woolston Place, 45
,, Emma, 54, 55, 57
,, Hugh, 55
,, Joan, 57
,, John, 55
,, Orme, 55
,, Richard, 55
,, Robert, 55
,, William, 54, 55, 56
Woolton, Great, 21
,, Little, 21
Woosey, Catherine, 205
,, Gilbert, 144
,, Wrightington, 205
Worcester, 181
Worden Hall, 91
Worintcham, Humphrey, 30
Worsley, Sir Richard, 104
,, Robert, 104
,, Thomas, 162
Worthington, Alexander, 267
,, Andrew, 155
,, Christopher, 82
,, Ceciley, 101
,, Hugh, 16, 18, 42
,, John, 105
,, Robert, 62
,, Thomas, 105, 124, 159
,, William, 3, 96
Wray, 53
Wrennall, Ceciley, 158
Wright, Adam, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 262
,, Ann, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 247,251,252,253,254,261
,, Cecilia, 240, 241, 247, 251
,, Cecily, 238
,, Jane, 238, 240, 242, 243, 246, 248, 249, 250
,, Margaret, 238
,, Peter, 238
,, Richard, 238
,, Roger, 244
,, Thomas, 241
,, William, 238
Wrilhom, Thomas de, 72

Y

Yates, William, 175, 176